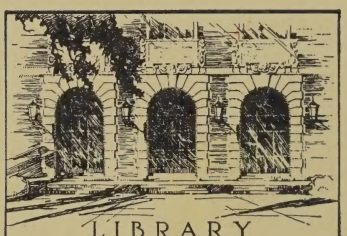


LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY
OF ILLINOIS

974.4
M38
ser. 5
v.8

Return this book on or before the
Latest Date stamped below.

Theft, mutilation, and underlining of books are reasons for disciplinary action and may result in dismissal from the University.

University of Illinois Library

DEC 19 1966

JAN -6 1966

MAY 03 2001

AUG -6 1969

JUL 16 2001

APR 21 1970

L161—O-1096

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

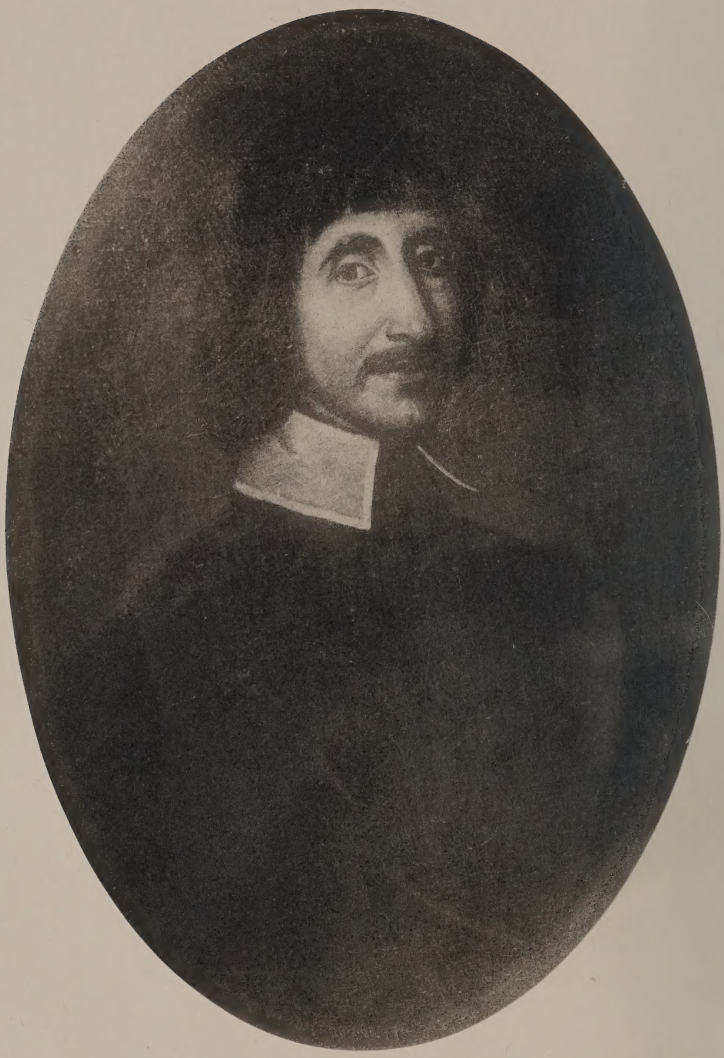
MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Committee of Publication.

CHARLES C. SMITH.
GEORGE DEXTER.
ROBERT C. WINTHROP, Jr.

This volume has been printed at the expense of Mr. R. C. Winthrop, Jr

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY of ILLINOIS



John Winthrop

Governor John Winthrop the Younger.

Heliotype Printing Co., Boston.

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

VOL. VIII.—FIFTH SERIES.

BOSTON:
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.
M.DCCC.LXXXII.

University Press:
John Wilson and Son, Cambridge.

974.4
M38
ser. 5
v. 8

CONTENTS.

	Page
Officers of the Society, elected April 13, 1882 . . .	vii
Resident Members, in the Order of their Election . .	viii
Honorary and Corresponding Members	x
Members Deceased	xii
Preface	xiii

Letters of John Winthrop, Jr. . .	[1626-7—1675-6] .	3
„ „ Henry Winthrop . . .	[1623—1629-30] .	178
„ „ Forth Winthrop . . .	[1622—1630] . .	184
„ „ Stephen Winthrop. . .	[1637-8—1657] . .	199
„ „ Adam Winthrop. . . .	[1636—1652] . .	219
„ „ Deane Winthrop . . .	[1648—1662] . .	231
„ „ Samuel Winthrop . . .	[1646—1672-3] . .	234
„ „ Fitz-John Winthrop . .	[1660—1700-1] . .	266
„ „ Wait Winthrop	[1659—1699-1700].	382
„ „ John Winthrop, F.R.S. .	[1701]	571

Index 575

83780

OFFICERS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ELECTED APRIL 13, 1882.

President.

HON. ROBERT C. WINTHROP, LL.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Vice-Presidents.

REV. GEORGE E. ELLIS, D.D. . . . . BOSTON.
CHARLES DEANE, LL.D. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.

Recording Secretary.

GEORGE DEXTER, A.M. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.

Corresponding Secretary.

JUSTIN WINSOR, A.B. . . . . CAMBRIDGE.

Treasurer.

CHARLES C. SMITH, ESQ. . . . . BOSTON.

Librarian.

HON. SAMUEL A. GREEN, M.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Cabinet-Keeper.

FITCH EDWARD OLIVER, M.D. . . . . BOSTON.

Executive Committee of the Council.

HENRY CABOT LODGE, PH.D. . . . . NAHANT.
REV. PHILLIPS BROOKS, D.D. . . . . BOSTON.
HENRY W. HAYNES, A.M. . . . . BOSTON.
CHARLES F. ADAMS, JR., A.B . . . . . QUINCY.
J. ELLIOT CABOT, LL.B. . . . . BROOKLINE.

RESIDENT MEMBERS,

AT THE DATE OF THE PUBLICATION OF THIS VOLUME, IN THE ORDER OF THEIR ELECTION.

Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, LL.D.
Hon. Charles Francis Adams, LL.D.
Rev. George E. Ellis, D.D.
Hon. Peleg W. Chandler, LL.D.
Rev. George W. Blagden, D.D.
Rev. Lucius R. Paige, D.D.
Rev. Chandler Robbins, D.D.
John Langdon Sibley, A.M.
Henry Wheatland, M.D.
Charles Deane, LL.D.
Francis Parkman, LL.B.
Ellis Ames, A.B.
Rev. Samuel K. Lothrop, D.D.
Oliver Wendell Holmes, M.D.
Hon. Stephen Salisbury, LL.D.
Henry Austin Whitney, A.M.
Rev. William S. Bartlet, A.M.
Leverett Saltonstall, A.M.
Henry W. Torrey, LL.D.
Williams Latham, A.B.
Rev. Robert C. Waterston, A.M.
Thomas C. Amory, A.M.
Hon. Samuel A. Green, M.D.
Hon. James M. Robbins.
Charles Eliot Norton, A.M.
Hon. John J. Babson.
Robert Bennett Forbes, Esq.
Rev. Edward E. Hale, D.D.
Rev. Andrew P. Peabody, LL.D.

Hon. Horace Gray, LL.D.
Amos A. Lawrence, A.M.
Rev. Edwards A. Park, D.D.
Hon. Francis E. Parker, LL.B.
William H. Whitmore, A.M.
Hon. James Russell Lowell, LL.D.
Rev. Nicholas Hoppin, D.D.
Nathaniel Thayer, A.M.
Hon. William C. Endicott, A.B.
Hon. Eben. Rockwood Hoar, LL.D.
Josiah P. Quincy, A.M.
Samuel Eliot, LL.D.
Henry G. Denny, A.M.
Charles C. Smith, Esq.
Hon. George S. Hale, A.B.
William S. Appleton, A.M.
Rev. Henry M. Dexter, D.D.
Theodore Lyman, S.B.
Abner C. Goodell, A.M.
William Amory, A.M.
Edward D. Harris, Esq.
Augustus T. Perkins, A.M.
Hon. Mellen Chamberlain, LL.B.
Winslow Warren, LL.B.
Francis W. Palfrey, A.M.
Charles W. Eliot, LL.D.
William Gray, A.M.
Rev. Henry W. Foote, A.M.
Charles C. Perkins, A.M.

Charles F. Dunbar, A.B.
Hon. Charles Devens, LL.D.
Charles F. Adams, Jr., A.B.
William P. Upham, A.B.
Fitch Edward Oliver, M.D.
William Everett, Ph.D.
George B. Chase, A.M.
Henry Cabot Lodge, Ph.D.
John T. Morse, Jr., A.B.
Justin Winsor, A.B.
J. Elliot Cabot, LL.B.
George Dexter, A.M.
Hon. Gustavus Vasa Fox.
Henry Lee, A.M.
Gamaliel Bradford, A.B.
Rev. Edward J. Young, A.M.
Hon. John Lowell, LL.D.
Abbott Lawrence, A.M.
Rev. James Freeman Clarke, D.D.
Rev. Phillips Brooks, D.D.
William W. Greenough, A.B.
Robert C. Winthrop, Jr., A.M.
Henry W. Haynes, A.M.
Thomas W. Higginson, A.M.
Rev. Edward G. Porter, A.M.
John C. Ropes, LL.B.
Paul A. Chadbourne, LL.D.
Rev. Henry F. Jenks, A.M.
Hon. Samuel C. Cobb.
Horace E. Scudder, A.M.
Rev. Edmund F. Slafter.
Stephen Salisbury, Jr., A.M.
John T. Hassam, A.M.
Rev. Alexander McKenzie, D.D.
John C. Phillips, A.B.
Arthur Lord, A.B.
Arthur B. Ellis, LL.B.
Hon. Henry Morris, LL.D.
Clement Hugh Hill, A.M.
Rear-Admiral George Henry Preble.

I. HONORARY OR CORRESPONDING MEMBERS,

ELECTED UNDER THE ORIGINAL ACT OF INCORPORATION, 1794, IN THE ORDER OF THEIR ELECTION.

John Winthrop, Esq.
Rt. Rev. William B. Stevens, D.D.
Major E. B. Jarvis.
E. George Squier, Esq.
Hon. George Bancroft, LL.D.
J. Hammond Trumbull, LL.D.
James Riker, Esq.
Henry Stevens, F.S.A.
Frederick Griffin, Esq.
Rev. Wm. S. Southgate, A.M.
John Gilmary Shea, LL.D.
Hon. John R. Bartlett, A.M.

II. HONORARY MEMBERS,

ELECTED SINCE THE PASSAGE OF THE ACT OF 1857.

M. François A. A. Mignet.
M. Edouard René Léfèbre Laboulaye, LL.D.
Leopold von Ranke.
James Anthony Froude, M.A.
Edward A. Freeman, D.C.L.
Right Rev. Lord Arthur Hervey, LL.D.
Rev. Theodore D. Woolsey, D.D.
David Masson, LL.D.
Baron F. von Holtzendorff.
M. le comte de Paris.
Rev. William Stubbs, D.C.L.
Hon. William M. Evarts, LL.D.
Hon. Horatio Seymour, LL.D.
M. Henri Martin.
Theodor Mommsen, Ph.D.
M. le marquis Achille de Rochambeau.
Hon. Elihu B. Washburne.
Prof. John R. Seeley, M.A.

III. CORRESPONDING MEMBERS,

ELECTED SINCE THE PASSAGE OF THE ACT OF 1857.

Benjamin F. French, Esq.
Hon. William H. Trescot.
J. Carson Brevoort, LL.D.
George H. Moore, LL.D.
W. Noël Sainsbury, Esq.
S. Austin Allibone, LL.D.
Henry T. Parker, A.M.
Benson J. Lossing, LL.D.
Lyman C. Draper, LL.D.
George Washington Greene, LL.D.
Rev. William G. Eliot, D.D.
Henry B. Dawson, Esq.
Goldwin Smith, LL.D.
George T. Curtis, A.B.
Hon. John Meredith Read, A.M.
Joseph Jackson Howard, LL.D.
Richard Henry Major, F.S.A.
Rev. Edmond de Pressensé.
Charles J. Stillé, LL.D.
William W. Story, A.M.
M. Jules Marcou.
Thomas B. Akins, D.C.L.
M. Pierre Margry.
Charles J. Hoadly, A.M.
John Foster Kirk, Esq.
Benjamin Scott, F.R.A.S.
Hon. Charles H. Bell, LL.D.
Rev. William Barry.
Rev. Edward D. Neill, A.B.
William Gammell, LL.D.
Rev. Thomas Hill, D.D., LL.D.
Hon. Manning F. Force, LL.B.
Sir Bernard Burke, C.B., LL.D.
Samuel Rawson Gardiner, LL.D.
Hon. John Bigelow.
George William Curtis, LL.D.
Henry C. Lea, Esq.
Hubert H. Bancroft, A.M.
Rev. John R. Green, LL.D.
Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D.D.
M. Gustave Vapereau.
William F. Poole, A.M.
Rev. E. Edwards Beardsley, D.D.
John Austin Stevens, A.B.
Joseph F. Loubat, LL.D.
Charles H. Hart, LL.B.
Moses Coit Tyler, LL.D.
Hermann von Holst, Ph.D.
Franklin B. Dexter, A.M.
John M. Brown, A.M.
Hon. Andrew D. White, LL.D.
Prof. George W. Ranck.
James M. Le Moine, Esq.
Alfred L. Elwyn, M.D.
George O. Trevelyan, A.M.
Henry Adams, A.B.
Julius Dexter, A.B.
Prof. Henry M. Baird, D.D.
Col. Henry B. Carrington, U.S.A.
William Wirt Henry, Esq.
M. le comte d'Haussonville.
Prof. William F. Allen, A.M.

MEMBERS DECEASED.

Resident, Honorary, and Corresponding Members, who have died since the publication of the List of Members in the fifth volume, fifth series, of the Collections, November, 1878; *or of whose death information has been received since that date.*

Resident.

Hon. Seth Ames, A.B.
Erastus B. Bigelow, LL.D.
Jacob Bigelow, LL.D.
William G. Brooks, Esq.
Hon. Alexander H. Bullock, LL.D.
Hon. Caleb Cushing, LL.D.
Hon. Richard H. Dana, LL.D.
George B. Emerson, LL.D.
Ralph Waldo Emerson, LL.D.
Hon. Richard Frothingham, LL.D.
Delano A. Goddard, A.M.
Hon. John C. Gray, LL.D.
Samuel F. Haven, LL.D.
Hon. George S. Hillard, LL.D.
Hon. Charles Hudson, A.M.
Hon. Solomon Lincoln, A.M.
Henry W. Longfellow, LL.D.
John A. Lowell, LL.D.
Robert M. Mason, Esq.
Rev. William Newell, D.D.
Rev. George Punchard, A.M.
Charles W. Tuttle, A.M.

Honorary or Corresponding.

Rev. Leonard Bacon, D.D.
G. P. Faribault, Esq.
Rev. Luther Halsey, D.D.
James Lenox, Esq.
T. A. Moerenhout, Esq.

Honorary Members.

John Hill Burton, D.C.L.
Thomas Carlyle, D.C.L.
Comte Adolphe de Circourt.
Hon. John A. Dix, LL.D.
Hon. Hugh Blair Grigsby, LL.D.
Hon. George P. Marsh, LL.D.
Frederic De Peyster, LL.D.
Rev. Barnas Sears, D.D.
The Very Rev. Arthur P. Stanley, D.D.
Rev. Leonard Woods, D.D., LL.D.

Corresponding Members.

Zachariah Allen, LL.D.
Rev. William I. Budington, D.D.
Col. Joseph L. Chester, LL.D.
William Durrant Cooper, F.S.A.
Rev. J. Lewis Diman, D D.
Josiah G. Holland, M.D.
John Winter Jones, F.S.A.
John G. Kohl, LL.D.
Brantz Mayer, Esq.
Edmund B. O'Callaghan, LL.D.
Rev. Samuel Osgood, D.D.
Benjamin R. Winthrop, Esq.

PREFACE.

NUMEROUS Winthrop Papers, from different sources, have, from time to time, been communicated to, or deposited with, the Massachusetts Historical Society, and many of them may be found scattered throughout its printed volumes. The designation "Winthrop Papers," however, has of late years been understood to apply more particularly to a mass of manuscripts collected, or preserved, by six generations of the Winthrop family, at New London, in Connecticut, and which came into the possession of the President of the Society in 1860. This collection extended from the latter part of the sixteenth to the middle of the eighteenth century, and much of it had apparently been unopened since it was originally filed away.

The two volumes of the "Life and Letters of John Winthrop" contain some of these papers, while from the remainder the Massachusetts Historical Society has already published three volumes of selections, namely, the sixth and seventh volumes of the Fourth Series, and the first volume of the Fifth Series of its Collections. They con-

tain a somewhat miscellaneous assemblage of letters from the most eminent persons in early New England history, and are of exceptional value and interest to students of the Colonial period. The present volume is devoted wholly to such letters of the sons and grandsons of Governor John Winthrop as may not heretofore have been printed in the Society's Collections, and, in particular, to letters of Governor John Winthrop the younger (of whom no adequate Life has yet been written) and his distinguished sons. It has been found impossible to complete the letters of Fitz-John and Wait Winthrop without making the book unwieldy, and their correspondence subsequent to 1700 will appear in a later volume, for which there remains abundant material.

The letters are printed unabridged, without change of spelling or correction of errors obviously resulting from carelessness and haste; but it is not unlikely that some words may have been incorrectly transcribed, owing to illegibility of handwriting, or where the paper has been torn or defaced. The interest of the general reader would undoubtedly have been stimulated by a judicious excision of occasional repetitions and trivial details, and by some modification of the barbarous and irregular spelling of our ancestors, while retaining its ancient quaintness; but it has been deemed incumbent to adhere to the established usage of this and other Societies, and print such manuscripts *verbatim et literatim.* The reader will not fail to notice that many of the more important letters are taken from rough draughts, or copies kept for reference, —the draughts and copies being frequently in the handwriting of an amanuensis; and it is not improbable that

the letters actually sent contained fewer abbreviations and a less erratic orthography.*

The correspondence, as preserved, is essentially a fragmentary one, considerable gaps occurring, as is frequently the case, at some of the most interesting periods in the lives of the writers. For instance, of the early letters of John Winthrop the younger when a volunteer under the Duke of Buckingham for the relief of the Protestants of Rochelle, and during his protracted travels in Eastern Europe, several at least are missing; while of the later letters to his family in America, during repeated visits to England as agent of the New England colonies, only a portion have come down to us. The few existing letters of his brother Stephen contain only the barest allusion to his own military services under Cromwell, and no reference whatever to his seat in Parliament, where he is known to have taken some part in debate. The letters of Samuel Winthrop during his residence in Holland, and those of Fitz-John Winthrop when a young officer in Monk's army, have likewise disappeared; many of them

---

* The abbreviations are very numerous, but most of them are easily understood. The following list, it is believed, comprises all which are of frequent occurrence, or which will present any difficulty to the reader.

A straight or a curved mark, ¯, ~, indicates the omission of one or more letters following the one marked.

A superior letter generally indicates the omission of one or more letters either preceding it or following it.

b̄	is used for ber.	y^{e}	is used for the.
cō	,, ,, ,, tio.	y^{m}	,, ,, ,, them.
dd̄	,, ,, ,, delivered.	y^{n}	,, ,, ,, then.
g^{t}	,, ,, ,, great.	y^{nc}	,, ,, ,, thence.
h̄	,, ,, ,, har or her.	y^{r}	,, ,, ,, their.
l̄re	,, ,, ,, letter.	y^{s}	,, ,, ,, this.
p̄	,, ,, ,, par or por.	y^{y}	,, ,, ,, they.
p̄	,, ,, ,, per.	y^{t}	,, ,, ,, that.
p̄	,, ,, ,, pro.	w^{c}, w^{ch}	,, ,, which.
p̄	,, ,, ,, pre.	w^{t}, wth	,, ,, with.

doubtless never reached their destination, and were either lost at sea or destroyed by hostile cruisers. The letters of Wait Winthrop will be scanned in vain for any new account of the famous trials for witchcraft when he sat on the bench, and, according to contemporary testimony, was inclined to mercy; or for any fresh particulars of the overthrow of Andros, when he was one of the popular leaders. The historical student will be obliged instead to wade through many pages of curious medical prescriptions for the writer's ailing friends, and still more about transactions in horseflesh and the sale of live-stock bred by him and his brother at Fisher's Island and Tarpaulin Cove. The truth is, the last idea which could have occurred to the fathers of New England was that a remote posterity would cherish every scrap of their handwriting, and publish volume after volume of their private correspondence. They led busy, stirring, adventurous lives, and had neither leisure nor inclination to cultivate a literary style, to indulge in political speculation, or to season their brief descriptions with those local anecdotes to which the lapse of centuries lends a peculiar charm. Their frequent letters to each other were helpful, straightforward, rarely digressing from the matter in hand, breathing a profound reliance on the will of God, and a spirit of devout resignation in sorrow or adversity; but they may not unfairly be considered dull reading at the present day, save for the limited number of those whose studies lead them in that direction. It could not well have been otherwise, although the present volume might have been enlivened if John Winthrop the younger had found time to put on paper his appreciation of the different

aspects of London society under the Commonwealth and the Restoration, to describe the formation of the Royal Society, of which he was one of the earliest members, and to particularize the circumstances under which he, a Puritan of Puritans, received from King Charles II. a miniature still treasured by his descendants; or if, thirty years later, Fitz-John Winthrop could have given us some description of the Court of William and Mary, at which he long resided as agent for Connecticut, and received a warm welcome from his father's surviving friends.

One thing at least deserves attention, — the absence in these letters of that bitterness and asceticism which it is somewhat the fashion of the day to impute indiscriminately to every phase of Puritan society. A superficial school of recent writers would fain persuade the rising generation that the founders of the Massachusetts and Connecticut Colonies were sour fanatics, the monotonous gloom of whose lives was mitigated only by the occasional distraction of persecuting a Quaker, or torturing a witch, or driving incontinently into exile any one who ventured in the slightest degree to differ from them. Whatever coloring may lend itself in other quarters to such accusations, the writers of the following letters may be seen to have been amiable and genial men, good sons, affectionate husbands, devoted fathers and brothers, serviceable friends, not slothful in business, serving the Lord, given to hospitality, addicted to moderate amusement and scientific investigation, while perhaps singularly free from harshness and illiberality of word or deed. As magistrates they were doubtless often stern, and some-

times severe; but that they knew how to win the regard of those from whom they differed most widely as to church government and state polity was long ago proved by several of the published letters of Roger Williams, who held both the elder and the younger John Winthrop in unbroken esteem and affection.

A heliotype copy of an original portrait of John Winthrop, Jr., now in the possession of Robert Winthrop, Esq., of New York, is given as a frontispiece to this volume. A fac-simile of the letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to his father, dated August 21, 1629, will be found at page 20; a fac-simile of the important declaration of Wait Winthrop and others, May 25, 1689, at page 491; and at page 573 fac-similes of the signatures of the principal writers of the letters now printed.

September 1, 1882.

THE WINTHROP PAPERS.

(CONTINUED.)

PART IV.

THE WINTHROP PAPERS.

LETTERS OF JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.*

To the wor^{ll} his very loving father Mr. Winthrop at his house in Groton these deliver swift.

MOST LOVING FATHER, — My duty remembred to your selfe, my mother & grandmother, wth my love to my brothers & the rest of o^{r} freinds. The occasion of my sending thus hastily is this: that whereas M^{r} Lattimer, one of the Atturnies of the Court of Wards, is yesterday dead, so as now that place is void, my uncle Downing willed me to give you speedy notice of it & desire you to

* John Winthrop, Jr., eldest son of the Governor of Massachusetts, born February 12, 1606, was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and a barrister of the Inner Temple. In 1631 he followed his father to New England, founded Ipswich, Mass., in 1632, was commissioned Governor of "Connecticut Plantation" in 1635, founded New London in 1645, was elected Governor of Connecticut in 1657, and obtained from the Crown, in 1661, the charter uniting the Connecticut and New Haven Colonies, continuing Governor for nearly seventeen years. His public duties obliged him repeatedly to visit England, and, during his residence there, he became widely known as an accomplished scholar, was one of the early members of the Royal Society, and the friend and correspondent of the leading natural philosophers of that period. He also took a very active interest in the study of medicine and practised extensively and gratuitously among his New England neighbors. The journal of Gov. Winthrop the elder mentions that his son John possessed in Boston, in 1640, a library of more than a thousand volumes. Some three hundred of these books can still be identified, and bear testimony to the learning and broad intellectual tastes of their original possessor. He died in Boston, April 5, 1676, aged seventy, and was buried with his father in King's Chapel graveyard. By his first wife (his cousin, Martha Fones) he left no issue. By his second wife (Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Reade, of Wickford, co. Essex, and step-daughter of the celebrated Hugh Peter) he left two sons, Fitz-John and Wait (of whom hereafter) and five daughters, — Elizabeth, wife of Rev. Antipas Newman, and afterward of Zerubbabel Endicott; Lucy, wife of Major Edward Palmes; Margaret, wife of John Curwin; Martha, wife of Richard Wharton; and Anne, second wife of Judge John Richards. This letter and the twenty-two letters immediately following have been already printed in the "Life and Letters of John Winthrop." A few other letters of John Winthrop, Jr., may be found in preceding volumes of the Society's Collections. — EDS.

come up wth all speed you can to London; for the M^{r} is now out of towne & doth not returne till Saterday nexte, & he would have you be here before his comming home that you might ride some way out of towne to meete him, because he feareth that if it be not granted presently at his comming home, or before, the Kings or Dukes letter may be a meanes to make it be disposed of some other way; therefore if you have a mind to it, my uncle thinkes it will be your best course to be heare upon Friday at furthest, & he will use all the meanes he can to obteyne it for you, & in the meane tyme, if he can by any meanes, he will write into the country to the M^{r} about it. Thus hoping to see you soone at London I desire your prayers & blessing & so rest

Your Obedient Sonne, JOHN WINTHROP.

LONDON, Jan: 14, 1626 [-7.]

The bearer hath promised to be wth you by tomorrow at night. I agreed wth him for 5^{s} for the whole iournie, whereof I have given him 2 already, but if he performeth his promise I pray give him 5 or 6 more, for it wilbe cheaper then I could have had any other.

Since the writing of my letter my uncle Downing himselfe hath written. We are all well save little George who hath hadd one sore fitt of an ague.

I think there is no great hast of sending up my Cozen Jeames so he be from Ipswich, therefore I thinke it would be good to keepe him at Groton still this cold wether.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.

To the worp^{ll} John Winthrop Esq. at his house in Groton.

[ON BOARD H. M. SHIP, "THE REPULSE,"
ROAD OF ST. MARTINS, Oct., 1627.]

SIR, — My humble duty remembred to your selfe with my mother & grand mother, with the remembrance of my

love to my brothers, & sister, & the rest of my freinds. I wrote unto you the last opportunity which I found by two severall messengers, whether they came to your hands I know not: but yet I dought not but you have had so full intelligence of our proceedings till y^{t} tyme that it should be needlesse to write any thing thereof.* As touching our affaires now you shall understand now thereof. Our army lieth still the most part at St. Martins; some few garrisons in other parts of the iland. The cittadel is now intrenched round. Our trenches come in some places within a stones quoite of the enemies, the centinels on both sides continually playing with their small shotte, watching as narrowly as the fouler after a bird how they may come at a shotte, the great ordinance on both sides shoote not so often as they did at first. Every day there come some running out of the castle who bring divers & uncerteine reports what they thinke of the tyme it can hold out; but it is thought they had yielded it up by this tyme had it not beene for 3 or 4 boats which in a darke & foule night stole over undiscovered of the ships, but tis thought they could not furnish them with much victuals, & if that be spent there is such order taken that they shall very hardly get any more, for besides the ships which lie there close together, & our boats scouting out all night, they have made a boome with masts chained together which lieth crosse that place where they should go in, so that they must needs be foule eyther of the ships or that. Those boats which gatt over were garded by two Dutchmen who riding among our ships had taken notice of the order of our fleet & the likeliest place they might come by them without discovery; they are now taken and to be executed.

* The younger Winthrop had accompanied the naval expedition, under the command of the Duke of Buckingham, which sailed from Portsmouth in June, 1627, for the relief of the French Protestants at Rochelle. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 237-245. — Eds.

We tooke the other night two boats which were going to the castle with victualls, some other there were which escaped backe againe. We have now arrived 2400 soldiers out of Irland & doe expect a supplye of ships & men out of England. When they be come I hope we shall not stay here long after. I thinke soone after Michaelmas we shall be at home. The King of France hath had an army about Rochell ever since our coming, they are reported to be 12000 men, but the towne and they were upon good tearmes till the 30th of August, & then they began to fall out with some store of great shott on both sides, but they feare not the Kings forces so long as our fleet keepe the sea open to them. When I had well veiwed the towne I marveiled not that it holds out so long seige, for I think it almost impossible to take it by force if they be not shutt up at sea as well as by land. It is a very deare place for strangers, & St. Martins is dearer by reason of our army, and that all we have brought in commeth from Rochell. I am (I thanke God) hitherto in good helth and our ship hath bene generally helthfull: thus my duty againe remembered, & desiring your dayly prayer & blessings I comend you to Gods protection and rest

Your obedient sonne, JOHN WINTHROP.

I pray remember my love to my uncle Gostlin & aunt, with Mr Lee* & the rest of our freinds.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.

To the worll his very loving father John Winthrop Esq. in Groton.

SIR,— My duty remembered unto you, I am very sorry to heare that your hand continueth so ill, but I hope, by Gods providence, you shall finde helpe by those thinges

* Rector of Groton. — EDS.

I have sent you, which I receyved from a woman that is very skilfull, & much sought unto for these thinges. She is sister to Mr. Waterhouse the linnen draper in Cheape side, by whose meanes, I was brought to her. She told me, if you were at London she made noe doubt but to cure it quicly, but because you cannot come up she therefore gave me these plaisters to send to you, & said that if it were not gangreened she would warrant them by Gods helpe to doe you present good. The use of them is as followeth: Take the yellow plaister, as much as will cover your sore finger all over to the next joynt below the sore, & on the rest of your finger whereon this plaister doth not lye, lay as much of the blacke plaister as will cover it all over, this must be done twice a day, morning & evening, till it beginneth to grow well, & then once a day. The other blacke plaister you must lay all over your hand, & that you must shift once in 2 or 3 dayes. You must not wash it, nor lay any other thing to it. This will draw out the thorne, if any be in, & heale it both. She will take nothing for it, & therefore I doe the rather credit hir, for she doth it only for freinds, &c. I pray you therefore use it, & leave of any other course of surgery. I wish you were here at London where she might dresse it her selfe. For newes I cannot write so good as the last; this bearer will fully satisfye you of all proceedings, which every day alter & change, sometime like to be good, by & by crosse againe.

For my voyage to new England I doe not resolve (especially following my uncle Downings advice) except I misse of the Straights, but I will stay till you have sold the land though I misse of both: thus with my duty remembered againe to your selfe, with my grandmother & mother, & my love to my brothers & sisters & the rest of our freinds, I commend you to Gods protection & rest

Your Obedient Son, JOHN WINTHROP.

LONDON: April 11, 1628.

My uncle Fones hath paid 10^{li} to my aunt Branch,* he wondered he had no order from you.

We are all well (God be thanked). They all commend their love to you. You need not send the instruments.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.

To the wor^{ll} his very loving father John Winthrop Esq. in Groton.

Sir,—I receyved your letters, my selfe & all our freinds heere much rejoycing to hear from you so good newes of your hand, whereof your former letters put us in noe small feare. I have sent you some more plaisters. I told the gentlewoman of the bone which you feared was putrified; she saith that her plaister will draw it out, if it be, & heale it both without any other thing. I hope you wilbe at London before you shall need any more. The gentleman that my uncle dealt with about the chamber is not yet come to towne, but I have inquired where your former chamber was; it is already lett out, but you may have a lesser in the same house & cheap. My uncle Downing & aunt commend them to you; he came home late last night from Nelmes, & went this morning to the M^{r}, & therefore desireth to be excused for not wrighting, but sends you this newes — that Mr. Noy hath lately had a triall in the West Countrie at the Assises against the constables for cessing of his tenants for the billeting of soldiers (who for that refused to pay their rents, complaining that by reason of those taxes they were not able), & hath recovered against the constables. My aunt sayth she would write but that she pitieth you that you should write so many letters with your left hand, therefore she will not this weeke provoke you to it by hers.

---

* This was Elizabeth, wife of Reynold Branch, for whom the elder Winthrop held an annuity of forty pounds; but nothing further has been ascertained about her. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 213, note, 258, note. — Eds.

On Munday last the lower house made a speech to the King in the banquetting house and spake very freely to him about the greivances of the subject. This day & to-morrow are daies of great expectation what conclusion wilbe betweene them, which is hoped to bee well & that there wilbe good agreement, which God in mercy grant. Thus with my duty remembered to your selfe, my mother & grand mother, with my love to my brothers and sister, & the rest of our freinds, I commend you to Gods protection & rest

Your Obedient Sonne, JOHN WINTHROP.

LOND: Aprill 18, 1628.

My uncle Fones & aunt commend them to you.

I pray remember my love to my uncle Gostlin & aunt, &c.

The privy seale is in the box, &c.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.*

To the worp^ll John Winthrop Esq. at Groton in Suffolke.

LIGORNE, July 14, 1628.

SIR, — I am forced for the more convenient passage of my letters in a merchants paquet to be more breife then otherwise I should, but I hope hereby they will come to your hands safe & with more speed; which, if they were by them selves, would lye long before they could come to you. You shall hereby understand, that we arrived safely (God be thanked for it) at this port the 7 of this month, being but 20 daies since we left sight of the lands end of England, and 26 since our departure out of the Downes. We had (I thanke God) both health & faire weather all the way, and are now arrived in a very

* In June, 1628, the younger Winthrop left England for the Mediterranean, and spent a little more than a year abroad, — a considerable part of the time in Constantinople. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 263. — EDS.

plesant & temperate countrie. We spake not with any ships since we lost sight of England save only one English man of warr upon the coast of Spaine: once we mette 25 saile, but they sprung their luffe & would not speake with us. This place affordeth little newes, at this tyme; from Genoa there is newes that there is free trade granted as is at this towne, & from Marseiles that the Duke de Guise is come to sea with 4 gallioones & 12 sailes of gallies, it is supposed to meete with Sir Chillam Digby,* who hath taken 3 or 4 Frenchmen, hath beene at Algiers, & redeemed some 20 or 30 Christian slaves, hath mand his prizes, & is gone againe towards the bottom. The newes of this towne is only of some 200 Turkes that the Dukes gallies have taken and are now heere making ready to set forth againe. Heere is an order from the Duke that no prizes shalbe brought into this port. I find this place very chargeable, & could wish I had brought no English mony with me, for it is foure shillings in the pound losse. Thus with my duty remembred to your selfe, my mother & grandmother, with my love to my brothers & sister, my uncle Gostlin & aunt, & the rest of our freinds, desiring your praiers & blessing, I comend you to Gods protection & rest

Your obedient Sonne, JOHN WINTHROP.

It wilbe yet a month or 5 weeke before we goe from hence; if you write to me after the receipt hereof I pray let it be to Constantinople & directed to Captaine Maplesden, or Mr John Freeman, marchant, or some other way as you thinke it may come safe to my hands as you shall have occasion.

I pray remember my service to uncle Tindall & aunt, when you see them, & to Captaine Best.

---

* Sir Kenelm Digby, with whom the younger Winthrop was afterward on terms of the most friendly correspondence. See Letter of Sir Kenelm Digby, III. Mass. Hist. Coll. X. 5. — EDS.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.

To the wor^ll his very loving father John Winthrop Esq. in Groton Suff^k.

CONSTANTINOPLE, Octob: 18, 1628.

SIR, — My duty remembered to your selfe, my mother & grandmother, with my love to my brothers & sister, my uncles & aunts & all our good freinds; may it please you to understand that we arrived at Constantinople the 13th day of September all in good health (God be thanked,) hoping the same of yourselfe & all our freinds. When I came to this place I found the gentleman to whome my letter of credit was directed to be absent, beinge gone down to Smyrna, his returne expected now every day, but have been furnished with monyes from his assignee; — the bill of exchange I shall not send till his returne. I shalbe forced to take up more then willingly I would, by reason of our going to Venice, where we are likely to stay a good parte of the winter, & our long stay heere, & some places we touch at in the way. What I shall pay a dollar I know not yet, but the dollar goeth very high heere by exchange, being worth 5^s: 4^d: English. By the next vessell I shall, God willing, write againe, & at Venice shall hope to heare from you. If you write thither, it be best to direct it to Capt: Maplesden. The newes heere is of the taking in of Esrom by the Grand Seignior which was kept by a rebell; the Grand Seigniors forces are now in siege of Bagdat, alias Babilon, which the Persian holdeth. Heere have been lately many fires in Constantinople. One burnt down twelve thousand houses. Thus with my duty againe remembered, desiring your prayers & blessing, I rest

Your Obedient Son, JOHN WINTHROP.

We shall, God willing, depart hence about a fourtnight or 3 weekes hence.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.

To the wor^{ll} his very loving father John Winthrop Esq. in Groton Suffolk.

CONSTANTINOPLE, Nov. 15, 1628.

SIR, — May you please to understand that I wrote to you dated Oct^{r} 18., sent by way of Venice, giving you notice therein of my safe arrivall at this place, w^{ch} was about the 13 of September. My stay at this place wilbe I thinke about a fortnight longer, & then (God willing) I shall goe for Venice with the ship in w^{ch} I came out, w^{ch} hence is thither bound. Having no acquaintance there, nor letters of credit, I am forced to take up the 200 dollars for w^{ch} I had credit heere, w^{ch} doth amount by exchange at 5^{s} 4^{d} p^{r} dollar to 53^{lb} 6^{s} 8^{d}. The bills I have charged home upon my uncle Downing, it being Mr. Soane his order in his letter to Mr. Freman: there be three bills signed to goe by three severall occasions, the first goeth with these letters. Sir I have not yet heard from you since my comming out of England, but hope of your welfare, whereof I desire you to certify me by your letters at my coming to Venice, as also whether I shall returne by the next occasion or stay till the London returneth, w^{ch} wilbe neere a yeare hence. So with my duty remembred to yourselfe, my mother & grandmother, with my love to my brothers & sister, my uncles & aunts, & all the rest of our good freinds, w^{ch} for brevity I may not particularize, desiring your praiers & blessing, I humbly take my leave & rest

Your Obedient Son,

JOHN WINTHROP.

The Embassador from the Emperour was receyved this day into this citty & cometh to conclude peace.

I am, God be thanked, in good health.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO SIR PETER WICH, LORD AMBASSADOR AT CONSTANTINOPLE.*

Right Honorable, — After the exhibition of my service to your lordship and my lady, I crave pardon, if these rude lines presume to kiss your honors hands. My duty and respect to your honor urgeth me to give some testimony thereof; and your noble favors have obliged me to present this as a small earnest of my thankfulness, and the service which I owe, and desire to perform, whensoever your lordship shall please to command. Here is no news worth your honors intelligence. We are this day setting sail from the Castles. So, wishing your honor a happy beginning and prosperous continuance of this new year, and many more to succeed, I humbly take my leave, resting, etc.

Castles of Hellespont, December 26, 1628.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO MR. JOHN FREEMAN AT CONSTANTINOPLE.

Noble Sir, — We are now to set saile from the Castles of Sestos & Abidos, & these lines waite for a prosperous gale to clime up the streames of Hellespont, that they may anchor in the desired port of your kind acceptance. I have in them imbarked my love, which at their arrival shall present it selfe to you, not in the colored habit of painted words but in the simple vest of true friendship; w^{ch} I shall endeavor wth my whole power to mainteine,

* It has been suggested by Mr. Savage, that the younger Winthrop may have accompanied this very celebrated minister to Constantinople as Secretary of Legation, or Private Secretary. This idea is hardly substantiated by the known facts; but there is reason for thinking, that, on his way back from the East, he was invited to join the party of Lady Wich, who was returning to England. See Winthrop's History of New England (ed. 1853), I. 423. — Eds.

desiring the continuance of yours, if the unworthiness of the obiect make you not iudge it ill placed. When I come to Venice I shall hope to heare of your welfare, w^{ch} shall allwaies be most welcome newes to me. For your many kindnesses I shall remaine alwaies thankfull, & shalbe ever ready to doe you any service w^{ch} my best endeavors can be able to performe. So wishing you a merry Christmas & a happy nue yeare, I commend you to the Divine protection & rest

Your lovinge freind, ready to serve you,

JOHN WINTHROP.

From aboard the London ridinge neere the Castles of Sestos & Abidos. Decemb: 26, [1628.]

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO EMANUEL DOWNING.*

To the Wop^{ll} Emanuell Downing.

MARTII 9: 1629 [N.S.], DE VENETIA.

WORTHY S^{R}, — May you please to understand that I am now arrived in Venice; the day of o^{r} arrivall was the last of Jan^{y}, having beene from Constantinople about 6 weekes. I should have wrote to you long since, but coming from a place where the plaugue was very great, we could not be admitted to come into this citty, till we had spent all February as prisoners in their Lazaretto (a place a great way distant from the cytty appointed to such purposes) till it was apparent that we were cleere from all infection: so that not knowing any by whom I might have my letters conveied, I could not write till my cōming into the citty. My charges there were excessive;

* Emanuel Downing, a lawyer of the Inner Temple, had married Lucy, sister of John Winthrop the elder. He was an early and efficient friend of the Massachusetts colony, and came over to New England in 1638. A considerable number of his letters may be found in IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 33–90. — EDS.

I find them little lesse since my coming into the citty, so that I shall have skarce to beare my charges hence, but may have credite heer for more when I want. It may be thought I am a very ill husband, but none can beleeve the charges in these countries but he that hath exp^{d} them. The exchange also maketh them the deeper, paying neere 6 for 4 & would be more if I should take up any heere. This maketh me desirous to hasten into England; by sea I find no occasion, by land I might have a good oportunity wth the Lady Wake, w^{ch} I heare would be very chargeable. I deffer to resolve till I have receyved letters from Legorne w^{ch} I heare are theare for me, w^{ch} I gladly expect dayly, hoping to heare from you & my other good freinds of your welfares, w^{ch} since my departure from England I have had noe notice of. Heare is little newes of importance, saving of the French King's coming into Italy, w^{ch} is thought heare cannot but bring forth some notable effect; he hath allready made peace between Mantoa & Savoi, & it is thought entendeth to goe ag^{t} Genoa. Thus wth the remembrance of my duty & love to your selfe & my aunt, wth my salutations to my cozens and freinds, I comend you to Gods protection & rest

Your loving Cosen to command,

JOHN WINTHROP.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN FREEMAN.

VENICE, Martii 28, Stilo novo. 1629.

MR. FREMAN & MY APPROVED GOOD FREIND, — I wrote unto you bearing date the 13 of March, *stil: nov:* being then newly come out of the Lazaretto, where noe man coming at us, nor knowing noe man to send my letters to be conveied, I deferred writing to you till my liberty gave me better occasion. I advised you of o^{r} arrivall

heere the 9 of Feb: after 6 weeks at sea, having touched at Zante by the way & some other ports. Yesterday I receyved yours of the 7 of Feb: then w^{ch} nothing could have beene more welcome, being very glad to understand of your welfare. Therein I understand of another from you of the 12 of January, wth the draught of your Statues inclosed, w^{ch} never came to my hands, w^{ch} had I met wthall I would have used much diligence therein, espetially in Venice, Padoa, & those citties heereabout, where only I have spent my tyme, since I came hither. Further into Italy I think I shall not goe, nor stay heere long, but thereof I shall not be resolved till the next weeke. The Lady Wake being to depart very shortly for England, & much good cōpany going along, I doubt I shalbe drawne that way, but thereof I shall further advise you when I know more certainly. I found Mr. Prise in Padoa to whome I delivered your letter, who was very glad to heare & receive a letter from so good a friend. He spoke to me of the great friendship between yourself & him. Mr. Petty is also at Padoa, but I have not seene him; he staieth to passe wth my Lady into England. I hear that there is a booke got out of some of the inscriptions of his antiquities by Mr. Selden in England, wthout his knowledge. The cheife newes heere is of the French king, who since his coming into Italy hath taken the Spanish generall prisoner, succored the Casell, a castle neare Mātua besieged by the Spaniard, made a peace betwixt Savoi & Mantoa, is now in Savoi, & is thought will goe ag^{t} Genoa: he filleth world wth great expectations of his actions what the event of them may be. He hath had the cytty of Orange delivered up to him by the treachery of the Governour selling it into his hands for a great summe of money. It is rumored that the Hollanders have againe taken some caracks of Portugal worth over the 6000000 ducats. Of the former I suppose you have heard, being old newes when we came to Zante. So wth my love &

service remembred, I commend you to the Divine tuition & rest

Your truest friend to serve you,

JOHN WINTHROP.

I pray present my service, &c.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN FREEMAN.

GOOD S^R^, — I am now arrived in Christendome. The ninth of Feb: *stil: nov:* was the day that we came into the harbour of Malamoco neere Venice, from whence you had heard from me sooner had we not beene deteyned in the Purgatory of the Lazaretto a whole month, (the continuall expectation to be at liberty every day after the first weeke, confidently hoped for, making me defer lettres, knowing no man in Venice by whose meanes I might have them sent on to you,) before I could have liberty to enter the citty. Mr. Throgmorton & the Dutch gentleman being also partakers in the same penalty. To write you of the particulars of o^r^ voyage, it would be frivolous, remembring nothing that passed worthy your intelligence, only in generall you shall understand that from the Castles to Zant we were in 5 daies, where we staied about a weeke; there I delivered your letter to M^r^ Hobson. We found the Hector there bound for England, in w^ch^ Mr. Throgmorton had gone but for feare of long detention, &c.

The second parte of our voiage was very longe & tedious, w^th^ continuall tempests & foule weather, being a month in the way betwixt Zant & Venice. I have sent your letters for Legorne. I understand since that Mr. Harvy is gone for England. Mr. Hide at the receipt of your letters hath kindly offered to furnish me w^th^ monies where I shall have occasiō, w^ch^ I thankfully acknowledge as a fruite of your love, for w^ch^ I confesse myself deeply

indebted to you, having found such extraordinary kindnesses at your hands whilst I was w^th^ you that to proportion my thanks w^th^ your deserts would be too difficult for my pen to endeavor, only I pray beleeve that I am ever your true friend to doe you any service w^ch^ may lye in compasse of my best endeavours.

[*Not signed.*]

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.

Worp^ll^ his very loving father John Winthrop, In Groton.

AMSTERDAM, July 28: *Stilo vet:* 1629.

SIR, — My duty remembered to your selfe, with my mother & grandmother, with my love to my brothers & sister & the rest of our good freinds, may you please to understand that I am yesterday safely arrived in this citty of Amsterdam. God be ever praysed for his mercies, that he hath given us a prosperous & safe passage, in this tyme of much danger. I feare you may be doubtfull of my safety, being now foure monthes since my last letters weere written from Venice; having beene so long from thence in the way, most at sea, saving that we touched at Zant & staied there a while for the company of 2 other ships. I hoped we should have touched in some place in England, & so have found meanes to come home, but too favorable winds crossed my desires. I am heere without acquaintance & our long passage hath eaten out all the money that I receyved at Venice, whereof by the foresaid letters you have understood, if they came to your hands; therefore I pray you to send me a letter of credit from some merchant to some man in Flushing, or Middleborough, which because I thinke you may be in the country, & so cannot so readily doe, I have written to my Uncle Downing to desire him to doe it; because the longer I stay heere the more I shall runn in debt.

Therefore I would, as soone as I can receive answeare from you or my uncle, returne with all speede home. I have not since my departure out of England heard from you, neyther by letter nor otherwise, therefore I long much to heare of your welfare, & of the rest of my good freinds. If you write to me, I pray conscribe it to be delivered in Flushing at the house of Mr. Henry Kerker, for I purpose, God willing, to goe shortly thither, where I shalbe neere to take my passage upon all occasions. For newes I understand little since my coming. The Shertogenbos* that the prince hath beleagered, it is hoped will shortly be taken in, they having noe powder in the citty. The enemy is on the other side close by this place, that they feare he hath some designe for some place in Holland. Thus with my duty againe remēbered, desiring your praiers & blessinge I comend you to Gods tuition & rest

Your Obedient Sonne, JOHN WINTHROP.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.

To the worp^ll^ his very loving father John Winthrop Esq. In Groton.

SIR, — My humble duty remembred unto your selfe & my mother: may you please to understand that I am (God be thanked) yesterday safely arrived in London, now first understanding of the death of my grandmother & uncle Fones, to my great & unexpected greife, but we shall one day meet againe with greater joy.† They are already in the haven, we saile towards it dayly. I wrote unto you at my coming to Amsterdam, then not thinking

* Hertogenbosch, now Bois le Duc. It was yielded to Henry, Prince of Orange, Sept. 4, 1629. — EDS.

† Thomas Fones, who had married Anne, daughter of Adam Winthrop, died in London, April 15, 1629. After her death, in 1618, he had married again, but a close intimacy continued between him and the family of his first wife. The widow of Adam Winthrop died at Groton, only four days after Mr. Fones. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 289. — EDS.

I should have found so speedy occasions to come over; but coming to Flissing where I thought I should have expected answeare of my letters, & finding an English ship of good force ready to depart, instigated with a great desire to understand of your welfare, I presently imbarqued my selfe, on Munday morninge last; but my trunke I could not get with me on board, but have left it with a pinke which will shortly be in London, whose coming I must expect; for I must send over by the Mr thereof some mony which I there owe, being about 12 pounds. I rejoyce much to heare of your welfare, & shall thinke longe till I may see you & our good freinds with you. So desiring your praiers & blessinge, I commend you to the Almighties tuition & humbly take my leave, resting

Your Obedient Sonne, JOHN WINTHROP.

LONDON, Aug: Friday, 1629.

My brother Henry I heare is in towne, but I have not yet seene him. I pray remember my love to my sister his wife, with all my brothers & sisters & cozens.

Also to my uncle Gostling & aunt, with Mr. Lee & all our good freinds.

My Aunt Downing desired to remember her love to you, having no leysure to write this weeke.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.

Sr, — My humble duty remembred to you & my mother, may you please to vnderstand, that I receyved your letters, that by Will. Ridley on Wednesday, & your other yesterday, rejoycing much to hear of your welfare, wth the rest of or good friends, wch I desire much wth my owne eyes to behould. Therefore I purpose, God willing, to make all hast down the next week, hoping to accept of Mr. Gurdons kind offer, if I can.

allowed by the Judgment of the, Gods prophets, undertaken
by so religious & high worthies of the Israell, & Indeuted
to Gods Glory in so special a seruice. My aunt
Goulding remembers her loue to you, she saith it is not
yet disgraced to all the knowne: hoped it not vntill
newes that the Dutch haue taken Rochell, & so desiring
your prayers & blessing, & commend you to the Almighties
protection & rest

Your obedient sonne

London: Aug: 21:
1629.

John Winthrop

I pray remember my loue to
my brother & sisters, all of
them, when & how you may

My humble duty remembred to you & my mother, may you
please to understand that I receyved your letters that by
will Lusby on wednesday & your other yesterday, rejoycing
much to hear of your welfare, & that it hath pleased
us & despite made by my owne end to be ended, I have
godwilling, to make all haste downe for not wishing
to accept of mr Gurdons kind offer of it, for the business
of wch I E. I dare say not other thing but that I believe
[illegible] wch disposeth all alterations by his blessed will to his owne
glory & the good of his, therefore doe assure my selfe that
all things shall worke together for the best for me, and for
my selfe I have seene so much of the vanity of the worlds
that I esteeme not much of the diversities of fountaines
here of all so many trades, wherein the chiefe, that hath
lodged in the best, or in the worst findes not difference
when he commeth to his journies end and I shall shall
that my daintiest meate I may most glorifie God & enjoy
the presence of my dearest friends, therefore herein
I submit my selfe to Gods will & yours; & wch your leave
doe dedicate my selfe (laying by all desire of hyer employ-
ments whatsoever) to the service of God & the Company
herein, wch the whole endeavours bothe of body & mind, for
conclusion I can sett downe I doe wish my both & aunt
wch like hart well, I thinke fit and answerable, &
it cannot but be a prosperous action, wch is so well
allowed by the Judgment of all godly prophets, undertaken
by so religious & high worthie of Israell, & intended
to Gods Glory in so speciall a service. My aunt
Goulding remembers her love to you, the saith it is not
yet discharged to all the townes: heard it was reasons
wherefore that the Dutch have taken roote, & so desiring
your prayers & blessing, & commend you to the Almightie
protection & rest

Your obedient sonne

John Winthrop

Lond: Aug: 21:
1629.

I pray remember my love to
my brethren & sisters, all of
them, when it shall fitly lye

For the businesse of N. E., I can say noe other thing, but that I beleeve confidently, that the whole disposition thereof is of the Lord, who disposeth all alterations, by his blessed will, to his owne glory and the good of his; &, therefore, doe assure my selfe, that all things shall worke together for the best therin. And for my selfe, I have seene so much of the vanity of the world, that I esteeme noe more of the diversities of countries, then as so many innes, whereof the travailer that hath lodged in the best, or in the worst, findeth noe difference, when he commeth to his journies end; and I shall call that my countrie, where I may most glorifie God, & enioy the presence of my dearest freinds. Therfore heerin I submit my selfe to Gods wil & yours, &, wth your leave, doe dedicate my selfe (laying by all desire of other imployments whatsoever) to the service of God & the Cõpany herin, wth the whole endeavours, both of body & mind.

The Conclusions, w^{ch} you sent downe, I showed my uncle & aunt, who like them well. I thinke they are unanswerable; & it cannot but be a prosperous action, w^{ch} is so well allowed by the judgment of Gods prophets, vndertaken by so religious & wise worthies of Israell, & indented to Gods glory in so speciall a service.*

My aunt Goulding remembereth her love to you. She saith, it is not yet discharged, that she knoweth. Heere is certaine newes, that the Dutch have taken Wesel. So, desiring your praiers & blessing, I cõmend you to the Almighties protection, & rest

Your obedient sonne, JOHN WINTHROP.

LOND., Aug. 21, 1629.

I pray remember my love to my brothers & sisters & all o^{r} freinds, whom I hope shortly to see.

* The paper of "Conclusions" here referred to was undoubtedly the paper entitled "Reasons to be considered for iustifieing the undertakers of the intended Plantation in New England," printed in the Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 309-317, or the shorter paper on pp. 326, 327, entitled "Some Gen'l Conclusions shewinge that persons of good use heere (yea in publike service) may be transplanted for the furtherance of this plantation in N. E." — EDS.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.

Sir, — My humble duty remembred, hoping that you are in health, as God be thanked wee are all heere at this present. I thought I should have come to you to London on Saturday next, but because you wrote at the end of your letter to my mother that I should not need come till Tuesday, I purpose to stay till then; but we did not well understand whether my brother Forth should need come up wth us to come downe wth my aunt Fones, w^{ch} you may please to certify my mother of wth your next letters. I understand that my brother * doth meane to returne from the Barbathoes wth the first occation, & then to goe wth his wife into New England. If he returne so soone, his voyage will but gaine him expenses & bee to noe purpose when he hath done; for except hee will continue there, (w^{ch} I thinke would be the ruine of his soule to live among such company), he must be forced to trust some frend at his returne, w^{ch} he may doe as well now, & may make his estate as sure as any other merchants that are forced to commit all to others trust. Besides he may this winter sell his land & make provitions to goe wth you in the spring, or at least to sende some stocke over, if my sister should not be ready to goe so soone. Therefore I pray S^{r}, if you see it fitting, counsell him to stay, or if my counsell hath prevailed wth him, be pleased to approve thereof. So desiring your praiers & blessing I humbly take my leave & rest

Your obedient sonne, John Winthrop.

Groton, Oct: 5, 1629.

* His younger brother, Henry, who came to New England in the Talbot, one of Governor Winthrop's fleet, and was drowned in Salem harbor on the day after his arrival. See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, II. 33, 34. — Eds.

I pray remember my duty & love to my uncles & aunts, w^th^ my love to my cozens. My sister Winthrop & my brothers & sister remember their duty to you.

I suppose if you please he may keepe it private.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.

To the wor^ll^ his very loving father John Winthrop Esq. at Mr. Downings house in Peterborough Court over ag^t^ the Conduit in Fleet Street, London.

S^R^, — My humble duty remembred, I receyved your letters, reioycing much to understand of the continuance of your welfare. Wee are heere (God be praised) all in good health. I am glad you have made an end w^th^ my brothers businesse upon so good termes; he & she are both very glad of it: it would have bred much trouble if it could not now have bene put of, besides what hinderance it would have bene to themselves. I was last weeke at Colchester w^th^ Mr. Heath the Kinges workman, who made the fort at Langer Point. I have now a perfect plot thereof, w^th^ the dementions of the whole & parts. I will have it ready ag^t^ you come downe.

I have now made a rude modell (as only to shew that it is feasable) of that wind motion, w^ch^ I tould you of, then only imagining it speculatively, but now have seene the experience of it, and doe affirme that an instrument may be made to move w^th^ the wind horizontally to equall if not to exceed the ordinary verticall motion of the windmill sailes, both in swiftnesse & force: for the wings of it (w^ch^ may be eyther 4, 6, or 8, or as many as the workman will) in the one semicircle shalbe allwaies w^th^ their broad superficies oposite to the wind, the other semicircle (allowing only such bredth as for strength the timbers of the wings shall require) shall be in respect only liniarily

oposite to the same, & where there is any broad superficies pressed upon by the violence of winds we may conceive the force it carrieth by the great weight that it moveth, as ships, &c., & where it is placed upon a center, & farr distant from the same, we may iudge w^th^ what violence it would whirle round, by the effect it worketh upon ships sailing close by a wind (w^ch^ tendeth towards a round motion, save that it continually as it declineth changeth his center, & falleth on a new one) that sometyme through the force of it, it oversetteth them though poised w^th^ reasonable weight. Swiftnesse must needs proceed proportionably from force. I conceive it may be aplied to many laborious uses as any kind of mills, corne mills, saw mills &c., & I thinke a cornemill of this to performe w^th^ the ordinary verticall mills may be made for little more cost than a good horse mill, & so may hold proportionably in the other sorts, as saw mills, oyle mills, &c., w^ch^ are not made eyther for wind or water w^thout great cost; for this may be made as low as the workman will, whereas the verticall mills must be made very highe, w^ch^ maketh them so chargeable. And one spetiall property wilbe in them, that they allwaies stand right for the wind wheresoever it bloweth. If there may be made any use of it, I desire New England should reape the benefit for whose sake it was invented. *Et soli Deo gloria.*

Heere was to day a youth from Polsted to be enterteyned for New England, but knowing you were full I bid him not loose his labour to come any more to speake w^th^ you, etc. I pray remember my duty & love to my Uncle & Aunt Downing, w^th^ my love to my cosens & freinds. Thus desiring your blessing & praiers, I comend you to Gods protection & rest

Your obedient sonne,

JOHN WINTHROP.

GROT. Jan: 18, 1629[–30.]

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FORTH WINTHROP.

Loving Brother, — I receyved 2 letters from you since you went to Exeter, the one whereof came not many daies since to my hands; we all heere reioyce to heare of your & the rest of o^{r} friends welfare there. My Uncle Downing, & all his company, have beene out of towne ever since you went, so as I have not knowne how to convey a letter to you, (they are not wth us, but theire children came lately from Layer Marnay, not having their health there, but are now well restored). We are all heere in good health, but it is a very sickly tyme, agues very frequent every where about us. My Aunt Gostlin was delivered of a daughter this day seven night in the morning. We have not yet heard any particular newes from New England but dayly expect; if you heare before us let us partake. Thus wth my affectionate love to your selfe & your *alter idem* remembred, whome I should remēber wth a particular letter, if I were certaine of the safe conveiance. I desire you to remēber my duty to my Uncle & Aunt Painter, & am desired to remember my mothers love to them & yourselfe, wth my cozen Martha & my sisters love to you & my cozen Ursula, & their duty to my Uncle & Aunt, I rest

Your loving brother,
John Winthrop.

Groton, Aug. 25, 1630.

Your last letter was not dated.

I have not yet bargained wth any about your land. My cozen Forth would have it, but I have not lately heard from him; in your next let us have directions from you whether & how to proceed.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.

To the right wor^ll my much honored father John Winthrop Esq. In New England.

LONDON: Decemb: 9, 1630.

S^r^, — My humble duty remembred unto you, may you please to understand y^t^ since my last to you by M^r^ Peirce I received yours of the 9^th^ of Septem., by the Guift: they came to my hands about the first of this month. Yours to Mr. Gooffe were broken open by the purser and maister aboard the ship & read, as I am informed by such passengers as were eye-witnesses. By my last I wrote you concerning the sale of your lands, that we were to finnish it the last terme, & that you should expect us the next spring; but it hath pleased God otherwise to dispose, for by reason of some defect in the fine, w^ch^ was acknowledged by you before you went over; for by that the ffeoffees had power to convey only the mannour, w^ch^ by the wrightings apeares to be little above one hundred acres, because all that w^ch^ hath beene laid out in ioynter is severed frō the Mannour, & cānot now passe by the name of Maneriñ. Besides the royalties were omitted in the fine; this Mr. Gurdons counsell had not found out till the end of the terme, when they were ready to have sealed the wrightings. Our agrement now is that the ffeoffees shall give possession of the whole, & he is to pay downe 1000^li^ before next terme, & 1000^li^ more at o^r^ Lady, & to retaine 1800^li^ till the returne of a fine to be acknowledged by you there, & after by my mother & us heere. By reason of this I say I have beene both disappointed of monies for the payment of debts & making any provitions, as I was determined; & also o^r^ journey is of necessity protracted till we heare from you againe & receive the *dedimus potestatem* & concordance & indenture, executed there by you; for till you have acknowledged the fine, my

mothers will not be accepted, therefore for the more certainty hereof we have taken out 3 *dedimus potestatē*, to send to you by three severall passages, one whereof together wth a concordance, & an indenture to lead the uses, I send you together with these, the other shalbe sent as God shall give opportunity. O^{r} counsells direction for the execution of them, w^{ch} they desire you to observe is this; first, that the indenture to leade the uses be first sealed & delivered by you, before you doe acknowledge the fine (M^{r} Gurdon desireth that Mr. Ludlow & goodman Kingsbury of Assingtō be 2 of the witnesses to it): secondly that the cōmissioners that shall there execute the *Dedimus*, doe deliver into many of the passingers hands or sailers, ioyntly, that one may be living to make affidavit of it heere, if the other should die: and such as may come to Londō for that purpose. You may please to send it to my uncle Downings, & besides give notice by some other letter to me or some other by what ship & what person it is sent, also what persons there be that may make affidavit. Thirdly that if all the three *Dedimus* come to your hands that you acknowledge them all, & first seale & deliver theire indentures. The first that cōmeth to our hands will serve, the other we shall cancell. We have now peace wth Spaine, w^{ch} I cōceive may be a great helpe to the plantation, in o^{r} freer passing to & fro, & vent for fish & helping us wth cattell at easier rates, & I hope store of corne too, w^{ch} I shall certify you of further heerafter. I have but short notice of this occation, & hope to have another suddenly. So for p^{r}sent desiring your praiers & blessings I rest

Your Obedient Sonne,
JOHN WINTHROP.

My mother, God be thanked, is in good health but doth not know of this suddaine occation of writing: my brothers & sisters & the rest of o^{r} friends are well. I

remember my love to my brothers, & my service to M^r^ Johnson & the rest of the gentlemen.

Mr. Cradock hath procured the 200^li^ to be continued till March, he is very ill, being not cured of a hurte w^ch^ he received in his scull in summer. Mr. Burrows sonne saith you owe him 4^li^ besides the 30^li^ 12^s^ for w^ch^ he had the bill. I have not yet rec^d^ mony for S^r^ Richards fraught: the rest is all paid. I am much beholding to M^r^ Kerby, he lent me 100^li^ freely till Christmas; I should otherwise beene much shortened, for the fraught.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.

To the right wor^ll^ my much honored father John Winthrop Esq. Governo^r^ of the Mattachusetts, In New-England.

London April: 16, 1631.

S^R^, — My humble duty remembred unto you, may you please to understand y^t^, since my last letters, w^ch^ I sent by M^r^ Allerton, wherein I wrote you word that we had not yet any chapman for your lands, we are come this last weeke to an agreement about it, w^th^ one Mr. Warren, a grocer of this citty, an acquaintance of goodman Pips & goodman Lambert, & by them procured to deale for it. He hath but newly carried the writings to his counsell, & therefore we have no certaine answeare whether he will goe through but expect this next weeke, & I hope I shall have occasion to wright you of the conclusion of it before this ship (the Friendship) shall sett saile from Barstable. The price we have agreed for is 4200^li^ whereof 2000^li^ to be paid at midsommer, the rest at six & six monthes, my mother to continue in the house till next spring. Since M^r^ Gurdon broke off we have had 3 or 4 about it but none would offer above 4000^li^. I have paid Mr. Gurdon 200^li^ of his six hundred, whereof 100^li^ I borrowed of my uncle Downing, & 100^li^ of Mr. Kerby: an-

other 100li I must paye him as soone as I can procure it, & the other 3 hundred I shall have till mid somer payinge use for it.

When this ship went first out (wch was soone after Christide, of wch & their coming backe Mr Hatherly the bearer hereof can better informe you) I sent wth it diverse letters & a *dedimus potestatem*, to acknowledge a fine, wth advise in my letters of the reason we were forced to a *dedimus* for a new fine. I give Mr. Hatherly directions to enquire out these letters & *dedimus*, & receive them of the Mr of the ship or whom else Mr. Allerton delivered them to, but least those letters should miscarry I will againe set downe wherein their counsell find your fine and deed to the feoffees defective, they havinge not power to give assurance of the whole estate to the buyer. The former fine conveying most of the lands by the name mannor, now they say that whatsoever hath beene severed from the mannor heretofore by any joynters, that cannot passe under the name of mannr, therefore we were forced to take out a new *dedimus* for you to acknowledge a fine in New-England, wch was done whilst we were agreed wth Mr. Gurdon for it, & therefore made to him; but it is as good though now we sell it to another. We sent another *dedimus* by Mr Allerton, & reserve one still to be sent by some other ship when there be occation, having taken out 3, lest one or other might miscarry. They can make no full assurance of your land till they receive backe one of them, therefore desire they may be sent backe wth the first.

We now expect wth longinge to heare from you of your health & welfare, & of the company wth you, and are much grieved that we have beene hindred from our intended voyage this spring. My mother, brothers & sisters, & all our friends at Groton, are well. I received letters from them this weeke, but they know not of this occasion of wrighting to you, for I knew not of it myself

till yesterday. We are all well heere save my aunt Downing, who hath still a quartaine ague, but goeth abroad upon her well daies. My wife remembreth her duty to you; my uncle & aunt Downing remember their love unto you. Thus desiring your praiers & blessing I comend you to the tuition of the Allmighty & humbly take my leave.

Your obedient Sonne, JOHN WINTHROP.

The Spaniard hath a mighty fleete prepared to goe ag^{t} the Dutch at Parnambuco, who are very strong there, & have sent out strong fleets, also. You will have the newes of France in my uncle Downings letters by Mr. Allerton: the French Kings brother is wth the Duke Lorraine. The King of Sweden p^{r}vaileth in Germany, he hath lately given Tilly an overthrow wth a small army ag^{t} his mighty army. Some say he received some light wounds in pursuite of Tilly, & had his horse slaine under him. The Duke of Bavaria is dead, and the Protestant provinces have appointed a diet at Leipsic, it is hoped they will doe something for the Palsgrave.

Corne was once risen heere to 14 & 15^{s} a bushell, but now is fallen to 11 & 12^{s}.

We have had hitherto a very seasonable tyme, & likelihood of a very fruitfull yeare.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.

To the right wor^{ll} my much honoured father John Winthrop Esqr. Governo^{r} of the Massachusetts In New-Eng^{d}.

LONDON, April 30, 1631.

S^{r}, — My humble duty remembered unto you, may you please to understand that M^{r} Peirce wth all his company arrived heere in health & safety yesterday, being the 29th of this p^{r}sent, by whome I received the joyfull & welcome newes of your health, & welfare to my great comfort.

Your letters were sesonable to give satisfaction to many, that they were of soe fresh date, & brought relation of a winter wholy passed. My uncle Downing is very well satisfied wth your reasons you give him for the country. We had once made an agreement wth some m^{r}chants & Captaine Cleyborne for to deliver 100 tunnes of Indian wheat frō Virginia to you, w^{ch} they had covenanted to deliver before or soone after harvest, the copy of w^{ch} agreement I thinke M^{r} Humfries sent over by M^{r} Allerton, w^{ch} was intended but hath not yet beene sealed by us. My uncle Downing, M^{r} Humfry, & myselfe were the undertakers in it, but now the ship having delaied her getting forth so long, so as we could not see it possible to be delivered so soone, we have broken off that covenant, & my uncle Downing & myself doe covenant wth them fourty tunne, whereof 20 is for your selfe, the other 20 is for my uncle Downings owne account, w^{ch} if it be delivered unto you he desires you to keepe his 20 tunne safe till you heare further from him. Mr. Humfry will likewise send twenty tunne & Mr. Cottington 20: likewise Mr. Cradock 20, & others, but we shall wright you particularly thereof by the ship that bringeth it, w^{ch} is the Affrica, whereof Capt: Cleyborne is cōmander. He & the m^{r}chants that set him out offer us to bring what corne we will for fish, & for this would take fysh of you, if you could provide it for them. This corne we understand they buy of the natives there for trucke, there is great store all alongst the coast, from a little to the southward of you to Florida & beyond, etc, & to be had for toyes, beads, copper, tooles, knives, glasses & such like. Concerning your land I can add little to that I wrote about a fourtnight since, w^{ch} I suppose will come to your hands wth these, by M^{r} Hatherly. We expect all the feoffees in towne together this weeke, then I thinke we shall make a full conclusion wth M^{r} Warren, or breake off: our occasions requiring monies for the satisfying of such

monies as are owing, & the want of full power in the feoffees for the giving of assurance in the whole, & the uncertaintie of the tyme of the returne of the fine from you, puts us upon much disadvantage in the sale. Mr Peirse is very earnest to have us goe over this sum̄er, & we are all as earnest and desirous to goe, but I feare it wilbe so long ere the fine I sent to you doe returne, that it wilbe too late in the yeare. My mother, brothers & sisters, & the rest of or freinds at Groton are well; we heard from them this weeke, they have yet scarce the letters from you. I sent them away yesterday as soone as I received them. My wife hath beene heere wth me awhile, but is now going downe againe, having acknowledged satisfaction to the Court of Aldermen for her portion. She remembreth her duty to you. I should be larger & write of other things but I feare the ship may be gone, or my letter otherwise miscarry before it com̄eth to Mr. Hatherly, for the day is past wch they apointed to be gone, but I would howsoever adventure these that you might understand of the receipt of yours, & those other particulars. Thus wth my duty againe remembred, desiring your praiers & blessing, I com̄end you to Gods protection & rest

Your Obedient Sonne,

John Winthrop.

My uncle Downing desireth you to buy 6 goats for Mr Sewell & three sowes: the goats he hath agreed for at 40s a peice & the sowes at 30 shillings apeice, & to deliver them all to goodman Perkins for Mr Seawell. For cowes my uncle Downing doth referre it to you, whether you thinke he shall need have any more, for Mr. Allerton is to deliver him six, &c. He & my aunt remember their loves to you, she is not yet ridd of hir ague, but on her well dayes goeth abroad, having 2 daies well & one sicke, &c. The bill wch you sent from Mr John Dillingham of 9li will not be paid, for his kinsman to whom he sent it refuseth

to pay it, & tells me he knoweth not what is become of his brother.

Postscript. For those goats & sowes w^{ch} my uncle Downing desires you to buy for him to be delivered to goodman Perkins for Mr. Seawell, he desires you not to give above the prises before written, for soe he giveth to Mr. Allerton for those he is to deliver him, & thinketh you may have them so at Plymouth.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.

To the right worll. my much honored father John Winthrop Esqr. Gov. dd. In Boston.

[Ipswich, 1639?]

Sir, — My humble duty to your selfe, & my deare & honored mother. I thank you for your love & kindnesse to my wife & her little ones. I expected them heere by the last pinnace, but I find it as she hath told me, she knows not how to leave you, nor how to part with my mother, when she is with you; I desire you would please to lett her returne now. I doubt there will not goe any pinnace from hence this weeke, therefore I pray be pleased to speake to John Gallop to bring them. Joseph Grafton came from Pascataquache the last Sabath day, there was noe other ship come, but one expected by John Trenorthy dayly; one is at Richmond Iland. Mr. Marshall & his wife being in a canoe there & one other man with them, the canoe was overturned, but the 2 men holding fast upon the canoe were saved; his wife was drowned, he having hold of her let her goe to save him selfe. The last day of the weeke there was a man almost drowned here in the narrow river in a canoe, having laden his canoe so deepe with dung that she sunke under him, scarce any waves stirring. An house was burnt heere last weeke in

towne. So craving your prayers & blessing I commend you to the Almighty & rest

Your obedient son, JOHN WINTHROP.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HIS FATHER.

[IPSWICH, 1639?]

SIR, — These calling in this night intending to goe towards Boston to morrow, I am bold to present my humble duty & my wives to your selfe & my mother, desiring to lett you understand y^t^ we are in good health (blessed be God) w^th^ the rest of our friends here, & at my uncle Downings. Heer is noe news to write you of. Joseph Grafton was on Friday sevennight at Pascataway, having made his voyage hence thither and back againe in 3 daies, but there was noe ship come then to the Isle of Sholes. Just now one came to me y^t^ came from Quinipiack certifying y^t^ Mr. Goose was arrived there. Before he came thence he saw my brother Steven there well; the merchants there were about to hire Mr. Goose his ship for England, but this party coming out of the bay, I suppose it is not news to you. Last weeke one having laded his canoe w^th^ wood coming where the sea was a little ruffe, she filled presently w^th^ water, but not sinking right downe he was succoured by another boate & so saved. Goodman Giles of this towne came to me this day & told me he had order for Sergeant Watson by your order to pay me 10 bushells of corne, but having no notice thereof from you, I doubted it might be some mistake. Thus craving your praiers & blessing I comend you to the Almighty & rest

Your obedient son,
JOHN WINTHROP.

Myselfe & wife salute our brothers & friends w^th^ you.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO ELIZABETH WINTHROP.

[*Torn*] *deare Wife, Elizabeth Winthrop, Tenhills, neare* [*C*]*harlstowne.*

BRISTOL, Octob: 8, 1641.

MY DEARE WIFE, — I wrote to the from Newfoundland concerning our arrivall there, but know not whether my letters y^t^ I sent by 2 severall boats, to be conveied to a ship bound for New-England, were delivered. Therfore concerning our arrivall there I shall breifely mention it againe. We were 14 daies from New-England thither. We staied there thre weekes before we found a ship ready to sett saile for England. From thence we were 20 daies before we arrived in England; having very foule weather, continuall stormes betweene Newfoundland and England, and our ship very small, about 60 tunnes. But it pleased God to deliver vs out of all those many dangers we were almost every day in, so as we are now at Bristoll in safety (praised be His name), where we arrived the 28 day of September; and meeting w^th^ M^r^ Boole, who is going to Barstable, I leave this letter w^th^ him, to be sent if any fishing ships doe goe to New-Engl: before winter, that thou mightest vnderstand of my welfare by the first. I shall write more largely to my father. Remember me to all my deare freinds, brothers, sisters, cozens, and specially to thy deare selfe, w^th^ my blessing to my children. God keepe you all.

Thy affectionate husband,

JOHN WINTHROP.

Turne over the leafe.

Heere is a ship to goe frõ Bristoll (as we are informed) about a month hence; by w^ch^, God willing, I shall write the more, being vncertaine of the conveiance of this. Be thankefull to God for vs, for y^t^ He hath delivered from great & often dangers. *Turne over the leafe.*

Prythe forget not to send my p̃ticular salutations and love to my brother and sister Symonds and all my cosens there, my vncle and aunt Downing and all there, M^r^ Hũphries and all his, M^r^ Endicot & M^rs^ Endicot, my sister Lake, and Martha. If you se my brother or sister Dudly, or send to them, my cosen Cookes both and theirs, w^th^ M^r^ Dunstan & his wife, M^r^ Sheapherd, M^r^ Lines, M^r^ Allen, & M^r^ Nowell & theires; also, Capt. Sedgwick, M^r^ Coitmore, M^r^ Norton, my cosen Parker, Capt. Kaine, M^r^ Coggin, M^r^ Tomson, M^r^ Rainsborough, M^r^ Haines, cosen George Downing, w^th^ all at home w^th^ you, cosen Hanna Lake, and the rest. I cannot write to any of them now. Farewell, my deare wife: it is midnight and time to sleepe.

I pray be carefull of your journies to Cambridge or else where, and remẽber what I desired you, to stay w^th^ the children one part of the day your selfe. Let Betty lerne to read by any meanes; but keepe hir not too close to it.

PETITION TO PARLIAMENT.

[1643–4?]

The Hũble petition of John Winthrop the yonger of New England to the honorable houses of Parliament.

Sheweth that wheras your petitioner having in New England, at his great charge, searched the country, & discovered iron ore in divers parts of y^t^ country, & made a voyage thence in to England on purpose to procure workemen and materialls for getting vp iron works in the said place, w^ch^ might be very beneficiall, not only for that plantation, but also to this kingdome; & wheras said petitioner, on [*blank*] of May, 1643, did at great costs and charges imbarqe himselfe, w^th^ many workmen, servants, & materialls for the said setting vp of iron workes in the said place, in the good ship the An Cleeve, of

London, and the said ship lien, wth hir goods & passenger, many daies at Gravesend to be cleered, was at length, wth other ships in company, cleared by the officers there apointed, and was on the next day ready, wth all hir passengers on board, to set saile for hir intended voyage. The said ship was againe, when she was setting saile, stopped & hindered be one [*blank*] Robinson, an officer at Gravesend; and wheras the other ships w^{ch} were cleered at the same tyme did set saile, & were in the Downes the next day after, your petitioners ship, being so stopped & hindered, was afterward kept in by an easterly wind, w^{ch} blew very fresh, and continued so long that it might have carried our said ship, by Gods assistance, cleere of the coast of England and well into the sea onward of hir voyage (it being the fairest wind could blow for that voyage), your petitioner, having beene vniustly deprived of this oportunity, was afterward, withe said ship, kept above six weekes vpon the coast of England, and by reason thereof was above 14 weekes before he could attaine the port in New England, & forced to be at sea all the heat of sũmer, to the danger of the lives of your petitioner & all his workmen & servants, being all of us dangerously sick of feavors in the later part of our voyage, & so weakened that his said servants and workemen were not fitt for any labor or imployment when they came ashore; &, it being neere winter before your petitioner arrived, he is hindered from proceeding in the said iron workes, & is forced to keepe his workmen and servants at great wages & charge wthout imployment: and thus by these vniust hinderance of your petitioner in his intended voyage at that tyme at Gravesend your petitioner is damnified in the proceed his intended workes above 1000 lb., and doth therfore pray for redress of this his great iniury and losse, &c.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO EDWARD HOPKINS.

To my honored freind, Edward Hopkins, Esq^r., Govern^r of Conecticut. dd. at Hartford.

FEB: 10, 1646[–7].

WORTHY S^R, — The last weeke Nenekummatt, the sachem of Naganticut, was heere. He came w^th few men, and stayed one day; desired to speake w^th me. Where-vpon I desired the English to be present to heare what he said, w^ch they did accordingly, and I have sett downe in writing the severall p̃ticulars of his speech. The effect of his principall speech was to signify that he heard the English had an ill opinion of him; but he knew noe just cause but because he was a stranger to them, not frequenting their courts and plantations, as others did; w^ch was chiefly because he was so remote from them and fearfull to come amongst them, and was also formerly blind, but now sees the English doe justly, and never begin w^th any till they are provoked; y^t now he comes to see me, being newly come to be his neighbor, and to have information what to doe that he might enioy the love of the English; that he was resolved to be acquainted w^th them and keepe peace w^th them, [*illegible*] and to doe it whatsoever they shall require in reason: that he hath vrged Pesicus to pay, and himselfe hath profered his part; but if Pesicus will not, he desires to have a safe conduct to come to the meeting of the cõmissioners; and what they shall enioine him to pay for his part, he will willingly doe it, for he cannot cõmãd Pesicus nor the other sachems. I told him that the business did not concerne me to answer him, but the cõmissioners, & could give him noe other information what to doe then to attend their order in all things, w^ch was the only way to attaine his desire of peace w^th the English; and could not have

peace w^th^ vs or any other, exept w^th^ all the cõmissioners conclusions. The several pticulars of his expressions I shall present you afterward, to acquaint you w^th^ thus much for present, [*obliterated*] w^ch^ if I could have avoided it. So, w^th^ my service & love to your selfe and the rest of o^r^ honored friends, I cõmend you to the Lord, and rest

Your affectionate friend & servant,

JOHN WINTHROP.

Some Neantiqe Indians killed some deere in the water not farr frõ o^r^ plantation. They sent me word they knew not what to doe w^th^ the skins, for they did not belong to themselves. Wherevpon I sent 2 Englishmen to demand them to be kept till the cõmissioners mett, who should determine whether the right did belong to the English or to any other. Wherof I certified Vncus by [*illegible*], who was heere; and find Vncus would like it well, because his brother would chalenge some right to them frõ him, conceving it necessary not to lett any just right of the English be neglected, especially vnderstanding that your selfe and M^r^ Phenwick did strictly [*illegible*] vpon it in the same pticular.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Right Wor^ll^ my much honored father, John Winthrop, Esq^r^, Governo^r^ at Boston.

NAMEAG, Jani. 17, 1648[-9].

S^R^, — The inclosed letters were sent hither last weeke to be convei[ed] to you, and we have now an oportunity of a vessell of Providence that is this day to goe thither. You may be pleased to vnderstand that we are all (through Gods mercy) in good health, both in our owne family & all our plantation. We heare from New Haven

that about 10 daies since a small ship of that towne came in thither frõ the West Indies, & report of the continuance of the sicknesse there. 2 of their men died; whereof one was the marchant of the ship, one Mr Jordan of Gilford. The ship that is bound frõ New Haven to Virginia was frozen vp when they were ready to sett saile; but I suppose they are now cleere againe, for we have had heere 5 or 6 daies of thawing wether, and all our coves are open. The Duch ship is heere still, & like to be till the spring; for they have taken in no pipe-staves yet, refusing to goe to ride at the rivers mouth, because it is no harbour, but will have them bring their pipe-staves hither. They carined yesterday, & stopped a great leake, wch was a planke all shivered wth a blow vpon a rocke as they came. Heere is a katch of Salsbury, wch came from Virginia. They say Mr Allens ship is in Virginia, & are well. They intended to have written by them; but they came away (I thinke, in the night) suddainly. There have beene many Indians in these p̃ts & Naraganset & all over the country, wth a suddaine madnesse. They say they doe not remẽber the like. I have not further to adde at present; but my hũble duty & my wives remẽbred to your selfe & my honored mother, wth our love to my brother, sister, & all our freinds. I crave your praiers & blessing, & rest

Your obedient sonne,

John Winthrop.

My servise to the honored magistrates & reverend elders, I pray be presented.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO ROBERT CHILD.*

PEQUOT, Mar: 23. 1648[–9].

S^R^, — I feare the letters by M^r^ Trerice miscaried, therfore these I adventure by a Duchmã bound for Madera, and hath promised to send them to London: I received yours of May 13, and returne you many thankes for the intelligence of severall matters therein: the other w^ch^ you mention came not to my hands. I have not beene at Boston since last Spring: have done nothing yet about the ♄ mine, because of the difficulty in the beginning. Exept a plantation were neere, or a good stocke it can be well forbourne a yeare or 2, w^ch^ because of your departure I have not once minded to raise by other adventure. I am glad to heare of those bookes cõming forth, Paullin and Propugnaculi Fabri, and Helmonts workes, but how to be certaine to procure thẽ I know not, exept you please to doe me the favour to send for thẽ where they are to be had, and desire M^r^ Peters, or my brother in my name to lay out the price for me, and I will satisfy it by returne hence, or whõ they shal desire to pay it heere to, or M^r^ Hooke or any other that trades hither, I will allow them the profit of any other of their goods vpon your note and the receipt of the bookes heere. I desire also y^t^ in high Duch, Glauberus, if you approve of it, and one more I desire you earnestly to procure for me, that is Vigeneere des Cyphres w^ch^ you know is to be had at Paris; at Diepe there is one to be had.† I would have one in this country before the impression be quite worn out.

[*Not signed.*]

Indorsed "Letter intended for Dr. Child."

---

* The letter to which this is an answer is in V. Mass. Hist. Coll. I. 158–161. Seven of the letters of Dr. Child to John Winthrop, Jr., are printed in that volume. — EDS.

† Blaise de Vigenère was born at St. Pourçain, April 5, 1523, and died at Paris, Feb. 19, 1596. He was a very prolific writer; but his works are now utterly forgotten. His *Traité des Chiffres, ou Secrète Manière d'Ecrire* was published in 1586. See *Nouvelle Biographie Générale.* — EDS.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HUMPHREY ATHERTON.

To my honored freind, Captaine Atherton, at Narogansett.

PEQUOT, Nov: 10, 1650.

S^R^, — I had intelligence but this morning of your being at Narigansett. What your cõmission is I have noe intelligence: I hope only peaceable treatyes; because, if warre had beene intended, I should have expected not only præintelligence, but directions and assistance, to have beene sent to our plantation for their safety who otherwise, of all those vnder the care of the colonies, are ensnared and in hazard. I thought fitt to informe you what I heard this morning from the relation of M^r^ Stanton, who had conferred in my hearing w^th^ a Narogansett Indian, who is counted sobor and wise and one that hath shewed much fidelity to the English; and he demanded of him what he heard the Naragãsett to determine of. He answered that they did really intend to pay the peage as fast as they could gather it; but he thought that there was noe possibility that all could presently be gathered, and that if the English should therupon goe about to sease vpon the person of Nenekunnath, or any of the other sachems, he thought they would be madd, and rather hazard all, wives & children & lives and all that they had. S^r^, I hope your wisdome will lead you rather to accept of any reasonable termes of peace then beginne a warre of such doubtfull hazard. S^r^, I desire the Lord to direct you in this weighty businesse w^ch^ you are vpon, w^ch^ p̃ticularly I doe not vnderstand what it is, but thought it not vnnecessary to informe you what I have mẽtioned of the report of the Indians intentions. And so w^th^ my love remẽbered I rest

Your loving friend,

JOHN WINTHROP.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.*

To my beloved Sonn Fitz-John Winthrop at Cambridge.

Fitz, — You wrote by your last letter w^{ch} I received of some ilnesse that you were troubled wth, w^{ch} we were sorry to heare of, but it was so neere winter, that I could not goe or send to you; but since was informed by Arthur Mason (who put in heere as he passed to Virginia), that you were againe in good health, for w^{ch} let the Lord have praise in whose hands is our life and breath; sicknesse and health are wholy in his power. I pceive by your letter that you were much possessed wth the feare of Death, you must be [care]full that Sathan doth not delude you, it is good to be alwaies mindfull and prepared for death, but take heede of distrusting, perplexed thoughts about it, for that will encrease the sicknesse; trust him wth your life that gave you life and being, and hath only power over death and life, to whom we must be willing to submitt to be at the disposing of his good will and pleasure. Whether in life or death learne to know God and to serve him, and to feare him and walke in his waies, and leave your selfe wth him and cast your care on him who careth for all his servãts and will not forsake those y^{t} trust in his name. In sicknesse vse those meanes that you can have and cõmitt your selfe for the successe to the Lord.

This oportunity is but very suddaine by one that passed through the towne, therfore I have scarce tyme to write, and shall not have tyme to write to my cousin Dudly: therfore remẽber my love to him and my cousin Cooke, and our friends wth whom you soiourne. We are all in good health (God be praised). Your Mother, sisters, and

* Fitz-John Winthrop, born at Ipswich, March 14, 1638-9, died at Boston, Nov. 27, 1707, was the eldest son of John Winthrop, Jr. He went to England when quite a young man, and served in the Parliamentary army. Shortly after the Restoration he returned to New England. He held numerous civil and military offices, and was Governor of Connecticut from 1698 until his death. See page 266. — Eds.

aunt remẽber their love to you and your brother. I desire the Lord to blesse you both, and rest

Your loving father,

JOHN WINTHROP.

FEB: 8: 1654 [–5].

Mrs Pinchen remembers hir to hir sonne and desires that you would send word if there be an oportunity how he doth, and tell goodmã Beale that she desires him to speake to M^r^ Davis for any things that he hath want of. Remẽber my respects to M^r^ Dunster and to M^r^ Child of Watertowne and [*torn*] me to M^r^ Gold at Tenhills and desire him to take care [that the] ratts doe no hurt.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO PETER STUYVESANT.*

MARCH 2, 1657[–8].

MUCH HONORED S^R^, — Complaint being made to me by Daniell Cone that one James Parker (for whom he stands bound w^th^ John Cockrill for fifteen pounds due to Richard Felloes of Hartford) is w^th^ the said John Cokrill escaped to New Netherland, & vnderstanding y^t^ they are there at present, vpon his said complaint I thought it necessary to request this favour in his behalfe, that you would please, vpon examination of the case, to cause the said Jeames, & John to be returned to Newhaven by Joseph Alsop, or M^r^ Lamerton, exept they doe pay the said debt or put in good security for y^e^ same, the said debt being now called for to be paid by the said Daniell: If there shalbe the like occasion I shall not be wãting to attend the furthering of equall justice in any case wherin any of yours may be required for.

Your affectionate friend and servant,

JOHN WINTHROP.

Indorsed, "Copy of Letter to Dutch Governor, Mar. 2, 1657."

---

* For a notice of Peter Stuyvesant, the Dutch Governor of New York, see IV. Mass. Hist. Coll. VI. 533. — EDS.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, Sept: 9: 1658.

Son Fitz, — I received your letters of the 12th of Aprill last and doe blesse God to heare of your safe arrivall and continuãce of your health, wherein all your friends heere reioyce and cannot but take notice of the speciall providence and favour of the Almighty in ordering things so yt you did not goe in the other ship. You have great cause to admire and addore the goodnesse of the Lord toward you in disposing things so by his foreseing providence for your good and safety that you escaped yt danger, for wch you have great cause to praise and magnify his glorious name, and noe lesse for those many deliverances in that ship wherein you went, of wch I pceive by your relation in your letters you were very sensible, as you had just cause. I beseech the Lord to give you an heart to glorify him, who hath done so great things for you, and to devote your selfe to his service and feare, to wch I beseech the Lord to incline your heart; be earnest wth the Lord in praier, that having delivered you frõ those great dangers vpon the seas, so he would preserve your soule, and body frõ eternall death, and all those snares, and temptations, and alluremẽts of Sathan, sin, and the world, yt might plunge your soule into pdition. Be carefull to avoid all evill and vaine company, wch are so great instrumẽts of Sathan to draw and intice to evill, and to allure the simple into the snares of destruction, as the bird is taken in the evill nett; who so is wise will beware of them. Be not drawne vpon any motion or pretence whatsoever, into tavernes or alehouses or any houses or cõpany of evill fame. I have often forewarned you, and psuaded you against wine and strong drinke, wch if it were only for your health, you should carefully shun, yea the very moderate vse thereof; the often vse of such things

though very moderately taken is originall of great diseases and distemps; it never agreeth w^th^ the constitution and lungs of any of our family; it is more dangerous in those p̃ts than heere especiall to breede coughs, catarres consũtion and burning feavers and such like. I am much greived at the dangerous sicknesse of your vncle w^ch^ you write of, but some hopes of some abatement of the dissease w^ch^ you mẽtioned in the sequele of your letter did give vs longing expectatiõ of hearing the desired newes of his recovery, w^ch^ I hope by M^r^ Lock to be informed of by your letters, but have not received any intelligence by any letters or other waies frõ you, but a sad report w^ch^ is spread abroad in all the plantations w^ch^, I vnderstand, cõmeth frõ a letter of captaine Leveret to his sonne, who writes, as I am by many informed, that God hath taken him out of this life w^ch^ makes me sadly to bewaile the losse of so deare a friend, and brother; but I cannot se y^t^ letter yett, but if it cã be found he promiseth I shall see it to my better information, for I am but newly come to this towne. I have yett some hopes that there may be some mistake or misreport about the same: but I wõder much that I should have no letters frõ you by M^r^ Locks ship, w^ch^ arrived heere about three weekes since, by w^ch^ I have yet received no letters from any, neyther hath M^r^ Amos Richardson received any, or any other intelligence save only by that letter frõ captaine Leverett. You should omitt no oportunity of writing: your mother will also be much troubled that most others y^t^ have relations heere have written to their friends, and she cãnot heere of any frõ you. You should write by every way y^t^ offers, eyther by Barbadoes, Virginia, or other oportunity, though never so breifly, where you are, and how you are in health, and our friends neere you, or further of. We shalbe glad, by all occations to heare of your welfares: your letters if any be sent by way of Barbadoes or other p̃ts, must be inclosed to some knowne setled pson there

that is also knowne heere: but every direct passage I hope you will not faile. Your mother and sisters were very glad of those letters frõ you and have all of them written to you; they were all in good health when I came frõ there about 14 daies since. They are all at Hartford: but I heard since that your sister Elisabeth was ill of hir head last weeke and was taking phisick the morning when the last messinger came thence. She was very neere death last winter when she was sick of the measells, but it pleased the Lord to deliver from the very dores of death, when we had but little hopes of hir recovery. All the rest also had the measells, your cousin Martha also, and your brother in the bay, but it pleased the Lord to recover them all wthout much ilnesse. Your mother informes me that in your letter to hir selfe and in your letter to your sister, you still disswade frõ that proceeding wth M^{r} Newmã, w^{ch} if you doe out of care of your sister and love to hir, as I doubt not you doe, you doe well; but those expressions w^{ch} it seemes you vsed of not owning him &c., but y^{t} they are taken as proceeding frõ your earnest desire of disswading hir for hir good, or other wise would seeme to be too harsh.* There is no such disproportion betwixt him and your selfe as should occasion such expressions. Scollars are well esteemed every where, and the more if they have answerable parts. Whether that proceed or not, you know he is not a despicable mã; and I find he is now very much esteemed and beloved of all in those places and heere also. I have not heard more esteeme of any where he is knowne: and in that regard your arguments and pswasions about that matter are lesse valid, exept you had propounded another more fitt w^{ch} vpon very serious consideration and advise, we find would be very doubtfull and vncertaine to be pitched vpon,

* Elizabeth, daughter of John Winthrop, Jr., by his second wife, was born in 1636, and married in 1658 — probably not long after this letter was written — Rev. Antipas Newman, of Wenham. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — Eds.

there being so little choyce of such as might be suitable in all respects; w^ch^ considerations hath made vs w^th^ many other friends, vpon a late renewed motion, to have serious thoughts whether there be not some speciall providence in it (w^ch^ we could not see before) for hir future good. We looked at the businesse as at an end before you went away, and so all winter, and till of late, but he hath now lately so earnestly renewed his motion that we are now seriously advising w^th^ friends heere about the same, being desirous to attend councell and advise in so weighty a case, to submit to the wise hand of providence, and the overruling will and pleasure of the Lord who disposeth of hearts and affections, and ordereth all such things as he pleaseth. As for your sister, although hir inclination was rather that way then any other that presenteth, yet hir constant professions and resolutions have beene to doe nothing w^th^out our approbation, and so hath beene very well contented hitherto to submitt to such condition as we should see providence directing vs to consent to for hir future good and cõfort: therefore what way soever is taken by vs concerning hir, you must continue the same indeared affection towards hir as at any tymes before, and him also if the Lord shall please to put him in that relation to vs. We have not yet fully resolved what to doe in that businesse, but our friends heere and those that were opposite before doe not only now consent and aproove, but pswade to it, as very many others, yea all that speake about it: so that your mother is very well satisfied in such things as weere formerly obiected against it. Your brother alsó and sister doe now consent willingly to it, so as though there be no conclusion yet I rather thinke if such further counsell w^ch^ I am now advising w^th^, and whose advise I have purposed to looke at as a satisfactory issue in the case (having cõmended it to the Lord and hoping for his blessed guidance in the same) will conclude for a speedy proceeding exept some iust

impediment should appeare. His father* hath purchased a very convenient house and land neere the place where he is, I thinke in the plantation itselfe at Wenham, w^{ch} is lett for twenty pounds a yeare and cã constantly be lett for that price at least, and if there be a proceeding y^{t} will for present be assured hir, and the people there doe proffer very largely for so small a people if he will continue wth them, but it is not resolved whether he shall follow that imployment. He may easily fall into other if it be thought best for him. The plantation at Pequot, w^{ch} is now called New London (that name being established by order of the Generall Court), hath beene very earnest with him to be there, M^{r} Blinmã having left them, who is at present settled at New Haven, and like to continue there. He lives in M^{r} Hookes house there. Those people at New London have beene very earnest to have M^{r} Newmã, but the other of Wenhã are not willing to heare of his removall frõ them: and in respect of the conveniences of neerenesse to the plantations in the bay, it may be most likely for his continuance there, if he follow that imployment. I hope the Lord will direct for the best. I am sorry there is an house and a very good orchard vpon the land w^{ch} he reserves and doth not let out.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For my beloved Sonne, Mr. Fitz-John Winthrop at London or Elsewhere. dd.

I am sorry that that bill frõ captaine Clerke was not paid. I vnderstand y^{t} M^{r} Yale refused to accept of that covenant about y^{e} blacklead, to be p̃tner wth capt: Clerke therein, and therefore would not accept his bills vpon

* Rev. Samuel Newman, of Rehoboth. He is supposed to have come over to New England in 1636, and published, in 1643, a Concordance of the Bible, of which a fifth edition was published in 1720. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary; Allibone's Dictionary of Authors. — Eds.

that account, but he hath promised me to give me an other bill to some other for you, if his blacklead be sold when it comes to London, but he thinkes it must be by M^r^ Locks ship, because y^e^ blacklead is not yet come frõ Conecticutt w^ch^ he expected to have sent by this ship (M^r^ Peirses ship); there is some blacklead digged, but not so much as they expected, it being very difficult to gett out of y^e^ rocks, w^ch^ they are forced to breake w^th^ fires, their rocks being very hard and not to be entered further than y^e^ fire maketh way, so as y^e^ charge hath beene so greate in digging of it that I am like to have no profit by y^e^ same. The other bills I hope you have received w^ch^ were frõ capt: Oliver, you might by letters have had intelligence frõ y^e^ p̃ty to whom they were consigned, though remote in ye country, whether he would accept and pay you, or not, w^ch^ because I know not, I cañot demand any further returne frõ capt Oliver. I cañot possibly promise any more bills for you, for you know all returnes that will answer bills hither must be mony or beavor, w^ch^ I am not in any way of procuring, finding it exceeding difficult to put of any sort of cattle (w^ch^ is the only thing we raise) for such things as we must of necessity have for our vse heere for y^e^ family.

Be very carefull that you doe not rũne into such debts as your imploymẽt will not produce money for y^e^ satisfying therof, for you know I being in no way of trade I shall not be able to helpe you w^th^ any thing thither by bills, or otherwise: therfore if such imploymẽt doth not present as will affoard you cõfortable maintenãce there, you shalbe welcome to returne, as you seeme by your writing to resolve vpon; but seeing providence hath so ordered that you are in some hopefull imployment, and are among such good friends eyther in England, or Scotland (for I cañot certainly now heare where you are at present) who may probably doe you good, if you be carefull to follow their advise, and ordering, I shall not call

you back suddainly but leave you to the guidance of y^e^ Almighty to direct your way, whither for stay there a while longer, or to returne, wherein your friends there will better advise you than I cã, w^th^out whose councell doe not intermeddle w^th^ any businesse whatsoever. You are much ingaged to them for their love to you, let your deportment be answerable in due respect and gratitude, and present my respects and thankes to them all where you are at present, or shall have oportunity to see or write to any of them, such of your vncles and aunts as are yet living, and other kindred and friends, whether in England or Scotland (I know not where you are at present). I hope to write to most of them eyther by this ship or y^e^ next, for I am but newly come to Boston and am imployed w^th^ ye rest of y^e^ cõmissioners about those country affaires y^t^ conserne them, so as I have very little tyme for any private matters. Heere hath beene a tyme of much sicknesse and mortality especially in those plantations beyond Newhaven toward the Duch and Long Iland; we have not had the same diseases at Stamford and the plantations thereabout so cõmon and violent as by y^e^ seaside at Fairefield and Stamford &c., but lately at Boston divers have died, many very sick. I suppose you have heard before this of the suddaine death of M^r^ Eaton the govern^r^ of Newhaven, much bewailed of all these colonies: M^r^ Coggan of Boston died this spring. Informe my sister Winthrop thereof if she hath not heard; other p̃ticulars you will heare by every passenger: M^rs^ Eaton goeth now over in this ship, doe not neglect to se hir; and to visit M^r^ Hooke some tymes, who writes me word he hath not seene you since your arrivall, or at least not at his house; other friends neglect not to visit as you have tyme, as especially M^r^ Peter, M^r^ Maidstone, and others my friends, and present my service to them, though I cãnot name all: but omitt not my speciall remembrance to my honored sister Winthrop, w^th^ my thanks to hir for hir kindnesse to

your selfe: and to hir brother if he yet be living.* Whereof I should be of more hope had I not heard so much of his great weaknesse w^ch your letters by the former ships mentioned, and this report of his death frõ capt: Leveret, though I cãnot by any meanes see the letter (for his son cãnot find it) makes me so much feare that it may be so, yet w^th some mixture of hopes of the cõtrary y^t I cannot write eyther to him or my sister as otherwise I would. Their is a kinsmã of ours, capt: Gostlin, a captaine of a ship was last yeare at y^e East Indies, if he be come home inquire of his welfare, and of his father, and mother and brothers and sisters, his father lived at Groton in Suffolke where your grãdfather Winthrop and we lived. His mother was your grãdfather Winthrops owne sister. I should be glad to heare of them all. If you are in Scotland your aunt Downig I believe knoweth how [?]they are, she is hir owne sister: his name is Capt Beniamin Gostlin, he liveth I suppose about Ratcliffe, or thereabouts — every marchant or sea capt: upon the exchange knoweth him and can tell where he is. I desire to be remẽbered to him̃ and his and all those relations. I shall now conclude, desiring the Lord to take the care of you to whose grace & guidance and blessing I commend you, hoping that you will remẽber alwaies above all other things to have this feare of y^e Lord before your eyes, and labour to honor and serve him and place your chiefest delight in the knowledge & love of him frõ whom you must expect and seeke for all your good and happiness in this life & for ever, and look at and esteeme all other things but meere vanity. That he may work in you this frame of spirit and fill you w^th his goodnesse & blessing is the vncessant desire and praier of

Your loving father, JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, Sept: 12: 1658.

* Col. William Rainsborough, whose sister, Judith, was the widow of Stephen Winthrop. — EDS.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN RICHARDS.*

To my deare Brother Mr. John Richards at Boston. dd.

HARTFORD: Nov: 3: 1658.

DEARE BROTHER, — These are to let you vnderstand that through Gods goodnesse I came safe to Hartford on Friday last at night, had only halfe of the day before wett weather. I found all well at home (God be praised). There went one 2 daies since hence to Boston by whom the inclosed should have beene sent but fayled to call as was promised. Be pleased to deliver the inclosed, and procure a copy for me of that w^{ch} is frõ the Govern^{r} of Newhaven & return M^{r} Davenports if you please after their pvsall. I shalbe glad to heare frõ you, that I may be informed of your welfares and our good friends there. I can write you no newes hence, only what concerns the Barbariã. That there is a generall & totall cessation of armes betweene the Vplanders and Vncas for present, and both sides hunt & goe about their matters securely, but how it comes to passe the English know not, but something wonder at it and at another matter that is lately fallen out, viz. divers great sachems frõ about the Duch and Wãpeages have brought presents to Vncus and made a leagu wth him, the English doe not vnderstand the cause of it, but are ready to say, Quicquid est timeo Danaos, et dona ferentes.

I am forced to write in hast, and therefore shall only adde my affectionate respects & my wives to yourselfe & my sister and all our good friends wth you, your mother, brothers, sisters, wth brother & sister Deans, and rest

Your affectionate brother

JOHN WINTHROP.

* The first wife of John Richards was Elizabeth, widow of Adam Winthrop. He afterward married Ann, daughter of John Winthrop, Jr. See V. Mass. Hist. Coll. I. 431, note. — EDS.

THOMAS WELLES, J. WINTHROP, JR., AND J. TALCOT TO JOHN ENDICOTT.*

HARTF: Mar: 27: 1659.

HONORED S^R^, — There hath fallen out lately some actions of the Indians w^ch^ have not beene vsuall; about y^e^ 8^th^ or 10^th^ of this month there came 12 Narogansetts Indians to M^r^ Brewsters farme w^ch^ is vp Monhegen River, almost over ag^t^ Vncas his fort, M^r^ Brewster himselfe was then heere at Hartford. Those Indians lay hidden among y^e^ bushes neere y^e^ house. M^rs^ Brewster being in the feild w^th^ 2 of hir servants and an Ind^iã^ y^t^ was as a servant also w^th^ them. Those 12 Indians came suddainly out of the bushes, that Indian rãne to M^rs^ Brewster, and held fast about hir, the other Indians pulled him by force frõ hir and presently killed him and cutt of his hand and fledd away. We are informed they were Indians of that part of Narogansett neere M^r^ Smiths trading house.† The Indian they killed was of Monhegen, but had lived as a servant to M^r^ Brewster a while. The last weeke there were some Pacõtuck Indians, Nopequeu and his cõpany, went downe this River to Robert Lay his farme w^ch^ is about 6 miles above Say-Brooke (Robert Lay was then heere at Hartf). There being one of his cowes fast in a boggy swampe his man and negro not able to lift hir vp, they called 2 Monhegen Indians who vsually lived there and planted vsually in his ground and had never beene in this warre, one of them as a constant servant a very trusty man, and very vsefull to y^e^ farme: they went w^th^ them to help vp y^e^ cow, and being about that worke those Pacomtuck Indians came vpon them and killed him that was

* Thomas Welles, of Hartford, was at this time Governor of Connecticut; Winthrop, Deputy Governor; and Talcot, one of the Assistants. Endicott was Governor of Massachusetts. When the letter was written all three were Commissioners of the United Colonies. — EDS.

† Richard Smith was one of the most prominent men in Rhode Island. See V. Mass. Hist. Coll. I. 107, note. — EDS.

the most trusty Indian and carried away the other wth them (who in the night escaped frõ them): they think wth intent to have killed him also at their fort. The Govern^{r} and Magistrates heere have sent to some Indians that are cõfederate wth them that live about 10 miles of to speak wth them that they may inquire further into y^{e} matter. We thought fitt to acquaint you wth these things doubting there may be more in those insolencies then meere revenge to y^{e} Indians their enemies and shalbe gladd to vnderstand your apprehensions, and whether nothing be fitt to be considered before y^{e} vsuall meeting of y^{e} cõmissioners: not else at present but our due respects remẽbered and rest Your loving friends

Th: Welles.
J. Winthrop.
J. Talcot.

We desire you to send to the Naragansetts and give them charge ag^{t} such practises w^{ch} will otherwise &c.

Indorsed, "Copy of a letter to the Governor of Massachusetts about the Indian kild by Naragãsetts in Mrs. Brewster's armes &c."

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN RICHARDS.

Deare brother, — The winter hath begunne to shutt vp all passage by snow, w^{ch} yet being not very deepe I heare there is one will adventure through the wilderness, by whom I hope these may have passage to you w^{ch} can tell you little other but that we are through God's goodnesse all in good health, and generally all in these parts and at the sea side, frõ whence we heard last weeke. Thence we heare that M^{r} Streete is lately ordained Teacher of the church at Newhaven and 2 new Deacõs there, M^{r} Peck, whose sonne, a scoller of Cambridge, now supplieth the place of preaching at Gilford, where M^{r} Higenson

was formerly, and the other is one Bendall, M^r^ Gilbert one of there former Deacons having beene made a magistrate. M^r^ Newton who was pastor of Farmington is removed to Milford. I suppose you have heard of the Quakers ship that arrived at Capt: Silvesters & came over w^th^ him to New London and thence to Rode Iland, whence possibly you have heard more intelligence frō them than we could in these parts. They were but 7 weekes as I heare from England. There came a passenger w^th^ them w^th^ his wife and children, who was one of the first planters at Southould, a plantation vpon Long Iland neere Shelter Ilād, who went into England a single mā about 14 yeares since, is now returned w^th^ a family, but being ingaged by the Quakers, and (as I heare) to pay 30^lb^ vpon his arrivall or to be all servants to capt: Silvester, w^ch^ he could not doe, but the Towne paid the money for him and freed him. There is a ship at N. Haven, one Capt: John Penny. He was fraughted by one M^r^ Scott frō Barbados; this M^r^ Scott is M^r^ Pells son in law. The ship is bound to Barbados this winter or towards spring: 2 of this ships cōpany going frō Manhatas (there this ship came in first) to Southamton by land through Long Iland, finding a Duch sloope trading there they seased hir, and vnderstanding that there was salt and caske in hir w^ch^ belonged to Leift: Gardiner, they went over w^th^ the vessell thither, they say to deliver his goods, but the men going ashore there Leift: Gardiner fetched the sailes ashore, and stopped the vessell, w^ch^ now Capt: Penny hath sent hither to cōplaine of the same.

If you have any coppy of that act that concernes that case of restraint of the Duch trading,* or the articles y^t^ were agreed betweene the 2 states I pray a few lines

* Winthrop probably refers to an order of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, adopted Sept. 17, 1653, which prohibited Dutch vessels from coming into any port of the United Colonies without the permission of the Governor of the Colony, and authorized the colony or plantation near which such vessel rode to seize her or drive her away. See Plymouth Col. Records, X. 93. — Eds.

thereof, as farr as may concerne this case, if you cā think of it before the spring; and if you have oportunity to know the opinion of the Govern^{r} & Deputy and Collonell Temple, Capt Allen, or other merchants, (my service I pray be presented to them all) be pleased to let me vnderstand their apprehentions wth yours in such a case in generall, for I cānot relate the ꝑticulars of this case but as before, having not heard what the other parties can say therein; but especially I desire to know whether any may sease a vessell in such cases as that act alloweth wthout a cōmission, and whether those that sease a vessell (exept at sea) may remove it out of the place, or take any thing out of it, though belonging to other mẽ, till there hath beene a legall triall whether it be a lawfull prise. By these queries I intend not to put any to other trouble about them, but obiter as you may have occasion to speake wth those gentlemē or others vpon the exchang or elsewhere. I shall not adde at present but my speciale love and my wives to your selfe and my good sister, with your mothers and sisters as also brother Deans and sister, and rest

Your affectionate brother

JOHN WINTHROP.

HARTFORD: Dec: 12: 1659

The whole pacquet I intend to paid for heere to this bearer, who brings it to Boston for this weeks passage. If Capt Scarlet be gone for England and no other direct passage, I desire you to send the inclosed to your brother at Barbados for a passage thence for England.

Posteript. Not meeting with the bearer when he went away I send these to Winser after him, and so misse of paying him therfor. I pray bid him demãd his pay of me at his returne, as I have sent him word he should, or if you should pay him keepe it vpon account here for the whole pacquet.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO WAIT WINTHROP.*

Son Wait, — I received your letter by Edward Messinger. The Lord be praised who hath kept you there and vs heere that we may have cause reioyce in his goodnesse. Your mother is now (God be praised) cõfortably well, but was very ill by turnes divers weekes, since we heard of the childs death. We have had some sad providences heere, both in the death of Mr Wells the deputy Govr. who died about 11 weekes since, very suddainly, being very well at supper and dead before midnight, and now lately in the death of Mr Talcot, one of our magistrates who died the 23 of ye former month, March.† Both are much and worthily lamẽted. The Lord sheweth vs the frailty and vncertainty of this life, yt we may be psuaded to rem̃ber our creator and seeke a better, an eternall life. I intend to send the horse when there is meat by ye way for him. I am sorry you have that trouble; an oyntment of Brimston is good to cure it, but when you cure it, its not amiss to take some phisick also. I am sorry at your aunts sicknesse; send word by the first how she is. I have but newly received your letter and the messinger is hasting; therefore desiring the Lord to blesse you I rest

Your loving father, John Winthrop.

Your mother and sisters rem̃ber their love to you. That report you mẽtion about your sister is very false. There not any more so much as a motiõ about it all this winter. Remẽber my respects to Mr Chancy and thank him for the [*illegible*] he sent me.

Hartf: Apr: 3: 1660.

---

* For account of Wait Winthrop see page 382. — Eds.

† See note, *ante*, p. 47. Mr. Savage was not able to fix the date of Talcot's death. Welles died January 14, 1659–60. — Eds.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO DANIEL SEARL.

Supscribed

These For the Right Hon^ble Daniell Searle Esq^e Govern^r of Barbados.

RIGHT HON^BLE, — I received yours of the 18^th of Jan: by M^r Giles Hamblin, together w^th a chest of that sulphurous minerall therein mẽtioned, whereof I hoped to have made some triall before M^r Hamblins returne, but many publiq^e occasions falling in, & since that, & at present, being hindred by sicknesse I could not possibly attaine any such triall, as from w^ch I might returne any certaintty whether it doth conteine any mettall, or not: but shall indeavour (if God please to returne me health) a perfect experiment thereof as soone as may be attained. I provided last sũmer two young bucks, and for the safety of them put them vpon an iland where my servants kept them very tame and fitted them for a sea voyage by learning to eat such things as may be sutable for them at sea. The one of them being brought over to New Lond: to be ready for the first oportunity of passage was accidentally lost: the other I hope is safe vpon the Iland, and have severall tymes sent downe order to my servants, y^t it should be ready for M^r Hamblins coñing thither, but now he informes me y^t he is not likely to touch in those parts, having taken in his full fraught heere in the river: I shall therfore give order it to be kept in hand for the next oportunity.

I am very deepely obliged for your favour in these mineralls; they seeme to be of a different nature frō any kind of sulphurous matter, w^ch I have formerly seene. I wish there were vpon triall any such mettall therin as might occasiō that further correspondence in relation thereto, wherby it might really appearr how readily I should endeavour therein to be

Your most hũble servant, J. W.

HARTF: May 22, 1660.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO SAMUEL WINTHROP.

The Sum of my letter of May 24: 1660, *to Brother Sam: Winth°: in answer to his* 2, *of the* 18 *of Feb. & of the* 26 *of March: last from Christoph:*

That I rec. his; one p M^r^ Hãblin, the other by way of Boston. Glad to heare of their healths & my sisters safe delivery of a son; y^t^ by M^r^ Richardson & Waite I heard of my cousins health at Watertõ lately; y^t^ I have endeavoured about a minister for them, though not likely heere any to be had, but have spoken to M^r^ [*illegible*], who is free frõ his presẽt place; y^t^ he is knowne to himselfe, being of y^e^ colledge w^th^ him, but have no answer from him to give me hopes of him, but have also spoken to some freinds to enquire of one in y^e^ Bay; y^t^ my present sicknesse hindereth me frõ going thither my selfe; y^t^ I was troubled about cousin Dudly, whõ heard not of his arrival by his first letter, but glad now to hear thereof, & hope a providence hath directed him thither; hope he wilbe advised by him; y^t^ M^r^ Rob: Cutts being heere in the spring, & speaking about his coming over, he thought would like this place; y^t^ M^r^ Richerson was heer; y^t^ he thought he would like N. Londõ; that that place fitt for harb^r^ & trade; y^t^ the winters are the moderatest of any p̃t whose winters [*illegible*]. Cousin Dudly knoweth y^t^ & this: its but a day hense thither by horse, or water w^th^ a fair wind; y^t^ I fancy the sea side, & my accomodat & cattle about N. Lond: but Providence & a call of God & the desire of y^e^ people have detained me heere some years & at present; y^t^, if God brig him hither, he will least please him selfe for situatiõ; y^t^ M^r^ Rob. Cutts was about buying an house & land & a bake house neere a good mill, but agreed not on price; y^t^ Deacon Child was much mistaken about the farme at Tenhill; I remẽber not that he spake of buy-

ing, & I am sure I never spake of selling it, it being my choise for certainty of supply for necessaries at Boston, other accoñodations managed by servants & not let out are often to losse rather then profitt, being remote frõ me and servãts wages great; y^{t} its not in my power to sell it, being tied for jointure to my wife & entailed to Fitz, as stronge as law cã doe it; y^{t} if God brings him over he may be furnished to content, & at better rates then this could be sold. Most affectionate respects frõ selfe & wife & the rest, & daughter L. & daughters, to him selfe & sister & cousins. Y^{t} Fitz is in Scotland wth [*illegible*].

Your most endeared brother, J. W.

Added in Postscript. That that writing about Tenhills was made over to some ffeoffees in trust of my wives friends & kinred in the Bay to the vse of my wife & me, son, &c., & this was while my father & mother lived, — not this last but your owne mother, who was also as deare to my selfe as if had beene in the same relation to me, & there was also reserved & made over a part of the rent to the vse of my father & said mother during lifes; y^{t} my father drew this writing, & y^{t} it is upon record, &c.; y^{t} I thought Deacon Child had knowene of this, butt he hath forgotten y^{t} I received formerly by M^{r} Dav. Evans for him of [*illegible*] y^{t} by him [*illegible*] its [*illegible*] to come at & farr frõ water; y^{t} I heard of an hill of it not farr from the water whither no heavy [*illegible*] like y^{e} forestrees of [*illegible*] whether saltpeter earth, as I have heard, in many places of y^{t} iland; if so, I desire to see a little of it. Saluts to cous: J. Dudly. Vale charisime, iterũque vale.

Y^{t} a farme w^{ch} was Brother Stevens at Lin to be sold, but none heere hath power for my sister; y^{t} M^{r} Hopkins house & land heer to be sold, & some other, — I meant M^{r} Chaplins at Wethersf.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For my beloved Sonn, Capt. Fitz-John Winthrop in Col. Read's Regiment in London. dd.

HARTF: Sept: 5: 1660.

SONNE, — I have received your letter by Capt: Gookin, as also another by Edmund, M^r^ Davenporths mã, together w^th^ those inclosed for your mother, brother and sister. I reioice and blesse God to heare of your health and recovery out of that dangerous sicknesse the small pox. I have my selfe in the spring beene visited w^th^ a dangerous sicknesse, w^ch^ began w^th^ a paine in my side neere upon the right brest, and had upon it a spitting of blood w^ch^ continued neere three weekes, but am well recovered (God be praised) out of that sicknesse. Your mother had also a little turne of ilnesse, once taken with a vomiting and an other tyme w^th^ much paine of y^e^ toothach but, by taking of phisick, through Gods goodnesse [*torn*] speedy recóvery, and we all (God be praised) conti[nue] in good health at present. Your brother * is in the Bay, he was at home a while this sũmer but returned against the cõmẽcement. Your sister Lucy is at Wenhã w^th^ her sister Newmã. Marget is gone downe last weeke to New London to chang the aire, having a bad stomach and very pale, as if incling to the greene sicknesse, they were all in health lately whẽ we heard of them, and your brother Newmã and sister. Your last letter by M^r^ Davenport had come but newly to us; their arrivall being but lately, and y^e^ pacquet kept at Boston expecting my cõing thither, w^ch^ was intended but by some occasions hath beene yet differred, so as we have not had oportunity since the receiving of them to send your letters to your brother and sisters there, but shall now I hope send them. I am but now informed of an oportunity of a ship bound for England and [*torn*] tyme to write

* This was Wait Winthrop. — EDS.

but whiles one stayed purposely this letter, w^{ch} I was desirous not to omit, to lett you know of our welfares; there being an other oportunity shortly by w^{ch} I shall write more largely, and therefore desire my service to be presented to my honored brother Collonell Read and his lady and my excuse for not writing this tyme, having not any notice of the ships so suddaine departure, having beene frõ home at New London and other p̃ts by the sea side, and detain the messenger while I am now writing, w^{ch} cã be only the hasting of these lines. You must excuse also your other friends y^{t} you have not any letters frõ them, being now no tyme for it; for vpon inquiry we heard before there would no ship be ready before a month of tyme. I shall not adde therfore but my love and your mothers and sisters remẽberd to you, desiring the Lord to blesse you and rest

Your loving father,

JOHN WINTHROP.

Our friends at Ipswich were all well when we heard not long since frõ them. I am this morning going toward Newhaven to y^{e} meeting of y^{e} Commissioners, &c.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO ——.

MUCH HONORED S^{R}, — I received yours of the 24 of March, wherein the matters conteined, although I have heard the report thereof in generall, yet have never seene or heard any such cleere, distinct, & impartiall relation as I have therein by your speciall favour beene now made acquainted wth, to the singular satisfaction of my selfe, in vnderstanding the truth of such things as had at severall tymes confusedly come over to vs, as also of some speciall friends whom I could not denye the content of informing themselves of the concatenation of those severall passages

w^ch^ your selves have beene eye witnesses & observers, as they have beene gradually drawne on by the pmission of y^t^ overruling Power y^t^ sitteth in the highest heavens & ordereth the greatest & smallest of the affaires of the sonnes of men, but have beene famed to our eares only by such broken parcells (in respect of the interposition of the vast ocean) y^t^ it could not be cleerely seene how such wonderfull occurences had their rise & dependance one vpon the other.

I am much obliged for your great paines in so excellent & most elaborate epitome of those many strāge actings & events w^ch^, if sett out at large, might fill vp divers volumes; but although I made bold w^th^out your leave to make those your lines a favour to such deserving friends as your selfe, if you knew them (I beleive), would have good esteeme of them, yet shall I not take the liberty to expose them to the vulgar or publiqe veiw. I acknowledge my selfe much ingaged for your former favóur in kind remembrances by M^r^ Hooke in his letter, w^ch^ brought the oftener to my mind that mutuall loving corespondence in our yonger yeares, & those obliging respects w^ch^ I could observe towards my father, both formerly & in your letters, & y^t^ also since his removall to these ends of y^e^ earth, so farre as I was acquainted therew^th^, besides that alliance wherby we are ingaged in some neerer then the neere relation of friendship, w^ch^ manifold obligements had iustly caused a full resolutiō to have written severall tymes, but really feared in respect of your many & high imploymēts, instead of desirable informations I might present you w^th^ impertinent diversions; & therefore must crave excuse that I only made bold w^th^ my honored friend, M^r^ Hooke, by him to present me, as you were pleased to take notice frō him. I hope you will not be mistaken in y^t^ fruite w^ch^ you expect frō your great labour in epitomising so wonderfull a [*illegible*]; but besides y^t^ w^ch^ you mention, it is exeeding vseful to vs heere, as to

cause an admiration of the stupendous dispensations in such various passages & changes, so also to make vs thankfully acknowledge that peace we have inioyed heere in these poore colonies to have beene frō the admirable goodnesse of the Lord, who hath beene an hiding place to such vnworthy ones when their precious bretherē have beene so long vnder the hurries, hazards, and sufferings by civill warres, the sence whereof out of a real sympathy in their evills hath stirred vp a spiritt of praier to seeke often to the throne of grace, that setled peace & prosperity may returne to our deare native country, in whose happinesse we shall exeedingly reioyce. I am now ready to answer your demāds in such directions as might be vsefull for such friends as would transport themselves into these parts. I must lett you first know that, through the great blessing of the Lord vpon the labours of the people heere, there is a cōfortable supply of all sorts of corne & provitions necessary for subsistance, & that not only for themselves (the present inhabitans), but also for many others; so as it is not now as in our beginnings, when we were necessitated to bring wth vs provitions sufficient for a long tyme, but now the country doth send out great store of biscott, flower, peas, beife, porke, butter, & other provisions to the supply of Barbados, Newfoundland, & other places, besides the furnishing out many vessells & fishing boats of their owne, so as those who come over may supply themselves at very reasonable rates. The vsuall price of wheat is about 4*s*. p bushell, & Indiā corne about 2*s*. or 2. 6 p bushell, and other things proportionable w^{ch} are produced here. This country also is now well stoced wth horses, cowes, sheepe, & goates, so as such as come over may not only be furnished wth all sorts of fresh & salted meate for their familyes, but may stock themselves wth such sorts of cattle as they desire at indifferent rates. And if they doe not desire to make new beginnings in planting new places in the woods, as the first planters have

done, they may settle themselves in such townes or plantations as are already setled, by purchasing or hiring cōvenient houses & lands, cultured and fenced, at very moderate rates; there being often occurrance by death or removall of psons y^{t} give oportunities for such conveniences; so as they neede not be put to any hardships as some of the first beginners might meet with, and may so suit themselves to their content that they will find little difference frō their accōmodations in the country habitation in England (as for necessary matters); but it must be vnderstood that if many should come over together, they cannot expect so to be accōmodated as aforesaid wth convenient habitatiōs together in one place; but if so many as might make a plantation desire to live together, they might begin in some new place, w^{ch} yet would be farre easier than could formerly be done.

These may in part answer your questiō, What encouragemēt, &c., for friends y^{t} may come over? To w^{ch} may be added that such mē as have estates may eyther bring mony, eyther English or Spanish, w^{ch} may be advantagious, especially gold or Spanish peices of 8; if they be good & of full weight, 12 or 25^{li} p cent; for Mexico peices will passe for 5*s.* apeice, but there is much deceipt in that kind of mony, & some are not worth 2 shillings. Some have told me y^{t} there is good store of New: England mony in London, w^{ch} may be bought for 9^{d} or 10^{d} for a shilling. Those also y^{t} have mony may have bills of exchange to be paid heere, by w^{ch} they may also have 10 or 12 or 15^{li} advantage, as they can agree. You will know by M^{r} Hooke or some friends vpon y^{t} exchange who are fit men to deale wth; but besides, those y^{t} will fall into any way of trade may bring over cōmodities of severall sorts, as linins, woollen, & stuffs, & almost any kind of English goods, w^{ch} will advance so much as may affoard a good living to such as can mānage matter of trade; & of this you may have better advise in London,

of Mr John Harwood, who hath lived some tyme in New England. You will heare of him vpon the Exchange, in the New-England walke. There is one Mr Peake (an woollen draper, I think he is), and Mr Woolnock, a linin draper, in Grace Church street; Mr Robert Brooke, in Croocked Friers, and one Mr Mannaring, I think about Ludgate Hill, yt are dealers for this country, as many others, of whom I suppose Mr Hooke can informe you. Your Mr Luis, and Mr Newmā, who was elder of the church of Newhaven when Mr Hooke was teacher, these or almost any New Engl: mā can direct what may be best to bring over. Also for such rich mē as would bestow any stock vpon the fishing trade heere, they may fall in with some others, or by themselves in that businesse, or sett vpon some other ingenious worke, as iron workes, potashes, saw mills, building of shipping, searching for mines, whereof there is some good signes & probabilities in some p̃ts of this country; though such things are not for a private purse, but rather for a cōpany, being a matter something vncertain because little triall hath yet beene made in those matters. There may also tobacco be raised. Some have had good croppes, but it is not yet so generally planted as to make trade of it. Rape oyle, also, its probable might be raised, wch is a staple cōmodity. I should also give notice yt it is very necessary for them yt come over to supply themselves wth good servants, being scarse to be hired for any tyme heere; also as for poorer sort of people, if they be labouring men or good trades, they may be set on worke profitably; & if any have children fitt for service, they may be received into very good [*illegible*] services presently. These are such principall & ye most considerable matters I could think of necessary [for] your information; but if your selfe should have any purpose of removall into these p̃ts, you may please to lett me have notice thereof, yt I may more pticularly consider for your cōveniēce, or any friends of yours, in way & preparatiō

wherevnto, if there be occasion heere to doe you any reall service, I beseech you to cōmād

Your much obliged servant & kinsmā,

JOHN WINTHROP.

My wife joyneth w^th^ me in presenting our humble service to yourself & your honored lady, & crave this further favour you will please to present our respects to M^r^ Hooke, if you should meet w^th^ him. I heare he is removed frō London, but where I know not, & therfore have omitted writing to him at present.

Heere is one Williā Blumfeild, who desired earnestly to have his service remembred, who saith he doth not question but you doe remēber him. He saith he married one Sarah Mills (his former wife), and lived at Langham.

I may adde this, that there is one Capt: Peirse (he may be found on y^e^ Exchāge), a master of a ship, who hath lived long in New England & hath relation still to it, though I think vpon a marriage hath his habitatiō in London or neere; he vseth every yeare to bring passengers. He is an honest mā, and may be vsefull to be knowne to such as intend hither.

HARTFORD in NEW ENGLAND,
Sept: 19, 1660.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

HARTFORD Sept: 28, 1660.

SON FITZ, — I wrote not long since, being then informed of a ship ready to goe frō Boston. Therein I thinke I told you of the receipt of your letters, both those y^t^ came by Capt: Gookin, and the other by Edmūd, M^r^ Davenports mā, formerly. I have beene since y^t^ a good part of the tyme at New Haven, where our cōmissioners meeting frō all the colonies was this yeare by course. There I spoke w^th^ Edmond, being by him also satisfied about your recovery frō the small pox, as formerly by your letters,

in w^{ch} your friends here doe all of vs reioyce, and doe acknowledg Gods goodness to your selfe and vs therein to his praise: and for the like mercy to vs in restoring both my selfe, and your mother frõ sicknesse whereby it pleased the Lord to visit vs in May last; he is the God of our lives and the strength of our daies; it is good to trust in him: his compassions faile not, nor doth he remove his loving kindnesse frõ thẽ y^{t} trust in his goodnesse. I am yesterday returned home and have some intelligence frõ Boston y^{t} the ship was not then gone, and have hope that these may overtake the former, but if not then they shall then lie ready for the first oportunity or by way of Barbados. Your mother is greatly satisfied in hir spirit frõ your letter to hir selfe, apprehending thereby that you are well contented and satisfied about your sisters condition, and I hope you have no other cause: she lives very well, and plentifully for all outward conveniences, though they have yet had very little frõ me, so as you need not feare hir (as formerly you mentioned) to be in want of any thing, if God blesse them (as hitherto). Concerning what you write about your returne, although it be our great desires (if the providence of God should so order it) to have you alwaies wth us, yet I doe not at present give you such positive directions for your cõming back, not seing at present any sutable way of imployment, for as I wrote formerly, you know the way of this country is to depend upon what is produced by husbandry, and cattle, exept such as are in some certaine way of trade; and I consider also that your improvemẽt there (if the Lord please to continue your heart in his feare, and keepe you frõ vanity and the evills of the tymes and the poyson of evill cõpany, w^{ch} is my hope and continuall praiers) may be much more for your future good, and inabling you for future imployment, then could be attained heere, exept you had eyther followed learning, or fallen into the way of planters imployment and husbandry, w^{ch} yet also you may there

observe much more, if you take notice of such things, then could be seene or observed heere, that may be very vsefull to your future condition heere, if God please to bring you over to vs: so as I think it best for present to leave it to your selfe, wth the advise of your honored vncle,* to consider what may be most likely to be for the best for your present and future good, eyther to continue there longer, or to returne, and I desire the Lord to direct you therein, as may be for y^{e} best. I have therefore also written to my honored brother, your vncle, to desire his good councell to you therein. An other principall consideration also is this; y^{t} (as I wrote you last yeare) I had thought of going over my selfe, w^{ch} by reason of my sicknesse I could not cõpasse, exept I should have left things in an unsetled way: but I doe still see probabilities that next sũmer I may make a voyage over, vnto w^{ch} a principall motive is some respects y^{t} may much concern your selfe, in your settlement in a cõfortable way heere, if God shall please to bring you back hither: but whether I shall be able to find a way of such supply for such a voyage, and for sutable expenses there in so expensive a place (wthout w^{ch} in some certaine way, I dare not adventure such an undertaking) it is yet vncertaine, being very difficult to procure eyther beaver or bills: therefore I cannot write determinattely therein, but there being another ship (as I heare) to goe frõ Boston before winter, I may probably write more certainly about it, if I see that I may by that tyme see the way cleere for my more certaine resolution therein. But if your imployment should cease, and y^{t} you should meet wth difficulties in cõtinuance there, your call for your spedier returne wilbe the clearer, and you may be assured you shalbe most welcome to vs heere; but your vncles advise will not be wanting to you in any such case whom as you have hitherto found as a

* Colonel Thomas Read, whose sister had married John Winthrop, Jr. — Eds.

sure friend to you, and as a father, so I can confide in his further care of you in my remoteness for his best councell and helpe to promote your good. As for forreigne warre, if any such thing should fall out I know not how to consent to your ingaging therein, especially not knowing the place, nor circũstances about the same, how to be supplied, what Generall, what other cõmandders, and you had better content your selfe wth a meane condition heere in this wildernesse then be exposed to such and so many hazards and difficulties that vsually are attending such enterprises in forraine p̃ts, exept your call be very cleere; but heerin also I am satisfied y^{t} you wilbe vnder your vncles advise, whose wisdom and goodnesse wilbe your best helpe (vnder God) for direction in disposing your selfe. I desire the Lord to blesse you wth all spirituall and temporall blessing and cõmẽd you to his guidance, and gracious protection, and rest,

Your loving father,

JOHN WINTHROP.

Your mother and sisters Martha and Anne remẽber their love to you. They are about letters to you, but I somewhat question whether they wilbe ready for this pacquet being ready to be sealed and sent towards Boston this morning, and uncertaine whether y^{t} ship be not gone; but you may certainly expect them by the next. Your brother and sister Marg̃et are yet at New Londõ, and Lucy is not yet returned frõ Wenham, but we expect them shortly. Your sister Newmã is the last weeke deliverd of a son; hir son y^{t} she had before died whẽ it was about halfe yeare old.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

These for my beloved Son, Capt. J. Winthrop, in London.

HARTF: in N. ENG: Octob: 25, 1660.

SON, — I have written to you by M^r^ Woodgreenes ship and an other before; the later I thinke was about the 20^th^ of Sept: w^ch^ was inclosed in a letter to your vncle. I told you of some probabilities of my going over for England: the same thoughts are continued, and the occasions of this colony will require some to goe over in reference to what I have mẽtioned in my letter to your vncle, but because it cãnot be till sũmer there is no certaine conclusion about it. We are all, God be praised, in good health, as all our friends at Ipw^ch^, & your brother & sister at Wenham. I write now vpon an vncertaine conveiance to be ready for the first oportunity, and therefore you may expect no other letters heerew^th^ frõ other friends, but your mothers, brothers, & sisters remẽbrance are all herein inserted; there being probabilities of some other oportunity w^ch^ shall not be omitted. I have desired your vncle to present my hũble duty as he seeth it seasonable to his exellency,* w^th^ my hũble thanks for his favours to yourselfe, w^ch^ I leave wholy to his wisdom to consider whether it be fitting being not knowne to him: but the oportunity of the requesting his favour to our colony, w^ch^ I also intimated to your vncle may lead therevnto, w^ch^, if your vncle seeth fitting, you may attend him therein.

I shall not adde but my love and blessing and rest

Your loving father, JOHN WINTHROP.

Remẽber vs to Capt. Gostlin, if you know him, and to cousen Read, as also to M^r^ Maverack and other friends y^t^ aske of me, and to M^r^ [*illegible*] to whom my letter by Barstable ship, as he directed, w^th^ Rubila phisick powder.

---

* General Monk, in whose army Fitz-John Winthrop had been serving. — EDS.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO PETER STUYVESANT.

To the Right Honorable Peter Stevesant, Esq^r, Gove^rn^r of New Netheland, dd at New Amsterdam.

Right Honorable, — It being my purpose (Deo volente) to make a voyage into Europe, and having information of a good ship that is shortly to saile from New Netherlands thither, I have sent one purposely to know the certainty thereof, & the very vttermost limited period that it may be certaine that ship or ships may stay. I have written of these quæries & other matters necessary for my accomodation for such a designe, to my worthy friend, Capt: Willet. I am bold to request this favour of your Hon^r, that I may obtaine liberty to take passage in y^t ship. It is really no small motive y^t inclines my thoughts y^t way, y^t I might thereby have oportunity to waite vpon your Hono^r, having hitherto beene disapointed of the hapiness of such a visit, w^ch hath beene severall tymes the desire, & is now the present probable hope to be atteined by your reall friend & servant,

John Winthrop.

Hartf: June 21, 1661.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO THOMAS LAKE.

S^r, — I have received your letter and those w^ch came by way of New Haven, together w^th those [*illegible*] of newes & trialls therein are showed. My [*illegible*] thankes (I pray) to Collonell Temple for that favour, and lett me request your acceptance of your share also; however you are pleased to preface in your letter an vndervaluing your good deserts therein, you must not be your owne judge in such matters. Your loving care in so speedy transmitting them must be acknowledged a singular respect to your friends heere, who were thirsting after the true information about those reports w^ch had beene rumored amongst vs. I make bold w^th you to transmitt by your hand

to Colonell Temple those books [*illegible*] w^ch^ you will receive heerw^th^ (want of fitt artists heere must be my excuse that they appeare in that dessolate forme); they were sent me before winter, from the great intelligence of Europe, M^r^ Samuell Hartleb, a Germã gentlemã, as conteinig something of novelty. That they are yet in sheets may have this convenience, that, being divers distinct relations, the Govern^r^, M^r^ Wilson, & M^r^ Norton (if there be any thing worth their notice), or any other friends he please, may have the pvsall of some p̃ts [*illegible*] whiles the other parts are reading. Heere is not any newes yet frõ the Duch, but a ship or 2 are dayly there expected frõ Holland, of w^ch^ they had notice by a passenger who came to Manhaton by way of Virginia, & saith those ships were taking in goods before he came there. There is a ship of 300 tunnes at Shelter Iland, frõ Barbados, consigned to Capt. Sylvester (its said frõ y^e^ Quakers). I have not to adde but my love and respects to your selfe, M^rs^ Lake, w^th^ your brother, & rest, Yours really, J. W.

HARTF: Apr: 15, 1661.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO LUCY WINTHROP.

DEARE LUCY, — I received thy letter by y^e^ ship wherin Cousin Cooke came, & it was the more welcome because wrote w^th^ thine owne hand; but you forgat to mention y^t^ w^ch^ I gave you pticular directions, but I hope it is well, & because you did not write any thing to the contrary. I meane y^e^ hurt vpon your legg. I hope to be ready to returne the beginning of sũmer. Whiles I was w^th^ you my hope & confidence was in the Lord for his blessing & goodnesse to be extended to your selfe & all y^e^ rest of mine, & vpon him only can I relye now in my so farre absence for his continued blessing & his gratious fatherly care of you all, hoping y^t^ in his good tyme he will bring me to my deare relations there againe. Continue constant in his feare, love, & service, & trust only in him who is able to bestow what ever is needfull in this life,

& hath infinite good store for our future & eternall condition. To his good hand of blessing & providence I comẽd you, & rest your endeared father.

Lond. Oct: 15, 1661.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO LORD CLARENDON.*

June 7th, 1662.

Right Honorble, — I never knew till Friday last that Mr Clerke was Agent for Road Iland; he then told me of it himselfe, and I heard not of it before. I did before beleive he was not for these reasons: first I heard before I came over that the people there had intentions to send over one frõ thence; secondly long after I came hither Alderman Peake told me he had newly received a letter frõ Road Iland wherein he was desired to deliver an Addresse to his Matie frõ them, wch was sent to him inclosed in the said letter; thirdly I knew Mr Clerke had beene come over frõ thence wth his family many yeares since, and hath lived heere in other imployment ever since, at least 7 or eyght years. I could not therefore so well vnderstand the present [*torn*] that remote country as to be fitt for such [*torn*] he might have letters frõ some private psons, and that he might [*torn*] occasion as a friend in their behalfe. This is all I could thinke about his relation to them. [*Not signed.*]

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO MR. THIRSBY.†

For my much honored friend, Mr Thirsby at his chamber in the Temple.

Honored Sr, — After Mr Boyle and Sr Tho: Temple had sett downe that expedient, I was willing to submitt

* Edward Hyde, Earl of Clarendon and Lord Chancellor of England. Winthrop was at this time in London, having been appointed in May, 1661, the agent of Connecticut, to present an address of congratulation to Charles II., on his Restoration, and to represent the interests of the colony in all matters connected with the patent. — Eds.

† This was probably William Thursby, Esq., a bencher of the Middle Temple, afterward Chief Justice of Ely, who died Feb. 4, 1700, in the seventy-second year of his age. See Burke's History of the Commoners, I. 319. — Eds.

to it, as far, as it was in my power, as Mr Boyle, and all present may please to testify, and both they and my selfe did vrge Mr Clerke to declare whether he did accept of it also, but he did not declare his acceptance, and some daies after, I mett Mr Boyle and Mr Clerke at the Lord Chancellors, and Mr Boyle there againe asked him, and I asked him also, at ye same tyme whether he did consent to that in that paper, but he did not declare his consent. I then told him yt I would leave it to your selfe my councell to advise what was fitting to be done on our p̃te; and I make bold to desire your helpe therein, that you would be pleased to appeare for me therein, as there may be occasion. I have desired Mr Laurence also to act for me, and ordered my son to repaire to your selfe and him; for my occasions require my absence for a tyme, having through his meanes lost my passage I must take the oportunity for some other businesse yt concernes my family. I desire yt what ever be required on our part to be granted, Mr Clerke may be desired first to sue out his charter, if he consents to take it at that bounds sett downe by those gentlemẽ in their paper, before any thing be sett downe so farre to make an alteration in our charter, for possible, when all is granted him, he will not proceede to take out any charter, for he hath all ye tyme done nothing towards it, though he being constant inhabiting heere, might have done it, before I came over, or since eyther, to his owne mind, without any opposition frõ me, or any of ours; but he did not move at all till he saw that ours was passed, and that motion was but only oposition to ours, &c.

That wilbe the greatest motive to our people to be contented wth lesse then their due bounds, if they shall se his mãties pleasure of so farr shorting them declared in a new grant to them. Sr I hint these things, but I leave it to your iugdment what to advise and rest

Your hũble sevt, JOHN WINTHROP.

AUG., 1662.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN MASON AND OTHERS.*

GENTLEMEN, — I could not avoid the presenting you the inclosed papers, a copy thereof under my hand is sent also to Newhaven by their Agents, who since the arrivall of the ships have informed what complaints they have to produce of iniury done to Newhaven (since you received y^e^ patent) some p̃ticulars whereof are mẽtioned in that paper. The cõplaints yet rest in the hands of Maior Tomson, M^r^ Hooke, Capt: Scott, and other gentlemẽ, authorised by them, who notwithstanding professe themselves equally your friends also, and therefore were desirous to give me a meeting, to prevent any further trouble or inconvenience. I was not backward to cõply with them in any service I could doe in promoting the peace of the colony, in averting future trouble, and contention, w^ch^ I saw would inevitably follow, if something were not done y^t^ might so satisfy them, their Agents heere, that they might rationally satisfy them there. Hereupon having given them a meeting, they then declared the least they could be satisfied in, although I indeavoured their satisfaction, by declaring that I did believe that it would not appeare (when you should have oportunity to heere those cõplaints, and to answer accordingly) that there had beene any iniury done, and that I vnderstood from some of your letters, that the businesse of Newhaven was yet only vpon a treaty, and that you had appointed a cõmittee to treat with them; but they say their intelligence speaks otherwise, and of inconvenient divisions in townes vpon what hath beene acted. At an other of the conferẽces w^th^ them afterward, they produced a paper containing matters to the same effect of what they had spoken before, w^ch^ was in forme of a letter to be directed to

* Mason was Deputy Governor of Connecticut, and was acting as Governor in the absence of Winthrop. — EDS.

your selves, but they would also have one of the same to Newhaven in the first ship, w^{ch} if I should subscribe and deliver to be sent over, they would rest satisfied, and not proceed to further complaints and agitations about that businesse. I tooke tyme to pvse the paper or letter, they had drawne, and after due consideration and advise about it, wth such alterations as I saw necessary, that I could bring them to admitt, I have subscribed it, and send it heere inclosed, and an other copy, w^{ch} I have likewise subscribed, w^{ch} those gentlemẽ have to send to Newhaven, and here vpon they have given me vnder their hands to desist further prosecutions about this matter. If any thing therein should at y^{e} first veiw seeme vnpleasing, I begg your favour to suspend your judgmẽt vpon it till I may have oportunity to give you a fuller account verbally, w^{ch} I hope will not be very long after this shall come to your hands, for I hope to take passage by one of the first ships: and if you shall please to leave it to Newhaven to have it rather come frõ themselves then any vrging of yours to joyne and vnite wth you, it will appeare more satisfactory, and make certainly for your future peace and more cõfortable settlement. These gentlemẽ, the friends of Newhaven, did all agree y^{t} it is for their great convenience to ioyne with your selves, and wonder they should not see their owne good in it; but if they should desire it, my serious advise would be, that you would not suddainly conclude it: (some reasons I could give you that I can not at present mention) but take consent of y^{e} cõmissioners of y^{e} colonies therein. And I am confident that in treaty wth N: Havẽ you will take notice of any former obligations betweene you in that consideration wherein y^{e} cõmissioners were constituted and appointed. I can give no advice therein because I doe not know the p̃ticulars of it, but only hint that much, because there was a consideration thereof mẽtioned by their friends heere, as some ingagemẽt vpon

your selves thereby. I beseech you consider what may be most for your present peace and peaceable settlement. What other trouble may arise by any other actings in reference to other places, of w^{ch} vncomfortable cõplaining reports fly about, as towards the Duch, Southold, M^{r} Silvesters, and other p̃ts of Long Iland and Westchester, is vncertaine, but I hope such reports not to be true; neyther can I beleive any thing as to any further extent of authority then the bounds truly intended; but if any misunderstanding hath beene in any kind, I beseech you to forbeare any further proceedings, about M^{r} Sylvesters or parts towards the Duch, or any other places, in respect whereof there may be vncomfortable opositions and litigious controversies raised. The Proprieters about Narigansett have taken a good way, by impowring Capt: Scott to petition his ma^{tie} for their continuance w^{h}in your patent, and that may be of good effect for their settlemẽt if he doth atteine what is desired by them, and wilbe a way of peaceable advantage to your selves therein. I hope y^{e} tyme of my returne will not be long (if God pleases) and then I may give you a fuller account of the advise of your friends heere then can be now by writing, and I hope a sure vnderstanding wilbe atteined to the satisfaction of all. In the meane tyme it is earnestly desired your suspension in any transactions wherein controversy and trouble may arise. The hearing w^{ch} M^{r} Clerke had procured before winter was appointed severall succeeding weekes (it was to be before a cõmitee of y^{e} Lords of the Councell, as I gave you notice by way of Barbados). I attended it the daies appointed of those severall weekes, but an hearing having not beene obteined, it hath beene since in the hands of private friends to advise about it, but nothing being concluded to M^{r} Clerks cõtent, he speaketh now of petitioning for a new publiqe hearing before y^{e} Councell, and is very high in his expressions ag^{t} the charter it selfe, since those reports of controversy

frõ Newhaven and other places, of w^ch^ he may hope to make great vse, but what he will doe I yet know not. I feare he waites as formerly to give me trouble by a step, when the ships are iust ready to goe out. Let me begg this further favour y^t^ you will please at your next election to leave me out. I spare to trouble you w^th^ the reasons at present. I have not to adde but to thanke you for your care in complying w^th^ y^e^ businesse of satisfactiõ to the ship y^t^ was sent, of w^ch^ y^e^ merchants have advise, that it is safe arrived at the Canaries, though not p̃ticular intelligence of things from you, and therefore have not yet given me a discharge from my ingagements to you, but doubt not of it shortly after further intelligence, not else but my love and service remẽbered to you all and rest

Your faithfull servant, J. W.

London, Mar: 4: 1662[–3].

Superscribed

To my honored friends Maior John Mason,
and the rest of y^e^ Magistrats, and court
of Conecticut colony: dd.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO THE MAGISTRATES AND GENERAL COURT OF CONNECTICUT.

Gentlemen, — I am informed by some gentlemen, (who are authorised to seeke remedy heere) that since you had the late patent, there hath beene iniury done to the governmẽt of Newhaven, and in p̃ticular at Gilford and Stamford, in admitting of severall of the inhabitants there vnto freedom w^th^ you, and appointing officers w^ch^ hath caused divitions in y^e^ said townes, w^ch^ may prove of dangerous consequence if not tymely prevented, though I doe hope the rise of it is frõ misvnderstanding, and not in designe of preiudice to that colony, for whom I gave assurance to their friends that their rights and interests

should not be preiudiced, or disquieted by the patent; but if both governments would wth vnanimous agreement vnite in one, their friends iudged it for advantage to both. And further I must let you know that testimony heere doth affirme, that I gave assurance before authority heere that it was not intended to meddle wth any towne or plantation that was settled vnder any other government; had it beene otherwise intended or declared, it had beene iniurious, in taking out the patent, not to have inserted a proportionable nũber of their names in it. Now vpon the whole having had serious conference wth their freinds, authorised by them, and wth others, who are friends to both, to prevent a tedious and chargeable triall, and vncertaine event heere, I promised to give you speedily this representation how farr you are ingaged, if any iniury hath beene done by admitting of freemen, or appointing officers, or any other vniust intermedling wth Newhaven colony in one kind, or other without the approbation of the governmẽt it will be forthwth recalled, and y^{t} for future there wilbe no imposing in any kind upon them, nor admitting of any members wthout mutuall consent, but that all things be acted as loving neighbouring colonies as before such patent granted, and vnto this I iudge you are ingaged. I have since ingaged to their agent here y^{t} this wilbe pformed by you and they have therefore forborne to give you or me any trouble; but they doe not doubt but vpon future consideration there may be such a right vnderstanding betweene both governments, that an vnion and friendly joyning may be established, to y^{e} satisfaction of all, w^{ch} at my arrivall I shall also God willing endeavour to promote. Not having at present to add in this case I rest

Your humble servant J. W.

London Mar: 3: 1662 [–3].

Indorsed, "Copy of the letter w^{ch} N. H. Agents had to send over."

AWARD UNDER AN AGREEMENT BETWEEN JOHN WINTHROP, JR., AND JOHN CLARKE.*

Whereas some difference hath of late fallen out between M^r^ John Winthrop, agent for the taking out of a patent for the colony of Connecticutt, and M^r^ John Clarke, agent for the taking out a patent for the colony of Providence and Rhode Island, concerning the right meaning of certaine bounds set downe in a patent lately granted to the said colony of Connecticutt; and whereas by reason of the doubtfulnesse of some names, and expressions mentioned in the said patent, and for the better preventing of all disputes y^t^ might arise betweene the said colonies hereafter by reason of such vncertainty or dubiousnesse; they the said John Winthrop and John Clarke have ioyntly and mutually nominated chosen and appointed William Brereton Esq., Maior Robert Thomson, Capt: Richard Deane, Capt: John Brookhaven, and Dr. Beniamin Worsley, or any 3, or more of thẽ to heare, and to consider the state of the said difference, and to determine what they judge might be most cõmodious, in order to the setling the said bounds, clearing of all vncertainties, and giving a mutuall satisfaction to both the said colonies; we whose names are vnderwritten, having in pursuance of their request mett together, and having at large heard what hath beene alleged on each side on behalfe of themselves, and the respective colonies to whõ they doe respectively belong: vpon serious debate and consideration had of the whole matter, we have joyntly and vnanimously agreed to offer this advise as followeth:

1, That a river there cõmonly called, and knowne by the name of Paucatuck River shalbe the certaine bounds betweene those 2 colonies, w^ch^ said river may for the

* This award is also printed in Connecticut Colonial Records, 1665–1677, pp. 528, 529, and in Rhode Island Colony Records, I. 518, 519. — Eds.

future be also called the Naroganset or Narrogancet river.

2, If any part of that purchase at Quinibage doth lie along vpon the easterne side of the river that goeth downe by New London within six miles of the said river that then it shall wholly belong to Connecticutt colony, as well as the rest w^{ch} lieth upon y^{e} westerne side of the aforesaid river.

3, That the proprietors and inhabitants of that land about M^{r} Smithes trading house, purchased at first by Maior Atherton, Capt: Hutchenson, and Leiftenant Hudson, and others, or given vnto them by Indians, shall have free liberty to chuse to w^{ch} of those colonies they will belong.

4, That propriety shall not be altered, nor destroyed but carefully mainteyned through the said colonies.*

Dated this 7th of Aperel, 1663.

WILLIAM BREERETON. BENIAMEN WORSLY.
ROBERT THOMSON. RICHARD DEANE.
JOHN BROOKHAVEN.

To the four proposalls above mentioned we the s^{d} John Wintrop and John Clark do consent and submet as a full and finall isue of all the contriversy between us. In witness whearof we have interchangeably sat our hands and seals this 7th day of Aperell ano domina 1663, and in the fifteenth year of the wrain of our soueren Lord Charls the seckond, by the grace of God, King of Eingland, Cotland, Franc and Irland, defender of the fith, and signed, seeled, deleuered in the presents of

J. BEANE.
WILLIAM POTTER. JOHN WINTHROP.
ROBERT THOMSON.

* In the Winthrop Papers there are two copies of this agreement. To the second copy, which was evidently made by a very illiterate person, are added the names of the referees and a copy of Winthrop's acceptance of the award. — EDS.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO ROBERT BOYLE.*

Honorable S^r^, — When the commissioners were mett at Boston in September last, the widdow of M^r^ Mayhew, who had beene in his life tyme a preacher to the Indians at a place called Marthas Vinyard, desired me very earnestly to recom̃end hir condition to y^e^ consideration of y^e^ commissioners there for some continuance of allowance for hir selfe and educating of hir son; but because they could give hir no assurance of any certainty for future, I make bold to write to your Hon^r^ in hir behalfe, that she might by your favour be considered by y^e^ hon^ble^ corporation for such alowance for hir future. Hir husband was one who had wholy devoted himselfe to that Indian worke, and laid such a foundation among those natives of that iland before mentioned, that the fruit thereof hath beene very great, towards the conversion of those poore heathen, many of them, and as I have beene informed it was some respect to that worke y^t^ made him (though possibly not only that) vndertake that voyage when he was lost.† He might certainly have beene setled in a better place and condition for the more cõfortable supply of his family, if he would have beene taken of that employment. I beseech your Hon^r^ to consider hir condition, and to recom̃end it to the gentlemẽ of the corporation for what further continuance of supply shalbe thought fitt to be allowed hir. It cãnot be bestowed vpon an obiect more interested in suffering for the promoting of that pious worke. I make bold to send heere inclosed a kind of a rarity, the first phaps that your Honor hath seene of that sort from such hand; it is two papers of Latin composed by two In-

* This letter was first printed in the Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc. for June, 1878, pp. 218, 219. — Eds.

† He sailed from Boston for London in November, 1657, and was never heard of afterward. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, III. 185; Mass. Hist. Coll. I. 202. — Eds.

dians now scollars in the colledge in this country and the writing is w^th^ their owne hands. If your Hon^r^ shall iudge it worth the notice of the gentlemẽ of the hon^ble^ corporation and the Royall Society you may be pleased to give them a veiw of it. Possibly as a novelty of that kind it may be acceptable, being a reall fruit of that hopefull worke y^t^ is begũ amongst them, and therew^th^ may please to give me leave to have my humble service presented to them, testifying thus much, that I received them of those Indians out of their owne hands, and had ready answers frõ them in Latin to many questions that I propounded to them in y^t^ language, and heard them both express severall sentences in Greke also. I doubt not but those honorable *fautores scientiarũ* will gladly receive the intelligence of such *Vestigia Doctrinæ* in this wildernesse amongst such a barbarous people. I humbly crave your excuse for detaining your Hon^r^ w^th^ these Indian matters, it is but this once this first of that kind that has beene reported from this remote p̃t of y^e^ world, otherwise should not have presumed vpon your patience. I shall not add but my humble service to your Hon^r^ and the other gentlemẽ of the corporation, and rest

Honorable S^r^,

Your most humble and faithfull servant

JOHN WINTHROP.

HARTFORD in NEW ENGL:
Nov: 3: 1663.

Supscribed

To the Honb^le^ Robert Boyle Esq., Govern^r^ of y^e^ corporation for propagating y^e^ gospell in New Engl., at his house at Chelsy. dd.

Indorsed, "Copy of letter to Mr. Boyle."

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO WILLIAM BRERETON.*

Superscribed, For the hon^ble Willi̅ Brereton, Esq., at Mr. Raymond's at the White Horse, in Lawrence Lane in London.

Honorable S^r, — After I had taken leave of the Society, &c., had inform: that might confidently stay 2 or 3 daies at London, but next day y^e ship was gone so as was ingaged to go presently &c., yet was at your lodgings but missed y^e oportunity of receiving your Hon^rs cõmãds at my going downe, and could defer no longer &c., and was necessitated to passe in another ship, nor could take with me y^t writing about M^r Clarkes business left w^th D^r Worsly for your Hon^rs hand writing to it.

I doe not remember whether yourselfe were present w^th the council of the Royall Society, when I declared some proposalls concerning a way of trade and banke w^thout mony, w^ch I had formerly hinted to M^r Hartlib in a letter frõ home, and sometymes to yourselfe when I was in England, but never had tyme for further discourse about the same; and when I mentioned it to that hon^ble councill, their tyme was so short y^t the discourses could not be read, only a little of the begining, but ingaged to leave a copy for their pvsall at their owne conveniences, w^ch by reason of shortness of tyme, I could no other way have affected but by worthy M^r Oldenburgs owne trouble to transcribe it himselfe, being not willing to expose it to any pvsall but y^t hon^ble councill and Society to whose dispose I left that only copye in the hands of the said M^r Oldenburg, their secretary, of his owne transcribing, and he promised at a convenient season to produce it to the reading and consideration of your Hon^rs, of y^t Royall Society, or their councell, w^ch whether since my cõming thence y^t hon^ble councill have bene pleased to pvse it, or whether

* This letter is also printed in the Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc. for June, 1878, pp. 219, 220. Mr. Brereton was one of the founders of the Royal Society. — Eds.

it ever came to your p̃ticular veiw; or whether it doth vpon pvsall appear to be a foundation of such vse for the advance of trade, and setling a sure and easy way of a banke, y^{t} the hon^{ble} Society doe thinke fitt to owne, and to promote it to a way of practise, I should willingly vnderstand. The generall acquaintance and interest y^{t} they have in the gentry, merchants, and citisens, besides the sufficient insight y^{t} many of you have into matters of trade and exchange, made me thinke y^{t} such a designe could no way be better accepted and brought into vse then from y^{t} Royall Society. If it may appeare of publiq^{e} vse and benifit, they may please to add what they se necessary for the pfecting thereof. It is wholy their owne. I have given out no copies of it, nor made it knowne to any other, it will most probably be so approved, as from themselves, that it may be quickly brought into a practical way, to the great advance of trade, and settlement of such a banke as may answer all those ends y^{t} are atteined in other p̃ts of the world by bankes of ready mony. I mẽtion no p̃ticulars, there being in y^{t} discourse w^{ch} was left wth M^{r} Oldenburg, the modell of what I could se necessary fundamentally for such a designe of trade. If there should be appearance of such approbation as might cause a triall of affecting a beginning, and some progress, there might possibly be other additions y^{t} might be vsefull for the proceeding therein. This I am bold to mention to your selfe in p̃ticular that if there appear no acceptance as to the promoting of it amongst gentlemẽ and merchãts to a triall, &c., I might obteine your Hon^{rs} advice, whether to move any other way therein by acquainting merchants or others for the setting it a foot, or to desist further thoughts about it or any further addition to that modell w^{ch} is so far already in writing.

That there could be no pfect triall of the instrumẽt for depth at sea, the motion of the waves vnhookes the

lead, &c., I wrote M^r^ Oldenburg an account of it w^ch^ hope he hath acquainted y^e^ Society: am not vnmindfull of y^t^ corne w^ch^ I told yo^r^ Honor would ripen sooner, &c., but can yet procur none, but doubt not to have some other, &c. I have nothing of new intelligence worth your notice and shall not ad but my hũble service to your Hon^r^, and rest

Hon^ble^ S^r^ your most humble servant J. W.

HARTF: in N E. Nov: 6: 1663.

Indorsed "Copy of Letter to Mr. Brereton."

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO THOMAS WILLETS.

HARTFORD, July 27: 1664.

HONORED S^R^, — I received yours of July 26, and have sent the intelligence to those English plantations above on this river, and also to Boston, and thence I doubt not but it wilbe cõmunicated to Plimouth. The English of these parts, and all the rest, are much obliged for your speedy advertisement of matters y^t^ might be of so much concernmẽt to all the English colonies. I desire you to returne my thanks in their behalfe to the Hon^ble^ Generall Stuivesant, for his loving and freindly intimation to your selfe, and by your hand to the English, of those evill intentions of the Mowhoake Indians ag^t^ the English, as mẽtioned in your letters. The English know themselves cleere frõ any the least vnfreindly passages towards them, and are not troubled at such of their threatings: yet are not willing they should be setled in any such false apprehensions concerning the English, who have had no other, hitherto, but freindly account of them, and would have thẽ truly informed therein; but living farre frõ them know no other way at present but to desire your selfe, to use some meanes y^t^ may be certaine (possibly by their freinds the Duch, or other Indians) to signify to them, that if they have received any such reports concerning

the English, as are mẽtioned in your letter, they are vtterly false. The English doe disclaime and abhorr any such plotts, or cõtrivemẽts w^th^ Indians. Vpon the best inquiry there is not the least ground for such aspersions cã appeare. The English of these p̃ts are so remote frõ those heathen vp in the country, y^t^ they have no acquaintance nor dealings w^th^ them, and have not any notice of any of their actings, but what they heere frõ the English of Hadly, or Northamtõ, and I heare that the English of those vpper plantations vpon this river (w^ch^ are belonging to the colony of the Massachusett, and live below the lowest of those Hylanders) some of them that had any knowledge of them, and had oportunity to speake w^th^ them, did psuade them much to peace w^th^ the Mowhoaks: and in a letter lately from M^r^ Pinchon (since I acquainted him w^th^ that intelligẽce frõ your selfe) I am informed that in p̃ticular Leiftenat Wilson of Northamton, and M^r^ Clarke of Hadly (I thinke one of the magistrates there) did psuade the Pacõtuck Indians, to accept of the wampam, and make peace with them, and it is reported heere that those two, and some others were sent purposely frõ the English of those upper plantations to the Pacõtuck fort to labour w^th^ them to make peace; and in your letter there is a passage, that some English of the towne of Hadlye were witnesses of peace made w^th^ those Indians, I suppose those above named were some of those English witnesses: some also say there were some Duchmẽ, (w^ch^ came w^th^ the Mowhoaks) at that tyme there present, who could not but take notice of those English indeavouring that peace, as likewise y^e^ Mowhoakes themselves there present could not but see the same: w^ch^ makes it cleere that the Mowhoaks have no ground, so much as of any suspicion of the English, who likewise never had yet, y^t^ I know, any cause y^t^ should move them to mettle w^th^ the Mowhoaks, so much as to speake a word against them, but are ready yet rather to promote their peace, if they

have oportunity. What further intelligence you may see necessary to acquaint the English I doubt not of your readinesse vpon all occasions [*rest is torn*].

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO SIR ROBERT MORAY.*

HART : Sept. 20 : 1664.

HON^BLE S^R, — I had had sad & serious thoughts about the unhappinesse of the condition of a wilderness life so remote from the fountains of learning & noble sciences, — the particular ideas of some classic heroes representing nothing but sorrowes at the thoughts of their so great distance, — when I was greatly revived w^th y^e speciall favour of yo^r Honor's letter at the happy arrival of our noble friend Colonell Nicolls. My ingagements to your Hon^r have beene formerly very great, & are now much increased. All your comands are strong obligations, & shalbe attended w^th all due observance towards the honourable Colonell, to the greatest of my endeavours to acte a p̃^te so eminently intrusted by his Ma^tie as you were pleased to announce; and I hope [he] is come for eminent future good of these poore plantations. He was pleased at his first arrival at Boston (w^ch is about 100 miles frō where I live at present) to favour me with the speedy notice thereof by his letter, & that he intended speedily to goe thence w^th his frigats & w^th enough of his smaller ships w^th the rest of his Ma^ties Commissioners to the west end of Long Iland, w^ch is the neerest to the Dutch. I went thither to wait their coming, & was there at their first arrivall, & continued with them till I sawe y^m possessed of the fort & towne upon Manatos Iland, w^ch was surrendered to his Ma^ties obedience on Monday the 28^th of August last, by peaceable agreement upon articles, without

* This letter has also been printed in Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc. for June, 1878, pp. 223, 224. It is probably the original rough draft of the letter afterward sent. Sir Robert Moray was the first President of the Royal Society. — EDS.

occasion of one drop of blood. The fort is now called Jeames Fort & the towne New Yorke. There is another considerable towne on the same river, far up the river, w^ch^ is also surrendered to his Ma^ties^ obedience, w^ch^ is now called Fort Albany. I am now returned hither, & hope of y^eir^ cominge shortly into these parts. Otherwise I shall be willinge to make another journey thither again before. Matters of publiqe concernment have been so many & difficult since I came over, & severall occasions prevented, that, though I have had mē at work about some preparations about a salt worke, yet could never have tyme to goe to the sea side (w^ch^ is about 60 miles frō this place) to make triall of the businesse, but am waitinge some good oportunitye for it, of w^ch^ I may give your Hon^r^ some account afterwards.

I had a piece of marcasite w^ch^ seemed to containe copper an Indian brought frō up in y^e^ country, but there have beene such warres amonge the heathen in these parts that there could be no travelling that way upon such discoveries, but tyme I hope will give better oportunitys. I heare there is peace like to be made amongst those Indians shortly: then there will be oportunity to search that part of the Country, w^ch^ before the Dutch suffered not whilst that river & land was in their power. I should be glad there could be found any minerall matters of reall worth.

I shall make bold to crave this favor of my humble service to the President, my Lord Brunker, & the gentlemen of the Royall Society, & shall only beg the further favor of yo^r^ comands when you shall please to write to the hon^ble^ Gov^r^ of N. Yorke, that I may still be accounted, Hon^ble^ S^r^,

Your most humble & faithful Servant, J. W.

Hartf: N. Engl: Sept. 20, 1664.

Copy to Sir Robert Moray, at his lodgings at Whitehall.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO LORD CLARENDON.

For the Right Honorable, Edward Earle of Clarendon, Lord Chancellor of England at Wooster House, London dd.

Right Honorable, — Vpon the happy arrivall of his Maiesties Cõmissioners I had the high favour of your Lordships letter.* Dutie & affection inforceth me humbly to acknowledge w^th^ all thankfulnesse your Lordships accumulate goodnesse to your servant, and this colony of Cõnecticutt, & all New England. Your Lordships commands for the reception of the Honorable Cõmissioners shalbe attended w^th^ all imaginable indeavour, according to the capacity of this our wildernesse condition, and w^th^ all dutifull observance. I have beene to waite vpon their Hon^rs^ at their first cõming to the west end of Long Iland, and continued that service till vpon the 28^th^ of August last, I saw the towne vpon the Manatos Iland reduced to the obedience of our Soveraigne Lord the King wherby there is way made for the inlargment of his Ma^ties^ dominions, by filling that vacant wildernesse in tyme w^th^ plantations of his Ma^ties^ subiects, and we hope also it wilbe a meanes of the future peace, & good of these his Ma^ties^ adioyning colonies. I humbly beseech your Lordship be pleased still to favour these plantations w^th^ the continued extension of that goodnesse, w^ch^ hath appeared thus farr over this vast ocean. And that the Lord of Heaven would multiply your Lordships yeares, w^th^ all abounding felicities, wilbe their continuall supplications, together w^th^ his, who is ever devoted to be,

My Lord, your lordships most dutifull humble servant,

John Winthrop.

Hartford in New England,
Sept: 25, 1664.

---

* Nicolls and Cartwright, two of the Royal Commissioners, arrived at Boston, July 23, 1664, and Carr and Maverick, their associates, landed at Portsmouth, in New Hampshire, July 20. See Palfrey's History of New England, II. 578, 582. — Eds.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO SIR ROBERT MORAY.*

HARTFORD, Jan: 27: 1664[–5].

HON^BLE S^R, — In my former I gave your Hon^r an account of the favor I had of your letter by the Hon^ble Colonell Richard Nicolls. I then omitted to acquaint your Honor what now I will be bold to add: that havinge looked upon Jupiter w^th a telescope, upon the 6^th of August last, I saw 5 satellites† very distinctly about that planet: I observed it w^th the best curiosity I could, taking very distinct notice of y^e nūber of them, by severall aspects w^th some convenient tyme of intermission; & though I was not w^thout some consideration whether that fift might not be some fixt star w^th w^ch Jupiter might at that tyme be in neere coniunction, yet that consideration made me the more carefully to take notice whether I could discerne any such difference of one of them frō the other foure, y^t might by the more twinckling light of it or any other appearance give ground to believe y^t it might be a fixed starr, but I could discerne nothing of that nature: & I consider that the tube w^th w^ch I looked upon them, though so good as to shew very cleerly the satellytes, yet was but of 3 foote & halfe w^th a concave ey-glasse; & I question whether by a farre better tube a fixt star can be discerned so near the body of that planet w^thin the ever bright activity of its light, for, if so, why are there not often if not alwayes seene w^th the best tubes the like or more. Is not Jupiter often in neere coniunction w^th them, especially *in via lactea?* I have been in much doubt whether I should mention this, w^ch would possibly be taken frō a

* This letter has also been printed in Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc. for June, 1878, pp. 220, 221. — EDS.

† Galileo had discovered the four satellites of Jupiter in 1610, and the number has never been increased. Winthrop, with his little "tube" in the wilderness, might well be distrustful, as he was, of discovering anything which had eluded the gaze of Galileo. — EDS.

single affirmation but a mistaken novelty: but I thought I would rather beare such sensure than omitt the notice of it to such worthy friends as might frō the hint of it take occasion to cause more frequent observations to be made upon that planet, & at least this will at length be cleared, whether the light of Jupiter doth not take away the appearance of fixed starrs so neere in coniunction wth it, as that they should appear wthin the periphery of that single *intuitus* by a tube w^{ch} taketh in the body of Jupiter & that at the same unmoved aspect: & I am bold the rather to mention this as an inquiry whether any such nūber of satellites or moons hath beene seene by your Hon^{r} or Mr. Rooke * or any mathematitians or other gentlemen y^{t} have good tubes & often had the curiosity to veiw y^{t} planet, for possibly it may be new to me w^{ch} hath beene more usually knowne by others, though the notion of such a thinge is not new to my selfe, for I remember I mett wth the like narration many years since in a little booke intituled Philosophia Naturalis p Joh. Phociliden, though then thought that was but a mistake of some fixed starrs. An other thing I make bold to mĕtion, upon occasion of a relation w^{ch} I had lately frō an understanding seamā, y^{t} hath beene master of some vessells & often beene in y^{e} West Indies (Mr. John Blackleech), he affirmed confidently that beinge in y^{e} Gulfe of Florida he saw a great pillar of water (such as comonly called spouts) rise up from the sea & rise higher till it joyned itself to a white cloude over it. I urged it to him to be a mistake, & that it was one of those spouts (usuall in y^{e} Indies & other p^{tes}) that fall from y^{e} cloudes above: he confidently affirmeth it could be no mistake, his ship was neer & that both himselfe & all in the ship wth one consent judged it to rise out of the sea. I mention not

* Laurence Rooke, the great observer of the satellites of Jupiter, had died at Gresham College, June 27, 1672, on the very night on which he had expected to complete and perfect his observations. Birch's Hist. of Royal Society, I. 98. — Eds.

this out of any credence that it was any other than a mistake, supposinge it to have beene an ordinary spout falling down; yet because of his confidence in y^e^ affirmation as before upon y^e^ occasion thereof, I thought fit to com̄end it to your Hon^rs^ consideration, & the Royall Society (if you think it fit), that, if they please, inquiry may be made of severall captaines or masters of ships or other understanding seamen y^t^ have often visited the West Indies, what the true originall & mañer of those spouts are, for, however, they are of a strange nature & wonderfull, & possibly there wilbe something reported about them & the effects of them that wilbe worth the knowing. Since my former I have beene againe at New Yorke to give the Hon^ble^ Govern^r^, Collonell Nicolls, a visit there, & left him w^th^ all there in good health & peace, & have not long since received a letter frō him w^ch^ signified the cōtinuance of the same. Not far frō thence upon Long Iland there was last sum̄er, at an English Plantation called Gravesend, 16 oxen killed at once all together w^th^ lightning; & at a plantation called Stratford, a I was goinge last to N: Yorke, I saw a great tall oake that was stripped of so much of the barke as the breadth of foure fingers frō the very uppermost small top of one of the highest bowes to the very bottom of the tree at the ground; that breadth I measured by my hand as high as I could reach, but by the iudgment of the eye it might be narrower upward accordinge to the proportion of the bodye & bowes upward, but no p̃^te^ of the other barke, nor the body of the tree hurt by it, & all that breadth that was taken off, it was in a kind of spirall line ruñinge at least six or 8 tymes about the tree & bowes frō the top bow to the roote of the tree.

But I have beene too prolix in these discourses, for w^ch^ I presume I may have your Hon^ors^ excuse, & shall not add further. J. W.

Copy of a letter sent by Barbados to Sir Robert Moray.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO RICHARD NICOLLS.

RIGHT HON^{BLE}, — I sent away the packet w^{ch} was inclosed in y^{or} Hon^{rs} letter the next morning y^{t} I recd. it, etc.

As sone as I recd. yours wth a copy of his Ma^{ties} letter those magistrates y^{t} were at hand were aquainted wth it and have sent out dirrections to all y^{e} townes by the sea side to be in an order and rediness to defend y^{m}selves and lend such nesessary aid to y^{r} neibours as y^{e} exigent may call for, and besides we have apointed a meeting of the Gen^{ll} Assembly the midle of next weeke, w^{ch} will be the soneest they cã have notis to all parts and come together, y^{t} more full order may be taken y^{rin}, and y^{t} proposall should be againe declared to you w^{ch} was before in y^{e} former cort made knowne. According to y^{r} honors intimation I propounded it wth all ernestness, and as I have alwais observed y^{m} very zelous for his Ma^{tie} interest, soe y^{y} considered very seriously about y^{t} proposall and expressed a duty and willingness according to y^{r} capasitie to give assistance to his Ma^{ties} subjects in case of sudaine invasions about forraine enemies, but did not understand the way propounded; speakeing of a difficulty w^{ch} y^{y} cold not get over to make an ingagement of such a matter before hãd, w^{r}in y^{r} might be grater expectations y^{n} y^{y} might be at y^{e} time capable to performe w^{n} y^{e} safty of all y^{e} plantations and y^{e} preservation of y^{m}, both frõ y^{e} mischeife by y^{os} forraine enemies and frõ y^{e} continuall dangers y^{y} aprehended by y^{e} Indians round about y^{m}, showeing y^{m} more insolencies and threates y^{n} ordinary [*blot*] lay equally at y^{e} stake, and haveing put this supposition y^{t} if a fleete should come y^{y} might divide y^{m}selves and some of y^{m} come directly upon y^{r} plantations w^{t} shold y^{y} then doe, etc. Such like discors as this passed, soe as y^{y} cold not see a clere way to act directly according to y^{e} propo-

sall; and for a setled way of mutuall assistance sõ thought it nessesary of sõ impowred frõ each place to cõfer about a way for it before any setled orders cold pass about y^{t} same. I was just writing to y^{r} Honor about y^{es} things w^{n} you were plesed to honor us wth y^{r} company at Hartford. The inclosed came this night frõ Boston and y^{e} tener of it speakes of y^{e} taking of 15 ships of y^{e} English frõ y^{e} Rode at Mevis* and Mountserrat. This is all y^{e} intellegence we have about De Rut˜ at present, but it is said alsoe he is not very well mand nor victualed but possibly y^{r} intelligence in y^{r} letter will be more full. I have not to ad but to subscribe myselfe &c.

[*Not signed.*]

June 28: 1665.

Indorsed, "Copy of my Letter to Col. Nicolls, June 28, 1665."

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO RICHARD NICOLLS

Right Hon^{ble}, — At the meeting of the Generall Assembly of this colony I delivered them the copy of his Ma^{ties} letter w^{ch} your Hon^{r} sent of Jan: 28th, together with yours of June 26th. They had very serious consideration about those matters contained in them; and cõparing all intelligence besides, and those y^{t} have lately come frõ Nevis concerning De Ruiter his fleet, it appeares to them that he is vpon a ranging voyage, and may intend (if he come this way) to doe hurt and spoile along the coast to all places he cã come at, and therefore they have taken order for all places to have their armes and ammunition in a readinesse, and appointed sentinells to be kept at all the sea townes, especially at the entrance of the Sound to discover any fleet or ships; and have also appointed severall cõmittees, according to the situation of the plantations nearest together, who are impowred to act in any suddaine exigent according to a former order w^{ch} they

* A mistake of Winthrop's amanuensis. The name is Nevis. — Eds.

thinke is sufficient for present, with the addition of those cõmittees y^{t} will stand fully impowred as to the capacity any plantation cã be in for suddaine defence vpon the attempt of an enemy. I send herewth a copy of the former order, as also of the order of this late court, the former (I suppose) is also in y^{t} collection of lawes w^{ch} I sent formerly. Those orders have not only respect to De Ruiter and other enemies frõ sea, but the danger y^{t} may be frõ the multitude of Indians that this colony above all others [is] incõpassed wth, who are rõnd about in armes. There came a cõcurrence of observations frõ all p̃ts, y^{t} the Indians are now in such a posture as hath not beene formerly knowne, all in a cõbination frõ Hudson's River to Canada; and though the reason of it is apparent to be vpon this warr wth the Mowhaukes, yet such a cõbination may be occasion of some wicked plott ag^{t} the English if they should find an oportunity of advantage, and some will not vnderstand but that besides this bond y^{t} is amongst them there may be an vniversall plott, etc., there being 2000 of the Newport Indians ready to be imbodied shortly, as one of the cheife Indians of that party hath declared lately to some of the magistrates heere, and its observed frõ all parts that they are more than vsually bold and proud. The plantations cõplaine of an other inconvenience frõ this war, that there are parties of the Mowhaukes skulking about close to their townes and houses and have lately kild some Indians very neere their houses. Some English maids at Hadly were wth some Indian Squars or maids gathering berries in the woods, the Mowhaukes cõpassed them, and killed and tooke all the Indians, but did the English maids no hurt, but they were frighted much by it. And there was very lately 3 or 4 miles frõ this towne, where Mr. Will^{m} Williams and 2 or 3 other small farmes, they kild an Indian Squa neere hir house and escaped away, there were 4 of them together. Though there have yet no English beene hurt by them,

yet the fright their women and childrẽ have by such attempts, makes every one loth to be frõ home, and is a great interruption to their businesse, and is a difficulty w^{ch} cãnot well be indured; but how to helpe it is also a great difficulty. All these cõcurrences in this juncture makes it very difficult to be in a fitt posture for cõmon defence and safety, and they could at present see no better way than by such cõmittees as before mentioned

Subscribed

Your hũble servant J. W.

HARTFORD, July 11: 1665.

Supscribed

For the Right Hon^{ble} Col. Richard Nicolls,
govn^{r} of all his Royall Hyghness the
Duke of York his Territory in America,
at fort Jeemes in N. Yorke

A copy of the cheif matters in my letter to Col: Nicolls at N. Yorke.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO RICHARD NICOLLS.

A Copie.

HARTFORD July 15th 1666.

RIGHT HONOURABLE, — Yours to o^{r} Goun^{r} dated July 5th hath bin by him imparted to us the 10th of this instant, & upon much debate & serious consideration of the case we thought good to return as followeth: your Honours consideration of o^{r} multiplicity of occations at this season is very certaine. Our want of seruants & help to inn o^{r} haruest is great, so that all hands are fully improued, so that we shall be attended wth much difficulty to spare any men from o^{r} busines, yet we shall study the publique safety. But therein as the case is circumstanced we finde no small difficulty, viz. because the Mowhaukes vpon whom the French are now warring have bin a long season inveterate enemies to the Indians round about us, which

will in reason engage them with the French (who are their great friends) against the Mowhawkes, and against us allso if we should warre w^th^ the French. And your Hono^r^ well knowes the hazard of an intestine enimie. Your Honour allso (as you write) hath so farre engaged w^th^ y^e^ Mowhawkes, as to encourage them in the warr against the French, & notw^th^standing those treatys that have bin w^th^ the Mowhaukes for peace w^th^ y^e^ Indians about us, they yet w^th^ great force manage their warr w^th^ the s^d^ Indians & they have very lately killed & taken nine or tenn of y^e^ sayd Indians, & yesterday there was a party of y^e^ Mowhaukes at Podunk (a place between y^s^ towne & Windsor) who were discovered by the Indians, & as sone as discovered they fled. These things considered (w^th^ y^e^ numbers of Indians that are round about us) makes it difficult to us to part w^th^ any of o^r^ strength from hence, vntill there could be an agreem^t^, or at least a cessation of warr for som sett time concluded upon, between the Mowhaukes & o^r^ Indians. Howeuer for o^r^ one & y^e^ publique safety, we see we are called to sett o^r^ selves in a posture of defence, & in order thereunto, shall send forth o^r^ speciall order, to require o^r^ military men in their respective townes to see their armes are fitted for service (both horse & foot) & in readiness for any speciall occation. We are informed that it will be very difficult to pass to Fort Albany w^th^ a troop, the way is so bad, but if we have occation we must pass as we may. S^r^, we are glad to heare of your Hono^rs^ supply & strengthening of your garison at Albany, it being the frontier; yet wee hope they will be in no danger of the French as long as the Mowhawkes stand, & propound whether it may not be good to let y^e^ French & Mowhaukes trie it out awhile, & if the Dutch can be kept from supplying of them there necessities, w^th^ the opposition of the Mowhawks, will much weaken them & put them into so bad a condition that they may be far easier dealt withall.

We hope all the colonyes will be ready to attend their duty, as the nature of a matter of so momentus a consequence may require, & we have this day sent to y^e^ Goun^r^ & Councill of the Massachusets to inform them of the motion of the French, & to desire them to impower some in their townes above us, to joyne w^th^ us, if need require, both in councill & assistance against a forraigne enemie, they being in as great hazard as your Hono^rs^ townes or o^rs^, they lyeing next Fort Albany. We have not farther to add; but w^th^ the presentation & tender of o^r^ respects & service to your Honour we take leave to subscribe o^r^ selves your assured freinds & humble servants, the Goun^r^.

Indorsed, "Letter to Gen. Nicolls."

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO LORD ARLINGTON.

Right Honorable, — May it please your Lordship, his Ma^ties^ royall letter of the 22 of Feb: 1666, subscribed by your Lordship, was received in July last by the councill of his Ma^ties^ colony of Conecticut and myselfe to whom it was directed, together w^th^ his Ma^ties^ declaration of warr ag^t^ the French, w^ch^ according to his Ma^ties^ orders was forthw^th^ published [at] Hartford, Newlondon, and other places of the colony. I called also the Generall Assembly of that colony together, who after much and serious consideration of those other commands in his Ma^ties^ letter, about the reducing to his Ma^ties^ obedience the plantations of Canada belonging to the French, they thought it necessary that I should goe downe to Boston to consult w^th^ the govern^r^ and councill of his Ma^ties^ colony of Massachusetts concerning y^t^ affaire, whose help could not be wanting in a businesse of y^t^ nature, there being the greatest strength of this country, and likeliest oportunities of shipping, as also to consult w^th^ S^r^ Thomas Temple, Govern^r^ of his

Ma:ties colony of Nova Scotia, residing at present at Boston, being directed thereto also by the intimation in his Ma:ties letter of his cõmands to him to corespond and assist therein. I attended their direction therein wth all possible expedition, though deteined a while frõ yt iourney by a matter of great concernment, wch was the diverting of a great body of Indians frõ joyning wth the French of Canada, of wch I had intelligence, both frõ Captã Baker, cõmãder of Fort Albany, and frõ divers cheife Indians, yt it was designed & endeavoured by the French to draw those people into a cõfederacy wth them, vpon pretence wch the said French declared to them, that their intent was to make warr vpon the Mohaques, another nation of the heathen, who were already in war wth those other Indians, and these seemed very joyfull of the oportunity of the French to joyne wth them, who sent them word they were vpon their march wth many hundred soldiers, and expected to meet them at a place apointed, vpon wch there were many hundred of ye Indians gone forth already vpon their [march ?] towards thẽ. Therevpon I vsed all possible indeavour to stay the further progresse of yt designe wch was accordingly in a short tyme effected, having spoken wth some of their cheife sachems (so they call their princes) they were so well pswaded by such reasons as were vsed to them, that they presently sent to other their confederates, already vpon their march, vpon wch they returned at yt tyme. I sent also at the same tyme some few horse accõpanied wth as many from the Massachuset colony, as well to discover the way toward Canada, whether passable for horse, as also to get good intelligence of the motion of the French army, of whom both by intelligence frõ Colonell Richard Nicolls, Governr of New Yorke, and frõ the cõmãder of Albany, as also from divers of ye most credible Indians, it was reported they were vpon their march towards the parts about Albany, pretending against the Mohaques, whose

forts are about fourty mile above that place. These horse passed w^th^ much difficulty about one hundred and twenty miles frõ Hartford, and returning brought intelligence that the French were then newly vpon a treaty of peace w^th^ those Indians, their enimies, and therevpon proceeded no further than the Lake Hieracoies. I came then immediately to Boston, and had conference w^th^ S^r^ Tho. Temple and the govern^r^ and councill there about those his Ma^ties^ cõmands; and vpon severall considerations, as of the apparant necessity of good frigates or ships for that vndertaking w^ch^ are heere wanting, the French having considerable forces there, as we have intelligence, and divers great ships, as also considering the difficulty of passing so long a march over land through such an vninhabited mountainous wildernesse, and the multitude of barbarous heathen, y^t^ may be feared to be treacherous and many of them vnknowne to the English, and acquainted w^th^ the French, as also it being late in the sũmer before we had his Ma^ties^ letters, and too late to make preparations fitting for y^t^ designe, it is the vnanimous apprehentions of vs all that at present there could be nothing done by these colonies in reducing those places at or about Canada; concerning w^ch^ I humbly beseech your Lordships favourable representation to the King, of these considerations, w^th^ the inclosed abbreviate thereof to his most exellent Maiesty heere presented by

Your most humble and obedient servant

J. WINTHROP.

BOSTON in NEW ENGLAND,
Octob: 25, 1666.

Superscribed

For the Right Honorable The Lord Arlington
Principall Secretary of State to his Ma^tie^.

The copy of a letter w^ch^ was sent by capt: Christopher Clarke frõ Boston as above dated.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO ROBERT BOYLE.*

Oct: 29, 1666.

Hon^ble S^r, — I reioyce much to heare by M^r Ashurst of your recovery out of some sicknesse w^ch he informed me you had beene vnder at Oxford. I am out of hope you had any letters frõ my selfe last yeare, for I heare since I came to this towne that M^r Gillam ship in w^ch Col: Cartwright returned being taken by the Duch all letters cast into sea. I wrote of severall matters to your Hon^r largely, of w^ch I hope to give your Hon^r againe an account shortly, but having not the copies of the p̃ticulars heere, I must deferr till an other oportunity. I had prepared divers things of this country last yeare for the veiw of the hon^ble gentlemẽ of the Royall Society, but the casualties of the sea who can prevent? I hope to rewrite most of them aganst better tymes w^ch then shalbe directed to y^r Hon^r and them frõ

Your most humble servant, J. W.

I make bold to present my hũble service to the hon^ble Govern^r and other hon^ble gentlemẽ of the Royall Society. I have one of those little tracts about the comet˜ w^ch I heerew^th make bold to present to your Hon^r. I had provided many of the same last yeare, w^ch are gone w^th the rest; but shall endeavour to procure more. There is also heere inclosed a narrative of the strange march of a French army in the very depth of winter frõ Canad, w^ch alarmed all our inland plantations, who were prepared for them, but they returned in greater hast than they came. This was sent me frõ Colonell Rich: Nicolls, who collected and penned the true relation of it. I met in one of your Hon^rs treatises a mentiõ of an herbe, called a short lived herbe good for the Kings evill. May I be so bold w^th your Hon^r to know it, if not kept as a secret, &c.

* This letter is also printed in the Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc. for June, 1878, p. 229. — Eds.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO RICHARD NICOLLS.

HARTF: Nov: 28, 1666.

RIGHT HON^{BLE}, — I could not returne frõ Massachuset till after this month began. I hoped M^{r} Maverick would have beene returned before I came thence, having told me of his intentions of a speedy returne before the ships should sett forth, and some likelihood of his going wth them. I staid till the fleet was gone (w^{ch} its said was above 20 great and small; divers came frõ Virginia for company); but he being not come I kept my letters till y^{e} night before, and then had ỏportunity at Capt: Breedars to deliver them to M^{r} Christoph: Clerke, master of one of the best ships.

I suppose your Hon^{r} hath heard the relation of the Duch ships y^{t} were burnt in y^{e} roade of the Vlye in Holland; its confidently reported there were above 150, &c., besides a great towne. There was a printed paper at Boston as I heard w^{ch} mentioned the mañer of it, but not being at Boston then when it first came it was gone thence, but Capt: Brewer would send your hon^{r} the copy or the pap itself, if he could againe have it. There were newly come to Massachusett seven Frenchmẽ overland frõ Albany. Its said they were of y^{e} last yeares wounded men. I saw them not. They reported at Springfield y^{t} y^{e} French had given the Mohaques a great overthrow, but could not tell the p̃ticulars, there being no letter frõ thence y^{t} mentioned it. Though they had a passe frõ Capt: Baker, w^{ch} I thinke Capt: Pinchen saw, we know not what we may believe about it. The Indians have also a report of y^{e} same, but its said to be originally frõ those Frenchmen, and that they had it onely frõ an Indian, but no Indians yet have brought any relation of it frõ Albany, or y^{e} parts thereabout. I hope we shall shortly heare the certainty and y^{e} p̃ticulars, if any such thing hath beene done by

them. Since I came home I received your Hon^{rs} letter of the 9th of Octob: wherein was y^{t} petition of Ann Philips of Southampton, concerning w^{ch} I have spoken wth the magistrates heere, and they say there was already an abatement made of 20^{lb} of y^{t} fine, therefore the petiõner had no reason to report the exaction of y^{e} whole, when she could not but know there was such a considerable sũme abated vpon the payment of y^{e} rest.* That fine was not imposed vpon y^{t} single offence nor vpon suspicion of a greater (if any hath so informed your Hon^{r}) but vpon other misdemeanors and crimes, w^{ch} I suppose Capt. Tappen, and M^{r} Howell may possibly remẽber, as well as the magistrates of these parts who joyned wth those there in a court, w^{ch} had very serious consideration of those matters then cõplained of, and certainly were not willing to be vigorous, but constreined by the nature of severall offences presented, and testified or owned, to beare such due testimony against them, as might be exemplary for the preventing the like amongst the youth of those parts. There being then formerly a free abatement, as above mẽtioned of twenty pounds of y^{t} fine, I doe not thinke the Treasurer would make a demand of more than the other thirty, if y^{t} would have beene paid, though I have forgot to aske him y^{t} p̃ticular. And for that thirty pounds also, it shalbe freely left to your Hon^{rs} consideration & determination (as far as my selfe wth these Assistants of this towne have power), what should be fitting for y^{t} young mã to pay of it, and if there should be found any difficulty to your consideration about it, your Hon^{r} may however be pleased to order a suspension of y^{e} levying of that

* Ann, widow of John White of Lynn and afterward of Southampton, Long Island, who died in 1662, married Zorobabel Phillips of Southampton. (See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, III. 417; IV. 510.) The only reference to this matter which we have been able to find in the Connecticut Records is under date of May 11, 1665: "Concerning the fineof y^{e} son of Ann Phillips formerly White, of Southampton, this Court doth hereby declare that in case he pay 30£. readily and willingly, it shalbe accepted for satisfaction, otherwise the whole sum̃ wilbe expected." See Connecticut Colonial Records, 1665–1677, p. 16. — Eds.

fine till you may more fully satisfy your selfe therein, and if there be neede we may sometyme acquaint the court heere w^th^ these our desires of recõmending it to yourselfe for the issue of it, who may cõmand frõ those parts a reall estimate of y^e^ present condition of y^e^ young man, and his capacity in respect of estate to some part of satisfaction, and I hope all wilbe well satisfied as well as ourselves w^th^ your Hon^rs^ sence in y^t^ matter.

There have beene some few daies suspention of issuing these lines in hope of intelligence frõ Capt: Pinchen, or Indians about the French action ag^t^ the Mohaques, but there is none yet come, but if any shall after be knowne, w^ch^ may be credited, it shalbe speedily transmitted to your Hon^r^ from

Your most hũble servant, J. W.

Supscribed

To the Right Hon^ble^ Colonell Richard Nicolls
Govern^r^ of all his Royall Highnesse the
Duke of Yorke his territories in America
at New Yorke.

It was sent to M^r^ Ston inclosed in a letter to M^r^ Alexand: Bryan at Milford to be thence conveied.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO RICHARD NICOLLS.

HARTFORD, Dec 24, 1666.

RIGHT HON^BLE^, — I had y^e^ intelligence that S^r^ Robert Car was come to N. London divers daies before I had your Hon^rs^ letter of the 20^th^ of Nov: w^ch^ was brought me frõ N. London by M^r^ Buckly of Wethersfield, and presently vpon the receipt thereof, on Friday the 21 of this month, the Assistants both of this towne and Winsor mett at this towne, and had serious consideration of the contents of y^t^ letter, and doe all of vs thankfully acknowledge the favour of y^t^ intelligence, and the oportunity of a visible testimony y^t^ the French have beene at y^e^ Mohaques Forts,

by the French scutchion, you were pleased to send with your letter, and its said both came to N. London wth S^{r} Robert, but I had no letter frõ him. I am sorry my supposed absence occasioned the alteration of your Hon^{rs} resolutions of a iourney hither, we should all have beene joyfull of your Hon^{rs} presence, and if such weighty matters mentioned should have after occasioned y^{t} winter passage intimated we should have beene happy in your cõpany & councill. But, having compared all intelligences, are cõfident, y^{t} before y^{t} letter came hither, your Honor hath had such other more certaine notice of y^{e} matter betweene y^{e} French & Mohaques y^{t} would divert your thoughts frõ so hard a tyme of travaile. But if your Hon^{r} should see cause of conference wth some of this colony, the Assistants desired me to signify to your Hon^{r} that they have not powre to conclude future affaires & of great importance, and where great charges must be expended, wthout order of the Generall Assembly. And y^{t} therfore in such cases it would be necessary to have sufficient notice for the Generall Court to meet and consider wth you about such matters. Otherwise myselfe and others would wait vpon y^{r} Honor when it were a season, & ability to travaile, at Milford or other fitt place you should please to apoint, though at present by reason of a paine that hath troubled me a while I could not well travaile farr: and further that although the Generall Court should be assembled vpon any necessary occasion w^{ch} should be certified frõ your Hon^{r}, yet, exept a very aparant necessity, they would not willingly meet till the vsuall tyme in the spring, and at that tyme, if need be there may possibly be had the concurring councells of y^{e} other colonies also, for a way of mutual helpe ag^{t} all forreigne enemies y^{t} may anoy any of his Ma^{ties} plantations: and they thinke there cannot but be need of the helpe of all in a businesse y^{t} will require both good nũbers of men, & much charge, and expence, w^{ch} the plantations

of this colony will not be able to supply alone. For beside y^e^ other years losse in a great degree, they are this yeare exceedingly disabled in the very nerves of their vsual supplyes for publiq^e^ charges, there having beene so great a blast vpon their wheat, and destruction of other sorts of corne by wormes, that very many will not have for necessary supplye of their families w^th^ bread.

The latest intelligence in reference to the French & Mohaques doe give great probabilities y^t^ the French have do[n]e no execution vpon the Mohaques, though its likely they may have taken their empty forts, for it hath beene reported as credible that when the French were cõminge the Mohaques left their forts, w^ch^ they might possibly doe in some kind of policy, and probably the French might thereby have a fre possession of them & might be satisfied w^th^ the hon^r^ of that kind of conquest, rather than pursue them vpon further vncertainties and hazards: and by a letter frõ M^r^ Pinchen I am informed that the Indians have severall of them come lately frõ Albany, and yet he hath no letter frõ Capt. Baker, and though he had by some of those Indians a letter frõ Capt: Parker, and another frõ a Duchmã, yet there is not one word in them of y^e^ French or Mohawkes, and it is not likely Capt Baker would have omitted the oportunities by those Indians, if the French had done any considerable matter ag^t^ the Mohaques to write of it, and it is not so probable the French should returne to hunt after them in the winter or spring, till they know them againe setled in some other places together, w^ch^ is the greatest advantage they cã have ag^t^ them, and much lesse to begin w^th^ the English till they have mastered those other, who they know are so watchfull of their motion: and if they had given them already any considerable blow, and intended & hoped the like ag^t^ the Christians, its like they would have taken y^t^ oportunity, when they had beene in a conquering posture, & so neere w^th^ their army, and y^t^

at so good a season of y^e^ yeare, rather than to returne so far to begin againe so long and bad a march at a worser season. However it is not good to be secure vpon probable suppositions; we must be alwaies ready, according to our capacity for defence against such an enemy, and opposing of them. That mentioned of the comissaries of Albany is a good resolution in them to resist the French, and they doe well to repaire their workes for defence ag^t^ them if they should make attempt vpon them. I cannot but beleive they wilbe strenuos therein rather than to expose their estates to plunder; and they may doe much in defence, being so close together, and having the helpe of your garison there; but I hope they need not feare the assault of y^e^ French, if the Mohaques be not totally overcome. They wilbe the more resolute, I suppose, to stand vpon their guard, because they cãnot but consider y^t^ w^ch^ your Hon^r^ mentioneth, of the impossibility of sending to them, in such a seasõ as this, for they have the winter there, I beleeve, as bad as it is heere, w^ch^ is hard enough, w^ch^ is not so beleeved by many of y^e^ seaside, where we heare it was little snow when very deepe heere at y^e^ first falling, and since have fallen 6 or 7 snowes more, w^ch^ all continue, and it hath beene difficult passing frõ towne to towne, the frozen snow (besides the depth) cutting the horses feete, and the Indians say it is exessive deepe towards the westward in y^e^ woods & mountains; after the second or 3^d^ snow some y^t^ wanted cattle going out found it so bad they were constreined to returne before they could find them, and some y^t^ would have gone towards Ed: Higbees could not proceed much beyond Wethersfield. These letters must goe downe the river by way of Middleton, whether there is a track frõ Wethersfield, and thence the best way can be found. We heare of none have passed betweene this and N. Haven since the great snow. M^r^ Buckly went by the rivers mouth to N. London and saith they had raine there some tymes

when it was snow heere. He brings word y^t^ S^r^ Robert was gone to Boston by way of Naroganset before he came thither.* I am sorry to vnderstand of your Hon^rs^ indisposition of body by the cholick. I doubt not but you have meanes to prevent the extremity: a plaster of deminio can give ease to some in y^t^ case, spread large and aplied vpon the place of paine. The good tidings of your Hon^rs^ full recovery would be very acceptable to vs all and in p̃ticular happy unto Your most hũble servant, J. W.

The magistrates remẽbrance was inserted; a copy of the burning y^e^ Duch Fleet at Vly was inclosed; and a nerretive of the sad accident of y^e^ fire at Serg. Sol. Harts at Farmington was also inclosed.

Supscribed

To the R^t^ Hon^ble^ Colonell Richard Nicolls
govern^r^ of all his Royall Highness the
Duke of Yorke his Territories in America
at Fort James in N. Yorke.

It was sent inclosed in a letter to M^r^ Bryan w^ch^ was sent by Sam: Cornwell to be delivered to goodmã Whetmore to be caried to Milford.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO RICHARD NICOLLS.

HARTFORD, Jan: 22: 1666[-7].

RIGHT HON^BLE^, — I received those 3 letters of the 5: 10^th^: and 12: of this month on the 21 of the same, about 10 at night, and have spoken w^th^ so many of those magistrates, as could come together, in this short tyme, and

* Sir Robert Carr, one of the Royal Commissioners. While he was in Boston in the following January he was involved in an adventure very characteristic of the times. He was making merry at the Ship Tavern with some friends on a Saturday evening, when a constable appeared and desired them to make less noise and to disperse. They drove him off with blows, and then adjourned to another place, where they were waited on by another officer, and another altercation ensued. Finally the matter was carried into the courts, and the constable was tried and convicted for uttering treasonable words. On the other hand, Carr was summoned before one of the Assistants for "riotous and abusive carriage to one of his Majesty's officers, one of the constables of the town." See Palfrey's History of New England, I. 623. — EDS.

acquainted them w^th^ your Hon^rs^ letters, and we doe all returne our hũble thankes for the favour of y^t^ speedy intelligence of such matters as were newly come from Albany and Canada, and should have beene very glad of y^t^ happinesse of your Hon^rs^ company heere, if the same intention of a iournye hither had continued, or should yet be in your purpose, in such a season, as might not be inconvenient, or hazardous of your health. Things may be better vnderstood & contrived by discourse then by letters, or if there be ability to travaile, my selfe w^th^ others should readily wait vpon your Hon^r^ in convenient tyme, vpon any necessary occasion, at any other place you shalbe pleased to designe. I hasten these because I would not loose y^e^ oportunity of returning thẽ by Ed: Higbees son, who brought these letters, but shall endeavour speedily also to have further consideration, w^th^ all the Assistants heere about, and Capt: Pinchen also, if it can be atteined; if this late new snow hath not so blocked vp the passage, y^t^ he cãnot travaile. Those of them to whom already these matters have beene cõmunicated, doe not know what at present can be added to what hath beene formerly written, till the Generall Court can be assembled who did formerly settle cõmittees in the severall p̃ts to act vpon any suddaine exigent, of w^ch^ I thinke I sent formerly copies. There is a troop of horse y^t^ is ready listed heere, and I heare they have another troope in M^r^ Pinchens towne, and y^e^ other above, and ye committe before mentioned may quickly raise more horse, if any suddaine danger of invasion call for it. Although such inconvenience, as your letter mentioneth may be by depending vpon the cõsultations of an Assembly (wherein they and my selfe concurr w^th^ your Hon^rs^ opinion) frõ the vsually slow motion of such a body, in their determinations, yet an other constitutiõ w^th^ plenary power cãnot be setled for the present, till they shall meet againe to order it, and in the mean tyme they did suppose, y^t^ of

the committees was sufficient, and was all y^e^ way they thought necessary to be left for a present or suddaine occasion, whiles the court might come together to impowre others, according to y^e^ condition of that emergency, though manifested as much forwardnesse and zeale in opposing any enemy to their vtmost ability as could be expressed, being very sensible of the danger of the invasion of any of the plãtations though it should be remote frõ the p̃ticular station of their owne: nor doe I beleeve y^t^ any are so sencelesse as to thinke to be lookers on (as you are pleased to expresse) in such a cõmon storme. What is the best way to divert, is y^t^ w^ch^ our thoughts are very seriously meditating (besides the condition of this colony), the p̃ticular condition of Albany as our owne. We have great and often consideration about it, what way they (as well as our selves) might be preserved frõ the incursions of such a force as we have before imagined, and now by what Smits Jan speakes of, and those private letters mention to be in the enemies hand ready vpon all oportunities y^t^ may invite them. But the impossibility of doing any thing this winter season is well knowne to your Hon^r^, as it was also intimated in your former letter. But it may well be supposed, according to your good collections frõ these late intelligences, they will not make any attempt this winter, a bad tyme for a seige; and for the spring it wilbe a very bad tyme for their march, and provitions, but if it were not, yet its like they will deferr any such great action a little longer till they heare againe from France (whence I suppose they have all their supplies). But however there wilbe tyme ynough to advise and determine, of some way before it be possible to put it into action, and I doubt not but this colony wilbe as forward as any, to doe their full part, in a matter of so publiq^e^ and common concernment, wherein there shall not want the vtmost indeavours of

Your most hũble servant, J. W.

We heere are abundantly satisfied wth y^{t} good effect of your Hon^{rs} wisdome in the improvement of y^{t} interest you have gained vpon y^{e} Mohaques, so farr y^{t} you find they are resolved to follow your councell. The present diversion of the French designes appeares plainly to have much dependance thervpon. But that difficulty you are pleased to propound, from the Mohaques desire of your joyning wth them in their treaty of peace, I am not able to give advice therein, but I suppose a Generall may for some good end and of future advantage treat of and dmitt for some short tyme a temporary cessation of hostility: but I may not fully vnderstand whether that be the meaning of your Hon^{rs} proposition, or meerely to treat for these Indians for their peace, but I hope God will direct your councells for the best, y^{t} may tend to the cõmon safety of his Ma^{ties} plantations, as hitherto it hath beene, as is apparent to all.

What if your Hon^{r} should vpon y^{t} oportunity of a returne to Canada inquire of the generall there his positive answer vpon his hon^{r}, whether he hath any reall designe at present vpon the English, or y^{t} some of the Duch at Albany may have liberty to inquire of him, as to their p̃ticular place, and concernment therin, or Capt: Baker thence; and if some way of notice to them could be contrived, from the Duch, or some other, of the constant readinesse of all the English colonies vnanimously to oppose the invasion of an enemy.

Pardon, I beseech your Hon^{r}, my boldnesse in suggesting my notions, w^{ch} can only have the effect of a memorandũ of matters already better digested in your more serious considerations.

Superscribed

For the Right Hon^{ble} Col: Richard Nicolls govern^{r} of all his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke his territories in Americ^{a}, at N. Yorke.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO RICHARD NICOLLS.

HARTFORD, Mar: 6, 1666[-7].

RIGHT HON^{BLE}, — My last was of the 22 of January, w^{ch} I could never yet heare of arrivall of it at M^{r} Bryans to whom it was directed for further conveiance: the way having beene ever since so stopt by the extraordinary snowes that have fallen vpon many former, that there hath not one person y^{t} I know passed betweene this and the sea side since, though some attempt have beene made but could not get through but returned tyred; but last week on Friday before night there came a letter frõ M^{r} Charles Hill of N. London, who was newly arrived frõ Barbados: (I meane newly before the date of his letter, w^{ch} was the 16 of Jan: but it is now long since, for y^{t} letter had beene ever since at some farme about the rivers mouth). There was a letter for Capt: Delavall, w^{ch} I have now inclosed heerewth, beseeching the favor of his notice of it by any of your servants. M^{r} Hill in his letter mentions the sad amazing report of the fire in the City, w^{ch} I suppose you have frõ M^{r} Hill himselfe or the master of his ship, who I vnderstand was to goe wth his vessell to N. Yorke, as soone as the season would pmitt, w^{ch} hath beene for water passage vnsettle ynough a good while, therefor I need not mention any thing of it, vnderstanding, also by Ed: Messinger, by whom I receive yours of Jan 18 at his returne frõ N. Yorke, that the report of it was gone beyond Milford as he came thither, w^{ch} could not but be at New Yorke then quickly, M^{r} Malbye at that tyme being on his journy thither: but I make bold to aquaint your Hon^{r}, what we heare frõ Boston by letters, that came lately frõ theare to Hadly, by Indians y^{t} came thither vpon their snow shoes. They write that the report they had of that fire was by a ship that arived at Boston a little before the Indians came thence, who came

to Hadly the 24 of Feb: and came directly frõ Boston thither. It was reported frõ y^{t} ship that y^{e} fire was in October, w^{ch} differs frõ the report that was by M^{r} Hill, w^{ch} speakes of the 3 of September.* They frõ Boston mention not perticulars y^{t} we yet heare, but write also that the relation of it came to Jamaica, frõ Barbados, and that it came to Barbados by letters frõ Ireland, whereas it is said that they of M^{r} Hills ship speake of a west country vessell that brought it to Barbados. They write also frõ Boston y^{t} one M^{r} Woodbury, master of a Salem vessell, taken by a Duch ship, is come passenger (I thinke in the Jamaica ship) having made an escape frõ the Duchmã, and who reports that the capt. of y^{t} Duch ship told him of the fire, but they write nothing of any p̃ticulars by him related about it.

They write also the small pox hath beene much in Boston and in divers other townes, and y^{t} fourty have died of it in Boston, but write of an abatement there now. Divers vessells have beene cast away. They write of neere 20 psons found vpon the shore neere Ipsw^{ch}. This is the sũme of what is mentioned in letters frõ Hadly w^{ch} they had frõ Boston. If any certaine relation be come to your Hon^{r} frõ Virginia, or any other places, the notice thereof will greatly oblige

Your most humble servant,

J. W.

Indorsed "Copy of letter to Gen. Nicolls."

---

* The great fire in London began on the 2d of September, 1666, and continued for four days. It extended over 436 acres, and consumed 89 churches and many public buildings, beside 13,200 houses. See Haydn's Dictionary of Dates. — Eds.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO LORD ARLINGTON.

For the Right Honorable, The Lord Arlington, Principal Secretary of State to his Ma^tie and one of his Ma^ties most honorable Privy Councell at White Hall.

Right Honorable, — May it please your Lordship, according to his Ma^ties commands in his letter of the 22^th of Feb: 1665, I had consultation with the Gouerno^r & Councell of his Ma^ties Colony of Massachusett and S^r Thomas Temple, of which I gaue an account by Captaine Christopher Clarke, whose ship sayled hence before winter, and I heare is safely arriued in England, so as I haue not to doubt, but those letters are come to your Lordships hands. I have allso now receiued his Ma^ties gracious letter of the 28^th: of August last, directed to the Gouern^r & Councell of his Ma^ties Colony of Connecticut, as allso your Lordships letter of the same date, wherewith the favour of a double of his Ma^ties former letter before mentioned, and the true & perfect Narratiue of the great and signall successe of a parte of his Ma^ties fleet. The ship by which these were sent did not arriue at Boston (the porte towne of Massachusett) till March last, & thence were sent by the Gouern^r to my selfe with all possible expedition. Thereupon I did repayre to Boston, w^th M^r Willys, one of the Councell of the colony of Connecticutt, by the direction of that Councell, & haue had conference w^th the Gouerno^r & Councell of that Colony of Massachusetts according to his Ma^ties commands in that letter. Wee should all be vnanimously willing to releiue our deare countrimen of those Caribee Ilands if we had ability & means to doe it, being very sencible (to our great sorrow) of their sufferings, & danger, & of the augmentation of hazard to these his Ma^ties Colonies, if those our com̃on enemies should further preuaile there. But wee see a great necessity of all our endeauours & the best strength we can make heere to

be ready for the securety of these his Ma^ties^ Colonies. For besides what enemies from remoter parts may intend against us, we are surrounded by great nations of the heathen in respect of whome we must alwaies be upon our guard though they be not in open hostility against us. And the French we heare are in armes upon the lakes behind us. We are informed by letters from Colonell Richard Nicolls, Gouern^r^ of New Yorke, that the French haue a considerable number of veterane soldiers at Canada, that they haue built forts all a longe the lake, for garisons & magazines, to facilitate their attempts, that they haue by good computation 2500 men, & credible Indians reporte that they had seene 3000 soldiers in Quebeck & other garisons. He writes allso that there were in the winter fiue French & two Dutch ships of force, which he supposed would be imployed in the spring at sea to infest the coasts of the English plantations, & mentions these as matters worthy consideration to all the colonies, that they may not hold themselues secure; we know the pretence of those French forces vpon the lake behinde us, is against a nation of the Indians called the Mowhaques, w^th^ whom they haue warre. But we haue good cause to be jealouse of their greater designes, & we may well suspect the attempts of the French & Dutch also by sea. And the danger of the plantations is the greater in respect of the multitude of Indians whoe are enemies, & haue had warr many yeares with the same Indians whoe are enemies to the French, and upon that account we may doubt they may confederate with the French not onely against those other heathen, but against the English allso, which we labour to preuent with all posible speede endeauours. But there are multitudes not knowne to us, & those w^th^ whome we are acquainted, many of them we cannot so farr trust them as to be secure otherwise then by due watchfullnesse and readinesse with all we haue to resist & defend our selues against theire

attempts, if they should rise againe in hostility against the English, as formerly some of them haue done. But if we had any forces to spare from such our necessary defence, yet we know not of shipping to be had for their safe transportation. There hath beene also for seuerall yeares, & especially this last yeare, such a generall blast upon the corne, besides great destruction by wormes in many places, whiles it was greene, that it hath caused very great scarcity: and corne is not only the prouition for subsistance, but that which is in use amongst us for payements instead of money. I wish allso that we could say, that we had amunition to spare, or knew how to supply our selues with more. I beseech your Lordships fauoure to represent to his Ma^tie^ the condition of these his plantations in reference to what shall appeare, upon the reasons before mentioned, of the incapacity of his people heere to send forces to those Caribee Ilands. His Ma^ties^ speciall grace to his poore subjects in this remote world in giueing them such timely notice of theire danger by theire enemies, & commands of defending themselues against theire assaults, is humbly acknowledged by them. And doe wish all abounding prosperity to his most excellent Ma^tie^ which is theire continuall & vnanimous supplication to heauen.

I haue onely (my Lord) to add the humble acknowledgement of y^e^ fauour of your Lordships letter to the councell of Coñecticutt Colony, & to present most humble duty to your Lordship from them, & from, Right Honorable,

Your lordships most humble
and dutifull seruant,
JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON IN NEW ENGLAND,
May 7: 1667.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO THE DEPUTY GOVERNOR AND ASSEMBLY OF CONNECTICUT.

GENTLEMEN, — I had good hope that I should have beene now discharged from that publique service, by the freemẽ, but being informed by those gentlemen that came frõ you this morning that it was otherwise, I am constreined to make knowne to your selves, that matters are now so fallen out, that there is an absolute impossibility, that I attend that imployment: therefore doe addresse my earnest desires to your serious considerations, that you would please to favour me wth your free leave, to resigne the same into your hands, that you may make choice of an other. According to that full power allowed by his Ma^{ties} charter, w^{ch} may be also of vse for future that it hath beene tymely practised vpon so iust an occasion. If my assertion of a certaine incapacity to serve you doth not so satisfy that you may grant my desire, I beseech you to appoint a cõmittee to whom I may impart some such reasons of this request as I doubt not will give them a sufficient ground to beleive & conclude wth me a very necessity of such your favourable dismission. There is nothing I doe assure you of want of indeared affection to the country or your selves that doth produce this motion, but really the aspect of the true portraicture of things in my present condition that gives me assurance that I cãnot be effectuall in y^{t} solemne & weighty negotiation for future, as I have hitherto endeavoured, and vpon any other occasion wthin my power in heart & sincerity shall ever aply my selfe to be

Your faithfull humble servant, J. W.

MAY 11: 1667.

Supscribed
To the Honored the Deputy Govern^{r} and the rest of the Generall Assembly of the colony of Conecticut at Hartford. dd.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HENRY OLDENBURGH.

July 25 : 1668.

Honorable S^r^, — I shall now make bold to mention only the sũme of what I had written in former letters, & only what I can remember, as principally recõmended to the favour of your pvsall, not knowing w^ch^ of those before did arrive, being well assured (so farr as we have it by such reports as are heere sufficiently credited) that all letters, w^ch^ were in capt: Ben Gillam his ship one yeare, & capt: Scarlett his ship the next yeare, were lost in the sea, of w^ch^ (as I remember) I intimated something last yeare, in a letter, wherein I made bold to inclose, a short discourse about the blazing starr, by m^r^ Danforth, the minister of Roxbury, where m^r^ Eliot (who is knowne by his great labours amongst the Indians) is also a minister: it was printed at Cambridge in New England. He is also brother to that m^r^ Danforth whose name is subscribed often in the letters frõ the cõmissioners of y^e^ colonies to your selfe and the corporation. I was then so streightned that I could only write those few lines to accõpany it, but whether your Hon^r^ ever had it I know not. To begin, w^th^ the answer to that letter (received long after the date of it) wherein you pleased to inquire about the making of a præcipitate, my thoughts were it might be frõ some misinformation, for I doe now againe affirme, vpon consideration & w^th^ much assurance, that I doe not remember that I did at any tyme administer any kind of ☿ præcipitate to old or young of mãkind inwardly, nor (exept ☿ dulcis) other preparations of ☿ of what soever way of preparation according to authors or other experiments, wherein part of the substance of the ☿ redali blẽ againe to cõmon ☿ doth remaine to sensibility of it. I may also exept a preparation of Hartmã, if it may be called a præcipitate after dissolution, and precipitation

wth aqua [*illegible*] only dulcified by cohobation as to be seene in his booke, but if I have vsed it, it is so long since & so seldom y^{t} I cãnot call to mind p̃ticulars of psons to whom, or diseases, or effects of it: ☿ dulcis I have often vsed, though I doe not much approve it, y^{t} so great a dose as must be of it (in strong bodies especially) should come into the stomach & passe through so many thin viscera. I am fearfull of ☿^{al} preparations inwardly for many reasons. I wish I knew any certaine safe experiments of it, eyther by præcipitating or otherwise, beyond what is cõmon. Your Hon^{r} should cõmãd it, and I should willingly accõmodate y^{e} desires of those gentlemẽ your freinds, the physitians, in whose behalfe were pleased to signify to be the grounds of that inquiry, had I such a ☿^{iall} preparation, as they might suppose vpon some mistaking information, w^{ch} the sight of some other red powders vsed might produce. I once inclosed a few leaves, in a letter to your Hon^{r} about such medicaments w^{ch} I had vsed heere in want of better, but the waters had those paps & letters, as farr as I know any thing further of them: and I have not a copy (exept possibly some scattered notes,) nor had tyme to cõpose the like since those were recõmended to your thoughts whether desirable for publiqe vse, &c. I mentioned also formerly how the afflicting hand of God had beene vpon this country for severall yeares, as first in a blast, w^{ch} hath beene yearely vpon the wheat, & generally through all the plantations, both of y^{e} Massachusett colony, Plymouth, & this also (the colony of Conecticutt) insomuch that the croppe of wheat hath failed divers yeares in most plantations. The corne flourished well till it came to be eared, and the eares also would at first appeare faire, and as if full, but no corne in them. There have beene thousands of acres in that mãner every yeare. What the cause was, whether naturall, or a blasting frõ heaven we know not. Our old husbandmen of England,

some of them thought it a meldew, others that the originall defect is in the roote: the peas, barly, rye & Indiã corne were not touched wth it, as was generally observed. Some have told me it was observed that where barly, & wheat were sowed together, that wheat was not blasted. This cropp now on the ground is hoped to be good, & much freed frõ y^{t} defect in this towne, & y^{e} adiacent places: possibly the husbandmẽn in England have observed in the like cases, something in the ground, tillage, sorts of seed, temp of the aire for drought, or wett, or foggs, & other causes of such blasting, and it may be doe vse some remedies. It is observed, y^{t} sũmer wheat is most subiect to y^{t} hurt, though much winter wheat hath beene so spoyled also. That sort of wheat w^{ch} is called sũmer wheat is alwaies sown in the spring, its said they vse of it in some of the west parts of England and in the Azores, or Westerne Ilands. If it be frõ the aire, or celestiall influences, or such like vniversall causes, what remedy but frõ heaven? (nil nisi vota supersunt.) Whether in other countries have beene observed a cause in the ground tillage, seed or seasons of sowing, probably some old observing farmers could give light in y^{t} question, if propounded.

An other great detriment w^{ch} hath fallen out, in a very generall way, is the destruction of the fruits of apletrees, w^{ch} hath continued now every yeare, for at least five years together, in most orchards in many of our plantations in this colony, as also in y^{e} Massachusett. There have beene no aples for y^{t} space of tyme, or longer, in many orchards, w^{ch} were formerly very fruitfull; and this hath beene from a kind of black caterpiller, w^{ch} some say is the Palmer worme. These breede in apletrees in such wonderfull multitudes that they eat every greene leafe & blossom in few daies. These wormes are bredd frõ a kind of flye like a moth, w^{ch} are also in such great numbers, that they leave a kind of flye blow vpon every bud, w^{ch}

groweth to that worme or caterpillers, w^{ch} are vpon every leafe, and when they have eaten all the leaves & blossoms, they hang vpon long cobwebs, by w^{ch} they descẽd to the ground, & goe into the earth vnder the tree, & further about it, & there lie all the rest of the sũmer, & winter, & towards the spring creepe out of the earth in the forme of such a flye like a moth, into w^{ch} they are changed by putrifaction of that insect therby altered into that moth, w^{ch} againe goeth on the trees, & breedeth more of those wormes, w^{ch} turne againe to such flies, & so in a continuall circuit of transformatiõs, and hath continued thus for divers yeares, insomuch as many trees are kild & many have cutt downe faire orchards, though the trees were not dead, but dispairing of having them fruitfull againe. It hath beene to the great damage of many who had planted very large grounds wth such trees, & made much syder, but they now looke at all that charge lost. I have not heard whether ever the like hath beene knowne in England, though possibly it may have beene so, and it may be some remedy is there knowne. There are another sort of caterpillars, w^{ch} breed in a bunch wthin a kind of cobweb vpon some bow of the apletrees, w^{ch} also doe hurt the trees, if they be let alone, but they can easily be pulled of before they come to perfection. There hath beene also, some yeares since great destruction of the oakes, & some other sorts of trees in the woods by caterpillers, though more in some parts of the country then other, & some sort of oakes then other. There are thre sorts of oakes, white, red, & black, besides the shrubbed oakes w^{ch} never grows to the height of timber trees. I have observed that when one sort of those oakes have beene eaten bare by such wormes the other sorts have not beene hurt by them: though it hath beene also seene not many yeares since, y^{t} such insects have fallen vpon all sorts, not only oakes but other trees also, and eaten all the leaves, that the trees in sũmer

have appeared bare for many miles together, but I thinke it is not the same sort of caterpiller, w^ch^ did so generally devour the leaves of those trees. I have wondered that in most parts there are but few very large old timber trees of oake, especially in the more southern parts of the wildernesse, but I can now be well satisfied that this may be one reason, that its likely that in some former ages there have beene such yeares, wherein there have beene a generall destruction of them, before they came to their fuller growth, for we see now yet standing multitudes of black oakes w^ch^ have beene so kild. Many already rotten at the root [*rest torn off.*]

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO SIR ROBERT MORAY.*

For the Honorable S^r^ Robert Moray Knight & baronet at his lodgings at White Hall, dd.

HARTFORD, in NEW ENGLAND, Aug. 18: 1668.

HONORABLE S^R^, — It was in Decemb: 1667, when I received yours of the 19^th^ of Dec: 1665, frō Alberry neere Oxford. And Colonell Nicolls, by whose favour I had it not long after it came to his hands, wrote me y^t^ he had received it from Virginia the 26 of Novemb: last, inclosed in a letter to himselfe of the same date. This was the only letter I received frō your Hono^r^, since that of w^ch^ I had the favour by him at his first arrivall. I wrote severall letters, but heare not whether they were received, and have now certaine intelligence of the losse of all those letters of 2 severall yeares, w^ch^ were sent in such ships as were most hopefull to passe safe in those troublous tymes: one was Capt: Gilhams ship, wherein Colonell Cartwright, one of his Ma^ties^ Cōmissioners, returned. That ship was taken, & all the letters were throwne into the sea, and I suppose Colonell Nicolls had

* This letter, from the files of the Royal Society, is also printed in the Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc. for June, 1878, pp. 232–234. — EDS.

his letters, besides the letters, & writings of consequence from his Ma^ties^ Hon^ble^ comissioners were all lost, of w^ch^ you may be informed frō the Colonell himselfe: an other yeare since, Capt: Scarlett, an acquaintance of mine, in the winter tyme, going for Boston in New England, was cast away, his ship lost, and all his letters, as also his whole cargo and divers of his seamē, and he escaped w^th^ his owne life w^th^ much difficulty. Being now assured, by his owne letter, of Colonell Nicolls his resolution shortly to returne to London, the sorrowfull aspect of the removall of so noble a freind doth greatly seize upon my heart: and indeed the people not only of that colony, both English and Dutch, but of the neighbouring places also, are really sorrowfull at the report of his departure frō that place, being as sencible of their losse thereby, as they were of y^e^ good effects they saw frō his wisdom & great abilities w^ch^ have appeared in all his administrations. I shall not now repeat what was mētioned in former letters, except some little about mineralls, though I may be assured that all w^ch^ were sent came not to your hands. I have beene very inquisitive after all sorts of mineralls, w^ch^ this wildernesse may probably affoard; but indeed the constant warrs, w^ch^ have continued amongst the Indians since I came last over, hath hindred all progresse in searching out such matters, for some of them w^ch^ have formerly brought any specimens of that kind were kild in the warr, and others, who pretend to know places of likely appearance, dare not goe up into y^e^ country w^th^out strong parties: those places w^ch^ have beene for present of most hopes for ☽^o^ and ☿ are best knowne to the Hon^ble^ Colonell Nicolls, who, I beleeve, hath indeavoured much for the finding such places, and will tell you what hath unhappily fallen out to the hinderāce of the full discovery of somthing that possibly would have beene of better worth then hath beene before knowne in these p̃ts of America, and will also lett you know the impossibility

almost that full discoveries should be made, whiles these Indiā warrs continue; he hath laboured much (and I have not beene wanting therein) to settle peace amongst them, but all hitherto in vaine. Better tymes may promote better discoveries, for w^{ch} we must waite. Those shewes of mineralls, w^{ch} we have frō the Indians, doe only demonstrate that such are in reality in the country, but they usually bring but small peices, w^{ch} are found accidentally in their huntings, sticking in some rock or on the surface of the earth, on the side of some hill, or banke of a river; but they seldom speake of any great quantity where they find it, nor can they in likelihood meet wth a solid veine of good mettall, w^{ch} usually lyeth deepe in the earth, never opened by them, nor have they meanes to doe it, therfor cannot know what is in those bowells, except where an earthquake hath shaken downe the side of an hill, or made some rent among y^{e} rocks. Somthing in that kind of good probability, I hope, hath beene further inquired into by the worthy Colonell since I heard frō him; and I expect some further discovery about copper when I cā meet an Indiā whō I expect to find yf he be not slaine, and what shall further be in that kind discovered I hope to acquaint your Hon^{r}, who am depely ingaged to be ever wth my cheife indeavours, & in great sincerity,

Your most humble servant, J. WINTHROP.

POSTSCRIPT, Aug: 26, 1668.

Concerning the iron stone of these parts and the iron works, I forbeare to mention any thing againe now about those matters, having written largely formerly, as also concerning lead and great probabilities of lead mines, and somthing about copper and some considerable expences bestowed rashly upon trialls of a stone that holdeth (as is supposed) some small quantity of that mettall: as also what trialls have beene made by digging into the earth,

and through some rocks, in hope of good mettalls, of all w^ch^ I may hope againe to recollect my thoughts about those perticulars, of w^ch^ I have formerly written, that I may againe give your Hon^r^ a renewed collection of those matters, some other oportunity; and somthing I should mention concerning the tydes, but, living far up frō the sea side, I have wanted oportunityes to make fitt observations my selfe, and have not yet obteined, after much inquiry, such a satisfactory account of those very great tydes in the Bay of Fundo of Nova Scotia; most seamen that have beene there differing so much in their reports about it that I dare not write any thing of the p̃ticulars of the quantity of the flud & ebb, and swiftnesse of the current of those tydes, till I have had better satisfaction about them, w^ch^ I doe indeavour upon all good oportunities, but it is certaine that the water floweth and ebbeth much in that sea, above all the other places of these parts, that I heare of. There is a place not far frō N. Yorke, w^ch^ the Dutch call *Hell gæt*, w^ch^ is a narrow passage betweene the rocks of the ilands by w^ch^ the tydes have their course, frō whence the Sound groweth wide on both sides, and the tyde passeth there in that strange mañer that it maketh it very dangerous for vessells to passe through exept neere high water, or low water; w^ch^ because I have not viewed it of late yeares, nor remember ynough to give a p̃fect account of the maner of it, I shall desire your Hon^r^ to receive a more p̃fect description of it, then I can demōstrate, frō our noble friend Colonell Nicolls, frō whom you will have such a full relation of the strange course and effects of the tides of that place that will (I doubt not) be to the good satisfaction of your selfe, and the Royal Society, to whom I beseech your Hon^r^, my faithfull hūble service may be presented, who shall ever subscribe myselfe, Honorable S^r^,

Your most Hūble Servant, J. Winthrop.

Aug. 26, 1668.

As I passed on a journey towards Newhaven on Thursday last the 19 of this month, I am informed by credible psons, who were ey witnesses of the same, that the said Thursday an houre before sun sett there was seene at Wethursfeild, a plantation upon the River of Coñecticutt, there passed over an incredible multitude of flies: they say they were like those flies w^{ch} usually light upon the horses about their head & neck: they say they appeared to be in a continued flight about a mile broad & a mile an halfe in length, & flew frō the north directly towards the south downe the meadowes, as the course of that river tendeth. One who was coming to that place mett wth them a mile below, and the whole swarme, the last of it, was scarse passed over his head, when he was come to the towne: and its like their flight was swifter than his travaile. I shall make further inquiry about it.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO HENRY OLDENBURG.*

To Mr. Oldenburg, Sec^{y} of Royal Society.

HARTFORD, in NEW ENGLAND, Nov. 12, 1668.

S^{R}, — I have received your very acceptable letters w^{ch} had passed from London to Amsteldam, and thence to New-Yorke, in the hands of Heere Peter Stiuvesant, together wth the History of the Royall Society, and many sheetes of these phylosophicall transactions (the excellent fruit of your indefatigable industry, the worlds benefitt, that publication of thē) (*Dona mihi auro pretiosiora*): they were all, after so long a progresse, sent hither from Boston by the carefull direction of y^{t} worthy gentlemā, who had comitted them to a trusty friend going thither frō New Yorke. I am deepely ingaged to your

* This letter is also printed in the Proceedings of Mass. Hist. Soc. for June, 1878, pp. 234–239. — EDS.

selfe for so great a kindnesse: I had not received any letter nor intelligence frō you divers yeares, w^{ch} made me feare some great change; but have now the joyfull satisfaction of your welfare. I have written often, but I perceive y^{e} accidents of these evill tymes have disapointed, (*si bellū dixeris, omnia mala dixeris*). It hath beene brought back to us for great certainty, that when Capt. Gillams ship was taken in the tyme of the warre (in w^{ch} ship Colonell Cartwright, one of his Ma^{ties} Cōmissioners, returned towards London, and in w^{ch} most of the letters frō this country were wth greatest confidence for safety sent) those letters by that ship were all lost. I doe not heare frō any one freind of one letter that tyme received. It is said the seamen of y^{t} ship w^{ch} tooke them did throw overboard all letters & writings w^{ch} they found, that they might be sure none of them should discover what goods were in the ship, that so they might impropriate to themselves the more, & not be called to an account about such perticulars as might have beene knowne by letters, bills of loading or invoices. I have heard that the govern^{r} of New Yorke and his Ma^{ties} other Honorable Cōmissioners lost all their letters & writings (some of them of great importance). This I have frō a confident report, but they may be spoken wth themselves about White Hall, I suppose, some of them, Colonell Nicolls the Govern^{r} being returned thither this last sum̄er.* The like fate had all those the next yeare in Capt. Scarletts ship, w^{ch} was cast away on the English shore by tempestuous weather in the way frō this country to London; and he told me since that all the letters were also lost, together wth all the goods in the ship, and w^{ch} is most to be lamented divers of his men were drowned by that shipwreck. The capt: & some of his men escaped that dāger of their

* Nicolls went home in 1668, and resumed his place in the Duke of York's household. He was killed, May 28, 1672, in the naval engagement at Solebay, and his remains lie under the chancel of the church of Ampthill, in Bedfordshire. See Palfrey's History of New England, II. 624, note. — Eds.

lives by the good hand of the Almighty. Had former letters beene delivered, they would have informed of a former disapointment also of a large pacquet w^{ch} was sent overland towards Boston, the place of the usuall resorte of shipping, by a footmā (who used often to travaile upon y^{t} account), but, it being in the begiñing of the winter, was forced back by a great snow (w^{ch} fell sooner then some other yeares). After he was gone part of the way, the snow began to be so deepe y^{t} he could not proceed, but hasted back: yet the storme was so violent, and the frost so sharpe also, that he escaped hardly wth his life, his feet being much frozen: the letters so wet & torne y^{t} could not be fitt for an other conveiance, if any had beene, but all passing was stopped till spring; that pacquet was deferred to that late tyme of y^{e} yeare, upon some speciall reason w^{ch} would therwth have appeared, not needfull to be now mentioned.

I have beene the more large in shewing you the very pticulars of the certainty of the miscarÿng of letters so many tymes, that you may know my great disapointments, w^{ch} I may imagine may be the cause that freinds have deferred their cōmands for some tyme, yet hath now of late occasioned me that favour in your letter, to be putt in mind that I am a member of the Royall Society. It was impossible for me to forgett the happinesse of y^{t} station, when for that short time I soiourned in London they were pleased to permitt me to wait upon them at Gresham Colledge (unworthy I acknowledge of y^{t} honour), nor can I possibly (though thus farre distant) forgett my duty to that Society. It is my constant sorrow that (*penitus toto orbe divisus*) my great remotenesse makes [me] so little capable of doing them that service to w^{ch} my desires & indeavours have beene and are greatly fixed & devoted. Had former letters & collections of such mean things as could be had in such a wilde place as this arrived, it might have appeared y^{t} I had beene gathering

frō many parts of this wildernesse: and there had beene the relation of some observables fallen out in these parts, & of other matters w^{ch} were then thought of, as y^{t} might have beene considerable: there were some sheetes in that ship, w^{ch} was taken, I should not have beene willing they should have fallen into such hands, into w^{ch} they might have come, repenting often that I had lett goe such writing out of my hands till I heard the story of that policy of the seamen before mentioned, and it was good satisfaction to my mind to be certaine that the sea had those papers & letters, rather than that they should have beene so otherwise disposed of then I could have desired; and since those discoragmēts, I have thought it more expedient to reserve the mention of some hopefull considerations to an other tyme, of such oportunities as might helpe the theory into some usefull practicall accōplishment. As for those collections, it is but as the tyme of transmitting them adiourned, for most (I hope) wilbe recruited, many I have already collected, and am adding more as occasions are presented, but it is my trouble to find so few in these colonies worth the notice of the Royall Society. I wish I could tell you some certainty of any good mines in this North America. I have made as carefull and diligent inquiry as I could, and might have travailed further hopefully therein, had not the continued warres amongst the Indians wholy hitherto disapointed all such discoveries, two of the cheifest nations of the natives being in so great a feud, that it hath ingaged all the inferiour sachems & parties of these heathen on the one side or the other, frō the easterne sea of New England & Canada through the whole continent almost as farre as Virginia, of w^{ch} I had written before more largly, & pticularly to an honorable gentlemā, a mēber of the Royall Society. There lieth this no small discouragement about inquiry after mines here: we may suppose y^{t} if rich they lie usually deepe in y^{e} bowells of

the earth, and although some * pregnant signes upon the supficies may give hopes and probabilities, & possibly scattering pieces may be casually found of metallic substance, yet there may be great uncertainty to find a continuing veine. Great sum̃es may be expended, & yet misse thereof, as hath beene in England & other parts, in knowne minerall grounds, w^{ch} have round about them good veines, w^{ch} are dayly wrought upon to much profit, as where they have the lead, &c. Some (I have heard) spende much & misse, others hitt upon a profitable discovery: it would not be likely to induce psons, especially our planters, to adventure much upon such probabilities, w^{ch} they cānot looke into by their owne iudgment: there have beene some attempts, but profitt not presently appearing, soone discouraged & given over: it may be God reserves such of his bounties to future generations. Plantations in their beginnings have worke ynough, & find difficulties sufficient to settle a comfortable way of subsistence, there beinge buildings, fencings, cleeringe and breakinge up of ground, lands to be attended, orchards to be planted, highways & bridges & fortifications to be made, & all thinges to doe, as in the beginninge of the world. Its not to be wondered if there have not yet beene *itinera subterranea*. And all matters hitherto have been carried on by the planters wth their private estates, without any such aids as Virginia had to assist them in their beginninge, — very large contributions, as I have heard. Might the twentieth part of such a stocke be imployed heere about minerall discoveries, I should hope it would not be fruitlesse.

I find in your letter an inquiry about salt workes, w^{ch}, had a former writinge come to your hand, might have beene in some measure satisfied. I had made preparations

* This letter as far as this word is from the Archives of the Royal Society. The remainder, being missing from their copy, has been supplied from the rough original draft. — Eds.

presently after I came over for experiments, but, havinge found another way to my better satisfaction, I thought it needlesse to spend tyme & charge about further trialls of any formerly mentioned or intended, considering that old maxim, *frustra fit per plura*, &c.;* & being well satisfied of the certainty by such small trialls as I could have oportunity to make, I intended & ap̃lied myselfe to preparations for a large worke, yet had writte some lines upon these small trialls, w^{ch} too suddenly perished with other papers, & since, upon further consideration, I think it not so suitable to mention more againe about it till by the experiment of a great worke, well compleated, &c., a true estimate of the profitt by the effects may answer all doubts. I had prepared, moreover, for such a compleat triall, w^{ch}, if it could have been attempted, the Royall Society should have had an account of it, but it hath beene hitherto constantly retarded by some unavoidable *remoraes*. One is my necessary absence frō the sea side most part of the yeare, & every yeare since I came last from England, my usuall habitation beinge at Hartford, upon the river of Coñecticutt, up high into the inland country, somewhat remote frō y^{e} sea coasts, about 130 miles frō Boston. I am much endeavoringe a vacancy frō other occasions, that I may spend more tyme neere the sea coasts, to improve some former preparations, w^{ch}, if effected, may be practically demonstrative. I need not mention other concurring diversions besides one very grave & serious, w^{ch} is some extraordinary losses I have had: for, besides severall to the value of 2,000 pounds, I had a particular losse & great disappointment thereby in a Londō ship taken by De Ruiter at Nevis, when he was there wth his fleet, in w^{ch} ship goods to a considerable quantity were shipped upon my account for London, & all a booty to him, to my great detriment farr beyond

* The old Latin maxim is, "Frustra fit per plura, quod fieri potest per pauciora." — Eds.

the worth of the same, though too much to loose (*pacem te poscimus omnes*). My brother* also, who had shipped that upon my account, & w^th^ whom my future correspondence should have beene usefull, was ruined by the French & driven from his plantations, loosinge a great estate, both at Christophers, & in his goods & sugar-works at Antigua, & his negroes there, having settled his chief plantations there; but who knowes the Issues of Divine Providence! Possibly I might have buried more in an uncertaine mine (w^ch^ I fancied more than salt), had not such accidents prevented. The ordinary estates w^ch^ we have in plantations cañot readily be converted into such as may suit with correspondence w^th^ Europe, or carying on such works as require the labour & helpe of such artificers & workmen, who expect pay of the cōmodities of England, or such as will presently procure them; but I hope I may notw^th^standing proceed to the cōpleatinge of that I had intended, if tyme & oportunity may suit. I had also written formerly some new notions about findinge the longitude at sea, having had experience often of the danger & inconvenience of that defect in long sea voyages, w^ch^ had put me sometymes upon that study; but, that writinge beinge also perished, I am thinking it best to be silent about that matter at present, it being yet but in the theory, especially as to an experiment by practicall observations in a long sea voiage, w^th^out w^ch^ it were not fitt to affirme a certainty: — yet because I cānot thus conferr w^th^ you every day, I may presume to lett you know that I am still seriously meditatinge of that & some other desiderata (of w^ch^ I may possibly give a better account hereafter), & may tell you of my hopes that a plaine practicable way may be found for the longitude as well as the latitude at sea. Our vessells from these ports have great disappointments; sometymes havinge no cer-

* Samuel Winthrop, some of whose letters will be given in another part of this volume. — Eds.

tainty of their longitude, fall to leeward of their port, w^ch^ because of the current is irrecoverable, & their voyage overthrowne. The findinge Barmudas is more difficult by the same defect of that knowledge. I have knowne some return from their voyage thither intended, who, after long tyme beatinge every way for it, could not find it.

I had written also some additions to what I left formerly with the Royal Society about y^e^ Indian corne, as also about a new way of making tarr, w^ch^ was directed to the Honorable Mr. Boyle (besides about many other matters to him), as supposing there might be a good employment for Indians therein, together w^th^ an experiment for making charcole by y^e^ same labour, & an addition about a new way for charcole of any & all sorts of wood, respecting chiefly the furtherance of iron workes. There was besides these in another letter a new way of making potashes directed to Mr. Breerton, who I heare lately is now Lord Breerton, as also concerninge a speciall kind of the Indian corne, maies, w^ch^ may be planted very late in y^e^ sumēr, above a month after the ordinary sorte, & yet be ripe as soone as that, — w^ch^ may probably ripen well in England, if planted there, — this also directed to the Right Hon^ble^ the now Lord Brereton, & another to the same effect directed to the Hon^ble^ Mr. Charles Howard, & some of the eares of that corne intended to be sent to them pticularly, who I know would plant it if they had it, besides a good nūber more of these eares intended w^th^ other collections before mentioned to y^e^ Royall Society. I had procured an eare or 2 of it from a remote northerne p̃te of the country, & every year since had it planted to preserve the seed of it. I had also written pticularly to Dr. Goddard, Dr. Merret, & Dr. Whisler, Dr. Beniamin Worsley, & Dr. Keffler, concerning some vegetables of this country, & one especially w^ch^ might be accounted a kind of jalap, but that it causeth to vomit as well as purge.

Some dried roots also intended for your triall of them. All these writinges put a drift in the water, so far as I know any thinge further about them, since they were delivered out of my hand! those above named experiments were there mentioned as *tentamina*, &, when oportunity of further trialls hath added more perfection to any or all, there may be a better account about them.

Yours, &c.,

J. W.

RESIGNATION OF THE OFFICE OF GOVERNOR.

Whereas very important occasions have necessitated my absence, of w^{ch} I gave notice to the Generall Assembly of his Maties Colony of Cõnecticutt, for their consent, when such occasions should require it, and doe now find a necessity, eyther of a voyage into England, or much longer stay in the Massachusetts, then I intended, when I came frõ Hartford: Therfore least the occasions of the colony should be any way disapointed, or any incõvenience fall out, I thought fitt heerby (wth the leave & approbation of the Generall Assembly of the said colony of Connecticutt) to make this my free resignation of the government & office of Governour, to the said Generall Assembly, that they may be therby in a full capacity, if they please, to elect, make choice of, and constitute an other Govern^{r} for the supply of that place, & in confirmation thereof I have heerto sett my hand & seale.

John Winthrop.

Boston Octob: 7, 1670. [*Seal.*]

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO LORD BRERETON.

Right Hon^ble, — I was at Boston in the Massachuset colony when M^r John Pell arrived, by whom I had the great favour of your Lordships letter of the 23 of June last. He came into that harboure very oportunely for his advantage in the expedition of his businesse; for M^r Bankes, a neighboare of M^r Pell deceased, & one of those whom he had intrusted w^th the estate, was in a vessell of Fairfeild (the place where M^r Pell lived) returning thither & mett the ship, coming in and came back w^th M^r John Pell to Boston, where I spake w^th them both: and vpon the reading of your Lordships letter, informed M^r Bankes that I had full assurance frõ your Lordship & divers others, that the pson then present was M^r John Pell & he to whom M^r Tho: Pell deceased had given his estate. And that very day M^r John Pell imbarqued w^th M^r Bankes, & sailed towards Fairfeild, carying also w^th him my letters to the magistrate, & others there, certifying as before, w^th desires of all loving respects, & helpfulness to him in his businesse, and y^t order might be taken for his settlemẽt in y^t estate and quiet possession thereof. I heard since of his safe arrival there, & y^t he is accordingly possessed of those lands & houses & goods to w^ch he had right both at Fairfeild, & Westchester, w^ch is a place neere N: Yorke, where his vncle had also a cõsiderable plantation. My Lord, the relation y^t I am now presenting to your Lordship is of a very strãge & prodigious wonder, this last sũmer in this part of the world: that the like hath beene knowne, for y^e whole meanes of it in any former ages, I doe not remẽber y^t I have read or heard. There was an hill neere Kenebunke river (a place in the province of Meane, the easterne part of N: England) w^ch is removed out of its place & the bottom turned vpward.

The tyme is not certaine when it was done, but y^{t} it is so is certaine, & it is cõcluded by those who lived neerest to it, that it was removed eyther the later end of June or the beginning of July last. The relation w^{ch} I have frõ credible persons concerning the maner of it is this: That the hill being about 8 rods frõ Kenebunke rivers side, on the west side of the river about 4 miles frõ the sea, was removed over the drye land about 8 rods, and over the trees also, w^{ch} grew betweene the hill & y^{t} river, leaping over them into y^{t} river, where it was seene placed, wth the upper part downward, & damed vp y^{t} river for a tyme till the water did worke it selfe a passage thorow it. The length of the hill was about 250 foote, the breadth of it about 80 foote, the depth of it about 20 foote. The situation of the hill, as to the length of it was norwest & southeast. The earth of it is a blew clay wthout stones, many round bullets of clay were wthin it w^{ch} seeme to be of the same clay hardned. I have not yet seene the place my selfe but sent purposely to inquire into the truth of it: and had this relatiõ from Maior Williã Philips, who dwelleth not far frõ the place, and M^{r} Herlakendine Symonds, who was also at the place, & tooke very good notice, & brought me the same report of the truth & manner of it w^{ch} I had before received, & told me y^{t} the earth of the hill did not lie betweene the former place and the river, but was caried over the topps of the [trees ?] into the river, w^{ch} seemes to be as if it were blowne vp by such a force, as caried the whole body of it so far together. I had frõ them some few of those round bullets, & small peices of the earth in other formes, w^{ch} were found vpon that now vpper part w^{ch} was before the lower, or inward bowells of y^{e} hill, as also a small shell or 2 of a kind of shelfish, vsuall in many places of the sea, but how they should be wthin y^{t} hill is strãge to cõsider. I have sent all y^{t} I had of thẽ amongst other things to y^{e} Royall Society for their repository. I vnderstand frõ

some of those p̃ts that there was not any notice taken there of any earthquake about that tyme; nor did I heare of any in any other p̃t of the country. I give your Lordship only the relatiõ of this prodigie, as I had it vpon the best inquiry I could make, leaving the discussion of y^e^ naturall causes w^ch^ might cõcur, a matter too hard for mã to cõprehend: but the power of his Almighty arme, is heerin manifest to all, who weigheth the hills in a ballance, & at whose presence the heavẽs, drop, the hills are melted like wax, Sinay it selfe is moved. I hope to have an oportunity to see the place, & if any other matter cõsiderable, vpon my observation or further inquiry, shall appeare, I shalbe obliged to give your Lordship further account thereof, & for present make bold to subscribe myselfe Right Hon^ble^

Your Lordships most obliged hũble servant,

J. Winthrop.

Bostõ, Oct: 10: 1670.

Supscribed
To William Lord Brereton at his house in
Deanes yard in Westminster.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO SIR ROBERT MORAY.

Honorable S^r^, — I am againe greatly obliged, by your letter of the 8^th^ of Apr: last, and the most acceptable intelligence therein, concerning that admirable invention of turning iron into steele found out by his Highnesse Prince Rupert. I believe it wilbe of wonderfull benifite to the world severall waies, & especially y^t^ cast iron, as well as other iron, & tooles of iron can be turned into perfect steele; possibly by the like artifice, or some degree of it, or addition to it (and the more exellent, if in shorter tyme, & w^th^ lesse charge, then by y^e^ ordi-

nary way) bar iron, might be made out of cast iron, w^{ch} I am supposing from that w^{ch} you were pleased to expresse, as a consequence of it, viz (that it is probable it will render refining of iron vselesse) bar iron being vsually accounted the refined iron out of sow iron. That some seeds of those silke podds have beene given to freinds there to be sowed, makes me suppose there may have beene good triall, whether y^{t} vegetable may grow to a full ripenesse in y^{t} clymate. Concerning y^{t} doubt of the silke downe loosing its springinesse vnder pressure, it may probably be so, if long continued, & not often & well stirred. I have spoken wth some who have vsed bedds & bolsters of it many yeares, w^{ch} they say continue good & serviceable still, wthout much decay, but have beene carefully turned & stirred often & kept frõ wett; concerning y^{t} question whether it be spũn I have heard of some have tried it, but never saw any but some grosly spũ for candle wieke, for w^{ch} it may serve well; I have tried it wth wax, & it burneth well. That silke downe is exeeding good for tinder: hunters, & travailers in the woods (who seldom goe wthout their fireworkes) find it very vsefull, & better (some of them say) then touchwood, or tinder made of linnin or cotton wooll, or any other materiall of y^{t} kind w^{ch} they have tried, being more certaine, & ready (they say) to take fire from their flint & steele. In the preparation of it, they doe not burne it to tinder, but fill a broad bandaliere or small rond box wth it, & scorch the top of it a little & vpon y^{t} strike fire, & having kindled something by it, stop the box close, & it is presently extinguished, leaving the next vnder it sufficiently scorched to take fire vpon the next occasion. I have thought it might be good for match, if there be not that inconvenience y^{t} it would burne away too fast. These parts affoard little of novelty worth your notice; the warr betweene those 2 great p^{ties} of the Indians (w^{ch} was mentioned in some former letters) con-

tinues still, w^ch^ hindereth the discovery of the remote inland places, where seeme to be probabilities of lead & copper also, vpon what may be coniectured by stones & marcasites w^ch^ the Indians have formerly brought downe, but they dare not now goe farre into the woods, a few of them together; but it seemes very probable there may be such mineralls in the inland countries, for there hath bene good lead found in some places not far from the sea, and at one place in the Massachusetts [colo]ny where the iron workes are & neere a plantation called Lin, [the]re were great lumps found, of such minerall of lead, as when it was melted might yeild above halfe so much good lead, w^ch^ incouraged divers of the planters to be at cost in digging a good depth at the place where most was found, but finding only loose peices, & no veine appearing after some expences about it, they were discouraged. I saw also a peice of sparr to w^ch^ was adioyned a peice of minerall of copper, w^ch^ was found neere the same place. Of these & other the like discoveries I wrote more largely formerly: but I have not heard y^t^ such letters came to your hands, & we know of some ships formerly lost in w^ch^ were severall letters sent. This yeare some went vp to a place, w^ch^ was not a full daies journey frõ the sea, where there had beene some kind of minerall discovered by one who had beene digging vpon an other occasion; w^ch^ minerall was somewhat ponderous, & in some parts of it toward the colour of brasse. Those who went to see it brought of it and shewed me severall peices, w^ch^ when I saw, I knew I had seene the like from other parts, & frõ an hill not farre frõ the same place. It appeares to be only a sulphurous marcasite, of w^ch^ there are divers sorts & in severall places. It is something like the stone vsed for wheele firelock, but not so hard, but much like one kind of such stones of w^ch^ copperous is made but doe not dissolve as they doe. I wish I could present the notice of the best of mineralls, or that there were any

occasion heere whereby it might appeare how much your cõmands should oblige

Your most hũble servant, JOHN WINTHROP.

Indorsed "Copy to Sir Robt. Moray, 1671."

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Capt. Fitz-John Winthrop at N. London.

HARTFORD, Ap: 7: 1672.

SON, — I received your letter by John Lewis this morning, w^th^ the other letters inclosed and papers. I came last weeke frõ Milford, where I heard that the Gov^r^ of N. Yorke, & Capt: Nicolls & others w^th^ 30 horse were gone overland to Delaware, about setling matters w^th^ the Indians in those parts; but no ship yet come thither frõ Europe. Since I returned hither some are come from Boston, but I have received no letter frõ any, but they say your brother was well. They speake of letters come frõ M^r^ Deane and others in London by way of the Ilands, who mention the arrivall of M^r^ Fairwether, and y^e^ other ships w^ch^ went away the begiñg of winter, and that the ships for New England, or some of them intended to set out thẽce the middle of Feb. They report also of war twixt France & Holland, as declared already. Brother Richards writes to his brother heere that the English have peace w^th^ Argier vpon honorable termes, &c. M^r^ Gardiner and others may be expected shortly, & there was hope to heare frõ Salem also and those p̃ts. We are all heere well (God be praised). Tyme pmitts not (they hasting to be gone p̃t of their way before night) to add now, besides the rem̃brance of my love and your mother and sisters to your selfe and brother and sister, as also to M^r^ Broadstreet and M^rs^ Broadstreet and all friends there and rest Your loving father, J. WINTHROP.

Your mother desires you to reserve what you will of those cheses for your owne vse.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO WAIT WINTHROP.

For Mr. Wait Winthrop at Boston. dd.

HARTFORD June : 4 : 1672.

SON, — I received yours by John Hale, and am glad to heare of your welfare and the rest of our friends; heere is much sicknesse, of agues and feavers cheifly. Mr Whiting died yesterday in the afternoone, having beene pretty well recovered of a long ague and was about the house, but fell very ill the last weeke againe, & dayly weakened irrecoverably. We are well in our family (God be praised) and heard lately frõ friends at N: London that they were welle. Mr Willis, Capt Talcot, Mr Richards, &c., are gone thither this weeke, as Mr Gardiner can inform you, by whom also you may heare of all matters heere. If Mr Allyn be yet at Boston, remẽber me to him & lett him know that Mrs Allyn hath had a tertiã ague wch began the day he went hence, & we hope the worst of it is over. I was wth hir this morning, & hir fitt was shorter and more moderate then former. I am surprised, yt I cãnot have tyme to write to him pticularly. There may be a providence in yt business of Mr Harwoods motion in his letter, & I should be willing it might be that way accõplished, therefore you may (if you thinke fitt) treat wth Mr Usher about it before I come. You will doe it better wth him then I can and may advise wth your brothers or whom you thinke fitt about it, but I leave it wholy to your best apprehentions what way to deale wth him about it, wch you will best know what way, & probabilities when you have sounded his mind by some speech wth him &c. These are staied for and I must no longer deteine Mr Gardiner frõ his journey; therefore shall add no more only the remẽbrances of my love & your mothers to your selfe & all friends at Boston, Salem, Wenham, &c., as

occation, not having tyme now to write to any of them and rest

Your loving father, J. WINTHROP.

I send some Rubila, but its not ground enough. Remember to J. Want, and let him know his wife came safe vp and is well and sends hir love to him and his friends.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO WAIT WINTHROP.

For Mr. Wait Winthrop at Boston. dd.

HARTFORD, July 3: 1672.

SON, — I omitted writing by John Hale, supposing his journy by N. London might occasion as long a passage as those directly hence, though severall daies after: they went downe w^th^ your brother Palmes,* who then returned frõ our Gen: Court w^ch^ had beene called vpon some suddaine occasions, the receiving y^t^ copye of his Ma^ties^ letter frõ the Secretary at Boston M^r^ Rawson by order to them, and the issuing of that business about the cõmissioners wherin you were imployed, w^ch^ is accepted by the court heere, as M^r^ Allyn & you had agreed it w^th^ them. Those matters occasioning that meeting did necessitate my deferring preparation for a journy to Boston, w^ch^ I am now indeavouring, but cãnot yet be certaine of the tyme: & I could gladly have knowne if there were any likelihood of M^r^ Vshers agreeing for M^r^ Harwood about that purchas, before I had been vpon my journy thither. We have dayly more taken sick w^th^ agues in these p̃ts and most in this towne, as you will understand by those y^t^ are gone & these now going, David Bull, & his freinds. Cousin Richard his wife is now newly taken, this is the 3^d^ fitt as I take it, tooke Rubila the former fitt, also En-

* Edward Palmes, of New London, married Lucy, daughter of John Winthrop, Jr., about 1660. She died in 1676. See Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. — EDS.

signe Omsteds wife is likewise and many others, as others are freed of their fitts, etc. We continue well in our family (God be praised). These are hasted, being staied for, w^ch^ makes me, to adde only our remẽbrances to your selfe and all friends at Boston, Salem, Weñhã as occation, and rest

Your loving father,

J. Winthrop.

Doe not forget to get 6 or more ounces of Opiũ whiles to be had.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO JOHN LEVERETT.

Hartford: Mar: 24, 1672[-3].

Honored S^r^., — I have waited a while for an oportunity to thanke you for that very affectionate & consolatory letter of Feb. 11. I acknowledge my selfe deeply obliged for y^t^ favour. It is good to be stored w^th^ those great & solacing truthes therin mentioned, & to be often minded of them. The Lord be praised for any alleviations by those & such like comforting Scriptures, wherw^th^ he is graciously pleased to support in such accumulated afflictions & sorrowes; to be put in remẽbrance of such consolations by deare Christian freinds is very helpfull, the desirable fruite of sympathising amity. Just before I had yours (w^ch^ also reported that afflicting providence vpon our ancient freind, M^r^ Richard Parker, in the suddeine death of his wife & his languishing condition by a gangrein), I had the sad intelligence of his death also, w^ch^ it seemes was after your letter. It is a further addition to those bewailed bereavements (not long before) of y^t^ exellent patriot, Governor Bellingham, & the worthy Maior Archer, cõmemorated in yours. This colony is also deprived of a good man, M^r^ Fen, of Milford, one of the Assistants of this place, who died a little before winter.

The Lord will have his choice of whom & when he pleaseth; but he often taketh the righteous frō evills to come, w^{ch} we may iustly feare, but may he please in mercy to avert. I am, through God goodnesse, receveing more degrees of strength dayly, but have not yet adventured abroad. It is a reall refreshing to me to have the good tydings of the health of your selfe & family. The Lord hath now (deare S^{r}) by his owne disposall cōmitted to your care the guidance of y^{t} good people. If you shall looke vpon the burden & trouble redoubled vpon your selfe, it may appeare discouraging ynough; but our God hath a very mighty arme, & will vphold & strengthen, & will guide you by his counsaile for his owne glory & y^{e} good & prosperity of his servants. The intelligence you pleased to cōmunicate was wholy new to me. I know not what to inferr vpon it, but we may suppose y^{t} these tymes are not for such a voyage. I have no returne of newes frō these parts; what is rumored frō N: Yorke we heare hath beene wth you a good while, & we have yet no certainty of y^{t} same. M^{r} Willis came frō N. Haven a few daise since, & spake wth M^{r} Roswell, who came newly frō y^{t} place, & told him (he saith) he could vnderstand nothing of certainty about it. I shall only add my service & cordiall respects to your selfe & good lady, wth M^{r} Cooke & all yours, & am, in great sincerity,

Your affectionate friend & servant,

J. Winthrop.

I have not had oportunity to speake wth M^{r} Chapmā or other Say-brooke mē about your cōcernes; but M^{r} Alyn tells me there wilbe no trouble about it.

Supscribed

To the Hon^{ble} John Leverett, Esq., Gover^{r}
of the colony of Massachusetts, in Boston.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

HARTFORD, July 15: 1673.

SON, — I received yesterday a letter frō Mr Bryan who sent one purposely to certify that Governr Lovelace would be at Milford by water the begiñg of this weeke, and sendeth his horses to meet him there, and then he intends to come vp hither, wch may be about the middle of this weeke as he supposes. Cousin Sam: Eps was resolved to goe wth this bearer, Sam: Gibson of Cambridge, last weeke, towards the end of the weeke, but the wett wether prevented, and now he plañeth to goe wth some yt speake of next weeke, the weather being so hott this weeke, yt discourageth. I have received ye letter wherein you mẽtioned the way of Mr Nicolas cure. I shall quickly be out of aloes againe, if you cãnot supply me wth 2 or 3 ounces: over a weeke or 2 or 3. If you could light vpon some way of procuring a barrell of good gunpowder it might be well, but doe not ingage mony for it. We are all well, God be praised. The bearer staieth only for these lines, and therefore shall only add the reṁbrance of my love and your sisters and to all friends and rest

Your loving father,

J. WINTHROP.

Old Mrs Bryan, Mr Whitings mother, died at Middleton Sabath day was seven night, where she was buried the Tuesday following: had not beene sick above a weeke. Friends at N. London were well all lately, but Sam: Chesborough was dangerously sicke. I heare your brother hath caused a mill to be built at Mistick River, wch they say is about finished.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Mr. F. John Winthrop at N. London.

HARTFORD, July 23, 1673.

SON, — I wrote a few lines last weeke by one of Norwich, whereby I mentioned what I had frõ Mr Bryan concerning the intentions of Goverr Lovelace to come hither: but we have yet no further notice, only a further report that he intended to come all the way by land. My cousin Eps, wth Mr Giles Sylvester & Jonathan Bull, went downe, but, not hearing any certainty at Milford of the tyme of his coming, returned last Saturday morning, having travailed at night frõ N: Haven: but we heere, yt iust at the tyme wch they had apointed to set forth, captaine Mãnig, who should (its said) have come wth him, fell downe frõ the wall of the castle there 16 foot high, and was bruised and hurt much, & taken to his bed, so as it is supposed yt accident might divert, or retard his journey. This vncertainty makes vs at a great losse about providing againe for his reception. We have had no intelligence frõ Boston since I wrote last. A Salem vessell newly come vp hither mett wth a ship of Pascataway belonging to Mr Cutts, and an other ship going to Boston, both from Barbados, they say there is no news at Barbados, no ship having come thither frõ England, since the fleet wch came out in the winter. We are well heere (God be praised). I shall only add my remembrance and your sisters and to your brother and sister there, and am

Your affectionate father

J. WINTHROP.

The inclosed is from Capt: Sylvester. Last Sabath old Mr Gailer of Winsor died, above 80 yeares, divers yeares.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Mr. F[itz John] Winthr[op at] N. [London.]

Son, — I received yesternight by a post sent expresse, a letter frõ Gov^r Lovelace, who was in his returne towards N. Yorke, as far as M^r Richbells (when he wrote y^t letter) about 40 miles frõ N: Yorke. He went hence on Tuesday last and was at N. Haven y^t night, and next morning had the first intelligence of the fleet appearing, before it was knowne who they were. I send you the full extract of that letter, & know nothing more then what is therin conteined, only by a letter frõ M^r Gold of Fairefield, of the same day, am informed y^t he had a report that the Dutch had landed 3000 men vpon Manhatas Iland, but heard not the certainty. Just now M^r Wilson and an other frõ Boston and your brother writes that he intends w^th your sister, cousin, & cousin Joseph Winthrop * to be at N: London next weeke on their way to Hartford, intending to come that way: & that M^rs Elis: Curwin was to be married to M^r Peter Sergeant last Thursday: and that they would not let your sister come till y^t was over, otherwise had beene on y^t journey before. We heare also that a sloope newly frõ Virginia to Boston bring ill newes that such a Dutch fleet have beene at Virginia and there burnt six and taken six of the English merchant ships. I have not to add at present but my loving remẽbrance & your sisters to your selfe and brother and sister w^th M^r Broadstreet, and rest

Your loving father, J. Winthrop.

Hartford, Aug: 2, 1673.

Capt. Sylvester desires your helpe in y^e delivery or convieance of the inclosed. I have sent poste to the

* One of the sons of Samuel Winthrop, of Antigua. — Eds.

Gov^r of Boston yesternight the same intelligence: & the Magistrates desire y^t that to M^r Smith may be posted away, it conteining some to be hasted to Road Iland and Plymoath. It is desired y^t you would shew the copy of Gov^r Lovelace his letter, to your brother Palmes and M^r Broadstreet, and if there be occation to some of Norw^ch and Stonington, as you see cause. I send you also a copy of a letter I newly received frõ Govern^r Leverett, w^ch is concerning y^t action of y^e Duch fleet at Virginia, as breefly before mẽtioned.

THE GOVERNOR AND MAGISTRATES OF CONNECTICUT TO THE GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS.

HARTFORD, Sep^r 11: 1673.

HONORED S^R, — We received yesterday a letter subscribed by M^r Rawson secretary, by order of your selfe and councill, certifying y^t your Generall Court is appointed to meet y^e beginning of next weeke to consider what is meet to be done in reference to the contents of a letter and another writing frõ some of South Hampton, & imparts your desire of our consideration also, &c., & what is y^e duty incũbent for the safety of the colonies, & securing his Mat^ies interest in these p̃ts. Our Generall Court hath already very seriously considered of the premises, as also the cõmissioners of the colonies when they were heere, we having had the like representation frõ y^e easterne end of Long Iland, a copy whereof was presently sent to your selves, before the honred gentlemẽ, your commissioners, came vp hither, who we might suppose had your full sence about those matters, and would, at their returne, informe you what y^e cõsiderations were cõcerning the same when they were heere, & what was concluded therevpon of the necessity of joynt indeavours for the preservation of these his Ma^ties colonies. We now thought

fitt to remind, y^t^ (w^ch^ was also w^th^ the cõmissioners, when at this towne) how necessary it is vpon y^e^ consideration of the present emergencies, by the speediest way, eyther by Ireland or France or any other meanes, if a present direct oportunity to England doth not appeare, to represent to his Ma^tie^, how matters stand in these remote p̃ts of his dominions, the suddaine surprise of N. Yorke and thervpon the inevitable difficulties vpon the English of Long Iland, so seperated by the sea frõ y^e^ other English colonies, who have noe sea forces to releive them. We likewise considered that to be nextly as a duty incũbent to vse all diligence & endeavours to secure his Ma^ties^ interest in all these colonies, and to preserve them frõ the violente incursions and depredations of the enemies, imploring the assistance of the Almighty, and trusting only vpon his alsufficient power to defend ag^t^ the most potent adversaries. To his good guidance we recõmend your most weighty consultations, and are

S^r^, your affectionate friends & JOHN ALLYN,
By order of the Gov^r^ and magistrates.

Indorsed, "Copy frõ the Magistrates to the Gov^r^ & Councell of Massachusett. The Secretary hath also a copy."

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

HARTFORD, Sept: 15, 1673.

SON, — The same day you went hence there came newes frõ Stamford that y^e^ Dutch fleet are all gone to sea, on Saturday the 6^th^ of this month. We give creditt to y^e^ report, being come to Stamford by 2 severall waies, by one Gray, who lives on Long Iland not above 6 or 8 mile frõ the towne of N. Yorke, and another credible pson who lives about East Chester. It is not knowne whether they are gone; but by a word that passed frõ one of the cõmanders it is beleived that the principall ships are not

gone farr, and may quickly returne thither: for Molines ship being bound out for Holland a little before, and Collonell Lovelace being proffered passage in y^t^ ship, he refused to goe, chalinging a promise of the Heere Bunker that he should goe w^th^ him in his ship, and therevpon he told Col: Lovelace y^t^ he would pforme his word if he desired it; but told him also that he was not then to goe to Holland, but to another place & must returne thither againe before he went to Holland; and it is thought that Col: Lovelace is gone to sea w^th^ them. But Capt: Nicolls was expected shortly at Fairfield where his wife is at present. We have written to M^r^ Gold of Fairfeild for further certainty, w^ch^ may be expected shortly. There is notice frõ Boston by one of Stratford now heere in his way home that there hath beene 2 ingagemẽt w^th^ the Dutch in Europe, but there are no certaine pticulars of it yet. I shall only add my loving remẽbrance and rest

Your loving father, J. WINTHROP.

The latest intelligence is by M^r^ Blowar of Cãbridge, who is come frõ Ireland, though there is also an English ship frõ France. They speake of the continuance of the war betweene Eng: and Holland, and y^t^ the French Army had beseiged Maestrick, a principall towne of y^e^ Dutch.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Mr. F. John Winthrop, at N. London. dd.

HARTFORD, Sept: 25, 1673.

SON, — Yesterday about 3 in the afternoone your brother & sister, w^th^ cousin Joseph, & cousin Eps went towards Bostõ. We heard this day by one y^t^ came this morning frõ Springfeild, y^t^ they came thither safe, about 10 at night or before, and were about going early this

morning on their further journey. I hope they will have good weather all the way. John Hale went w^th^ them & Tho: Bradford who was going w^th^ his vncle Richards the Monday before, & they were as farr as Winsor beyond the meeting house, and M^r^ Richards bridle the snaffle breaking, the horse ran away w^th^ him above a mile, and then threw him of & he hath hurt his right shoulder bone much, w^ch^ caused him to returne y^t^ night in a canoe (for he could not ride). The bone setter came not to him till next morning, and then set it as well as he could, but he had much paine all y^t^ day and y^t^ Tuesday night, but yesterday being againe opened by the Farm̃gton bonsetter, who continueth yet w^th^ him, he hath had more ease and this day also hath more ease. From Boston we heare that a ship is arrived frõ Ireland, the 17 of this month, & an other frõ Scotland, were but 6 weekes at sea. In y^e^ Scotch ship is come one M^r^ Middleton, who, they say, is the Earle Middletons brother. They bring newes y^t^ there have beene 2 ingagements, as is more pticularly in y^e^ paper inclosed, w^ch^ is transcribed out of a letter frõ M^r^ Pynchen frõ Boston of Sept: 17, & is so reported both by the relation of such as came over and by letters y^t^ it is much credited. I am hasted & shall only add my loving remẽbrance & your sisters, and referr to what I have written besides to your brother, of Col: Moris arrivall at N: Haven, & any other matter y^t^ may be mentioned, & rest

Your loving father, J. Winthrop.

Your sister desired me to write about some beife they want if any could be had there. My respects to M^r^ Broadstreet & his; pray tell him also and your brother and sister the newes, & if you have oportunity to send a copy or extract of it to M^r^ Smith & who else you will. Let M^r^ Smith know that the report about the arrivall of the Ginny fleet at N. Yorke is contradicted. There are no ships arrived there.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO AMOS RICHARDSON.

Copy of letter to Mr Amos Richardson.

Sept: 25, 1673.

Loving Freind, Mr Amos Richardson, — Mr Jonathan Gilbert spake to me of your desires of accõmodating you some land, neere the river of Pacatuck adioyning to your land there, for the convenience of your son, who maried his daughter, for setting his house there. I thought fitt therfore to certify you heerby that I shall willingly, and freely accõmodate you therein, according to such right or interest as I have therein in resignation thereof to your selfe: and therfore you may goe on in yt building, for your son there as is intended, not doubting of any kindnesse yt I can doe for your cõvenience therein. The oportunity is hasted, and therfore shall only add my loving remẽbrance to your selfe & your wife, wth your son & daughters, & am

Your assured friend,

J. Winthrop.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Hartford, Sept: 27, 1673.

Son, — I am glad the weather proved so good for the whole tyme of your journey. I hope you may be well on your iourneys end by this tyme. I shalbe glad to heare of your safe arrivall there. The bearer, Mr Sharpe, being newly come frõ N. Yorke, hath in writing a narrative of all yt action; I suppose his own collection; the best I have heard. I may referr to his narrative of all matters frõ those westerne p̃ts. We heard before his cõming a little yt the report of yt Ginay fleet was frõ the fleet, wch went out, returning after 2 or 3 daies towards the Sandy Hooke as it

was since thought to be; those having had but bad winds for many daies, it was vpon sight of a fleet coniectured to be the Ginay fleet. Deacõ Graves was buried this afternoon. Mr Whiting wth his bride returned home on Thursday last. We heard lately that freinds at N. London are well. I am hasted, the bearer going this evening to Winsor, because of cõpany thence the Monday early, and shall only add the remẽbrance of my love and your sisters and to all friends, and rest

Your loving father,

J. Winthrop.

Cousin Richards had a day of much paine yesterday, but taking one of ye black cordiall powders at night had presently ease, and the best night rest wch he hath had since his hurt. I forgot to mind you of a stick of wax and to procure me some corall and vitriolũ album if to be had. If you remẽber me to Mr Chickering and vse my name to him he will sell you some; the potecary below Mr Bellingham had corall, if not ye other.

THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT TO THE DUTCH GOVERNOR.*

A copy: to the Comãder of yt Dutch at Mãhatoes.

[Oct. 21, 1673.]

Sr, — It being not the mãner of Christiã or civill nations to disturbe ye poore people in cottages and open villages, in the tymes of warr, much lesse to impose oathes vpon them, but to suffer them to goe on wth their husbandry, and other country affaires, we cãnot but wonder to heere yt some of yours (notwthstanding a caution for-

* This letter is also printed in the Connecticut Colonial Records, 1665–1677, pp. 564, 565. — Eds.

merly to the sea cõmãders), having beene lately downe towards the easterne end of Long Island, have vrged his Ma^ties^ subiects there to take an oath contrary to their due allegiance to their sovereigne, and to vse many threatning expressions towards them in case of refusall of such an oath; we thought fitt therfore heerby to let you know y^t^ we can scarce beleive y^t^ such cõmission could proceed frõ your selfe, whõ we have heard to be a soldier, and well acquainted w^th^ martial affaires, and may suppose you vnderstand better the law of nations and the customes & vsages of psons of honor, in their pretẽces of warr: and we cãnot guesse at the reasons should move to such molestations towards poore planters, exept it be to atteine some plausible pretence for plundering and pillaging, w^ch^ if it should be done, we know very well there may be easy reparation among your boores & open dorpes; but the English will scorne such vnchristian designes, exept barbarous depredations frõ yourselves should necessitate retribution to the iniured. You may be assured if you proceed in provocations to constreine the rising of the English colonies, they will not make it their worke to tamper w^th^ your paisents about swearing, but deale w^th^ your head quarters (w^ch^ yet if reduced to obedience to his Ma^tie^ may certainly expect therby much more happinesse & larger immunities w^thout^ such imposures then can be inioyed by them in the station wherin they now are). M^r^ John Bankes is the messinger by whom we send these, who cã further informe you how tender we are of effusion of Christian blood, yet cãnot but resent w^th^ great indignation if any malicious oppresion shalbe forced vpon our deare neighbours, his Ma^ties^ good subiects. These animadversions are represented to your serious cõsideration frõ

J. A.,

In the name & by order of the Gov^r^ [*torn*] Assembly.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For M^r^ F. John Winthrop, at N. London. dd.

HARTFORD, Oct: 23, 1673.

SON, — You will vnderstand by your brother Palmes more fully then I can write the pticulars of the severall motions frõ Southampton & other towẽs of the easterne end of Long Iland for helpe, & that Capt: Young, Capt: Howell, & M^r^ James were heere lately, & y^e^ considerations of the Generall Court heere about their addresses, & y^t^ thervpon Capt: Young & M^r^ Howell went towards Boston the end of last weeke, & may be expected back the end of this, or the begiñing of next weeke: & since those there was last Sabath an other expresse, one M^r^ Whaly sent with letters, came hither frõ Southampton, & returned Mũday night, & yesterday Thomas Reeves arrived also thence w^th^ other letters, certifying the intentions of the Dutch at N: Yorke to send their small vessell of six guns w^th^ 300 men to cõpell them to the oath, w^ch^ they refused, and M^r^ Coop and M^r^ James when they were heere did mentiõ for your selfe to goe over; and now there is by this bearer a letter frõ M^r^ James, since his arrivall at Southamptõ, mẽtioning their desires for your pmission or cõmission to goe [*torn*] over to thẽ w^th^ 50 or 60 mẽ frõ those p̃ts, if none cã be sent hence, w^ch^ because of the straightnesse of tyme I doubt cãnot be got ready. M^r^ Willis is very forward & willing to goe and is now preparing to goe downe in the whale boat. His businesse is only [to] be joyned w^th^ your selfe for a treaty w^th^ such cõmãders as are sent frõ N. Yorke, if they come: possibly some fitt way of treaty, w^th^out arguments, of the vsuall way of all nations, especially Christian & civill [*torn*] not to meddle w^th^ open villages, [*torn*] but to leave them to their husbandry & [*torn*] businesse, & not to impose oaths on

them, &c. You may consider also whether it may be needfull to carry over w^th^ you that pticular cõmission or instruction to your selfe only directed, or to leave it in your chest or some safe hand at N. London, the maine vse of it being in reference to this place and the heads of it in your mind may instruct how to act there, &c., but however not to shew it the Dutch, as you may doe the other, wherein M^r^ Willis is joyned for treaty, &c., if he goes; and by any meanes doe not carry over the copy of those letters frõ Southampton, &c. You may acquaint your brother Palmes and M^r^ Broadstreet and who you thinke fitt w^th^ the premises, and my remẽbrance to them and your sister. The Dutch will pretend their subiection by their delegates, but that the people of those places can best answer, &c. Gaining of tyme till the returne of those frõ Boston, is that w^ch^ may be in this exigent desirable; and to that purpose we have dispatched a letter to the cõmãder at Yorke [*torn*] a copy whereof M^r^ Willis hath w^th^ him w^ch^ you may se, as also M^r^ Whaly carried over a copy to Southampton: and possibly by Capt: Sylvesters helpe the cõmander y^t^ shall come in y^t^ vessell may be pswaded to a forbearance, or w^ch^ is the very law of nations, and a civility that is among all conquerours, to give them a fit tyme for transportation and removall if they cannot yeild to oathes, &c., w^ch^ is the last may be propounded, if other considerations doe not availe, nor feare of the rising and assistance of this and other colonies, &c. And this I would advise to Capt: Sylvester, that he would declare before some fitt testimony his manifesting his allegiance to the king, in such way as may be a good safety to him ag^t^ any y^t^ may, &c., as its said some privateere at Bostõ and others doe give out what they may doe, &c. What may be done before you and M^r^ Willis, and his brother, though no other, may be vsefull in that [*torn*] and not to be made knowne to y^e^ Dutch, or other y^t^ may suddainly acquaint the Dutch w^th^ it, &c. But this is only to your selfe, if I forgot to speake to M^r^ Willis of it.

I know not what to advise in it, not seeing a way for men to be fitted so suddainly, any fitt nũber, but vpon those meere occasions of inquiry, and especially in what M^r^ Willis is joyned, w^ch^ was motioned after the former to your selfe only was agreed, there may be no difficulty, and may be as a preparation for any future action, w^ch^ will require more tyme. But I must leave the consideration to your owne inclination, and desire the Lord direct your thoughts therein, to whose good guidance I coñend you, desiring his present and continuall blessing vpon you, and rest

Your affectionate father, J. WINTHROP.

It may not be cõvenient to keepe this letter, especially to carry it w^th^ you, nor will it be further vsefull thẽ what you may have impression by memory in your thoughts vpon y^e^ reading of it to a full retention of the p̃ticulars; and the copy of M^r^ James letter sent for your pvsall and the other will neede no more but one inspection, &c.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO WAIT WINTHROP.

For M^r^ W. Winthrop, at Boston, to be left for him at M^r^ Beniamin Gibs his house or shop nere the Dock.

HARTFORD, Oct: 27, 1673.

SON, — The inclosed was intended by M^r^ Gibbons, but was gone before it came to his quarters, & what was at the bottom was a word to Capt: Young, who now I suppose is returning. Vpon a new motion frõ the east townes of Long Iland for your brother to come over to them, the magistrates heere have sent to him last Thursday, & M^r^ Willis went downe that day also to goe over in a whaleboat wherein Tho: Reeves came over. w^th^ those letters for your brothers going to them, & M^r^ Willis should

eyther goe to him, or meet him at those p̃ts, but whether they be certainly gone we have not yet heard. Your brother F: had order to take what men he thought necessary w^th^ him that would be willing to accõpany him, but whether could in so short a tyme is doubtfull, &c. M^r^ Witherell & Tho: Robinson in their vessell are newly arrived at N: London and frõ them are come vp hither an Englishmã & a Jew, the son of a very rich Jew of Barbados. They report of a very great mortality w^ch^ hath beene there, many principall psons being dead w^th^in 3 monthes, & multitudes of others. Some pticulars of psons of most note, w^ch^ was in a pap brought to me I have transcribed & inclosed, w^ch^ you may shew the Goven^r^ & brother Richards, M^r^ Lines, M^r^ Wharton & others, w^th^ my remẽbrãce to them. I expect the returne of intelligence frõ your brother and M^r^ Willis, as also M^r^ Banks frõ Manhaten, every day, and so may have further to informe of matters of those p̃ts. I shall only add my loving remẽbrance and your sisters, and rest

Your loving father, J. WINTHROP.

I expect Colonell Morris heere dayly. He is now at N: Haven. M^r^ Bryan wrote he intended hither last weeke.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

HARTFORD, Aug: 15, 1674.

SON, — I am very apprehensive of the necessity & vtility of an handsome, true & full narrative to be drawne of matters y^t^ have fallen out since the suddaine surprise of N. Yorke by y^e^ Dutch, especially in reference to those famous townes of the East end of Long Iland by whose loyalty, prudence & valour the honour of the English hath beene maintained in these parts of y^e^ world; what I had thought

of, & digested in y^t^ kind, would not have beene wanting vpon a fitt occation, but I foresee some imperfection or mistake w^th^out the helpe of the gentlemen of those parts & Capt: Sylvester, & though I have acquainted the gentlemen heere, & found them approving as above mẽtioned, yet this oportunity by M^r^ Bulkly being very suddaine, there is not tyme for further consideration w^th^ them, nor of writing to those gentlemẽ concerning it: therefore m^t^ recõmend it to your selfe to take the first oportunity you cã to confer w^th^ thẽ and advise about that businesse, as frõ my serious motion to thẽ vpon divers considerations, w^ch^ is not possible now to pticularise, & let my loving respects be presented to them all, & my desires that they would by any meanes request the helpe of Capt: Sylvester therein, to whom also w^th^ his I desire you to mention my reall respects, and hopes to receive the good newes of his welfare & all his. I am much hasted, & shall only add my loving remẽbrance and to your sisters, and rest

Your loving father, J. WINTHROP.

It is certified frõ M^r^ Bryan that a ship came to Milford frõ London bound to N. Yorke, wherin was M^r^ Samuell Wilson (who hath as I heare beene imployed by the east end of Long Iland formerly in England), by whom it is certified for a certainty, that it is one Maior Andrewes, who is to come over Govern^r^ for N: Yorke, of w^ch^ I certified in a letter to your selfe and your brother, and we heard nothing further of it, but what Capt: Nicolls hath written to the same purpose, and I may suppose may mention the same to your selfe in his letter now sent, w^ch^ I suppose he hath by letters in that ship or M^r^ Wilson. And there is no more expectation of those formerly said to be expected, M^r^ Newport and Capt: Needã, w^ch^ in his former intelligence were nominated. How it comes that there hath beene eyther a mistake or alteration of what had beene intended I heare not. M^r^ Bryan wrote to me as having

it frõ Mr Wilson that all matters that have beene transacted since the taking of N. Yorke have beene fully related at the councill table: but in what mãner I doe not heare. There may notwithstanding, and the rather, be prepared a true narrative ready, if only fundamẽtal should be prepared there, &c. It might be considered there before it be totally cõpleated, but Capt: Sylvester shalbe in vse.

---

*For my honored Sister, Mrs Priscilla Read, at hir house in White Hart Court, wthout Bishop Gte, in London, dd.**

HARTFORD in NEW ENGLAND, Sept. 22, 1674.

DEARE SISTER, — By some expressions in a letter frõ my cousin, your son, of Aug. 19, 1673, wch I received long after the date thereof, I pceive you had not received my letters, nor any notice of my great affliction in ṭhe irreparable losse of my deare wife, who died the first day of Dec. 1672; my selfe then lying very weake at the same tyme (having beene taken sick some weekes before hir sicknesse), & I doubt yt might aggravate hir ilnesse, together wth the sorrow she had vpon the death of our deare Sister Lake, who died the September before, & the losse of or son Newman, the husband of Eliz: our eldest daughter; he died also a few weekes after Sister Lake. She had a deare affection to them both. These were heavy to vs all, putting much sadnesse vpon all relations & other freinds, and my sorrowes in my great sicknesse much augmented by yt bereavement at yt tyme of so endeared a freind, the sence wherof remaineth very heavy vpon me; but we must all submitt to the will of the Lord, & be comforted in the assured hope of yt happy & glorious day when we shall have that joyfull meeting with all our freinds, never to be separated. I was before

* Mrs. Reade was the widow of Colonel Thomas Reade, whose sister was the second wife of John Winthrop, Jr. — EDS.

my sicknesse vpon procuring bills, as I wrote formerly, but thereby & since hindered the effecting of it; but hope to travaile to Boston in the spring, and shall vse all fitt endeavours for the accomplishmẽt of that businesse by bills, though vpon the most difficult termes; & my son Wait, being there, will vse meanes for preparation for it, being impowered to sell some lands there w^{ch} are of good valew. I am very desirous at all tymes to heare frõ you & of your welfares, having had no other intelligence since my cousins letter, w^{ch} I may well impute to the vncertainty of cõveiance in those tymes of y^{e} late warr. I shall only at present add my most cordiall & affectionate respects to your selfe, wth my deare cousin Rawlins both, & desire you to present my respects to Cousin Lydia, your sister, as also to Cousin Reads, both of them, & remaine

Your affectionate brother, J. Winthrop.

My sonns & daughters were well when I heard frõ them, being in some other parts of y^{e} country; only my two youngest daughters, Martha & Anne, wth me heere, & present their service (though vnknowne) to your selfe & all their cousins. Please to present my service to S^{r} John Banks.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO SIR EDMUND ANDROS.

Hon^{ble} S^{r}, — Vpon the 14th in the evening I received yours of the 4th Instant, & may presume y^{t} before that tyme there might be by M^{r} Willis such a representation of those necessary trãsactions frõ this colony in reference to the plantations on the east end of Long Iland as might be much satisfactory as to what hath passed betweene them in the former yeare. Those people eminently manifested their loyalty to his Ma^{tie} wth the hazard of their lives,

wives and children & all they had, being very neere a totall ruine vpon that account, and that they might be vnder the shelter of his Ma^ties^ government (there being none neerer to them) petitioned his Ma^ties^ court of this his colony of Conecticut for their helpe therein, as well as for assistance ag^t^ the enemy threatning fire & sword and plunder: and therevpon some were impowred by the authority of his Ma^ties^ said court to settle those people in an orderly way of governmẽt vntill his Ma^ties^ pleasure were further knowne cõcerning them; and herein there was no pretended ingagement nor any other matter intended, nor could be intended, but for his Ma^ties^ speciall service & maintening his royall prerogative rights & interest in those places, and the safety & peace of those his Ma^ties^ subiects, neither were there any complices w^th^ them to any other end or purpose then for those great loyall ends of his Ma^ties^ service as aforesaid. And it is well knowne, & very apparent to all, y^t^ by the singular providence of God those good ends have beene atteined, & those his Ma^ties^ subiects have continued hitherto in a safe & orderly condition, & I cãnot doubt but they wilbe ready to attend his Ma^ties^ pleasure cõcerning them, and I am bold to represent them as a people y^t^ may deserve the greatest favour, having shewed themselves constant in their loyalty to his Ma^tie^, & of great resolution therein; those few people of thre open villages standing out w^th^ vndaunted courage ag^t^ the dangerous assaults of such as were then their professed enemies & of much greater power, to the vindication of the honour of the English of this wildernesse. What is meant by disabusing of them I doe not well apprehend, not knowing that they have beene misled by any of this colony, nor disposed any way beyound the forementioned limits, having vpon occasion of your letter convened such of the magistrates of these parts as could now come together. They all joyne w^th^ me in thankful acknowledgemẽt of that assurãce expressed

of a good freindly neighborhood, w^ch^ I may assure you also is desired by them all & wilbe endeavoured by them to be reciprocall & constant, as also very studiously by

Your hũble servant,

HARTFORD, Dec: 16, 1674. [*Not signed.*]

S^R^, — Not doubting but M^r^ Willis hath beene w^th^ you before your letters were received, and his returne shortly expected, have deferred writing to those of Long Island vntill his returne, & most of the councill of this colony living remote from this place, I have sent to them to meet heere.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Copy to Gov^r^ Androes."

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO SIR EDMUND ANDROS.

Copy to Gov^r^ Androes.

HON^BLE^ S^R^, — I received your letter by M^r^ Leet, & y^e^ good tydings of your welfare. I hoped by his returne to have presented some new intelligence frõ Europe, some vessels being lately arrived at Boston from France & Spaine, & since, very lately frõ England; but we have yet very little newes frõ them, besides a report of an engagemẽt betweene the French & Spanish fleets in the streights, and it is said the French had the better of it, but we have nothing of the pticulars, nor have yet received letters, though its probable many are at Boston. The inclosed Gazets were newly brought thence, but its said came by way of Barbados, &c. I have a good while since declared my intentions of a voyage into England in reference to my health, & some of mine owne occasions, & now againe mẽtioned the same to the court heere, when they first assembled, and am putting my selfe into a vacãcy frõ all publiqe imployments, for attẽding my

health and preparation for such a voyage, of w^ch^ I thought fitt to give you this notice vpon my full resolution (if God please to inable me therto), & remaine

Your hũble servant, J. WINTHROP.

HARTFORD, May 17, 1675.

Supscribed
To the Right Hon^ble^ Edmund Androes, Esq^r^.,
Gov^r^ of his Royall Highnesse the Duke of
Yorke his territories in America, at New
Yorke.

It was delivered to M^r^ Samuell Leet when he returned frõ Hartford, May 18, 1675.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO MATTHIAS NICOLLS.

HARTFORD, May 18, 1675.

HONORED S^R^, — I received yours by M^r^ Martin, wherin I had notice of the determination of the honored Gov-en^r^ w^th^ your selfe of a journey to Delaware, on w^ch^ since I am informed by the worthe Goodemẽ M^r^ Leet and M^r^ West you proceeded, before they came frõ N. Yorke, & may hope these may congratulate your safe returne. Although we have certaine intelligence of the arrivall of a ship and some ketches at Boston frõ England, yet have received little intelligence thence. Capt: Prentice, by whom we heard it, living some few miles frõ Boston, came not lastly frõ thence, where he had beene a day or 2 before at the coming in of those vessells, but going home y^t^ night returned not thither, to have oportunity to gather vp any intelligence, but came on his journey the morning after, so as we are but still in expectatiõ of the newes by them, having yet had no letters, nor certaine reports; but what ever is heer sent thence you will have it fully by M^r^ Leete, to whom I refer for your information thereof; as also of the sad accident y^t^ hath lately hapned at Bos-

ton, in a ship that came thither newly frõ Virginia in their way towards Bristoll, shaking of 3 of there great gũs at their coming to an anchor at the firing the third gũ, part of a barrell of powder of about 50 or 60 pounds tooke fire and blew vp the quarter deck and all that were vpon it, amongst whom was M^r^ Freake, and Capt: Scarlet, w^th^ Capt Motem and others had gone aboard before the ship anchored, one M^r^ Smith, the merchant of the ship, and a boy belonging to the ship, who had divers bones broken and were much brused, and these foure died presently, and Capt Mosely and the master and the owner of the ship w^th^ divers others were much hurt, burnt, and brused, but were yet living, and hoped might recover when the last intelligence was thence. I hope whiles you were at Delaware, might have certaine and pticular information about that apparition of the mã at sea, &c., w^ch^ I yet much inquire about the truth of it. I thought fitt to acquaint you of my purpose of a voyage for England (if God please to inable for it) in reference to some of my pticular occasions besides something of consequence to my health, w^ch^ I find my selfe now necessarily obliged to attend in more then ordinary manner; w^ch^ is all at present, w^th^ speciall respect frõ your affectionate friend,

J. Winthrop.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Copy to Capt. Mathias Nicoll."

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO THE GENERAL COURT OF CONNECTICUT.

To the honored Generall Court of his Ma^ties^ colony of Coñecticut now assembled at Hartford.

Whereas by reason of my present condition w^th^ much troubles & paines of some infirmities, I find my selfe altogether vnable for the attending the publike businesse

of the colony & management of y^t^ weighty worke of governmẽt, and the vnavoidable necessity that is vpon me for the attending all fitt meanes for health, & having reall intentions of a voyage into England (if God please to inable me thervnto), I doe earnestly request that this honored Court would please to give me liberty to resigne the governmẽt; and that no detriment may be in any kind to the colony through my infirmityes or absence, I doe heerby, w^th^ the leave & good acceptance of this honored Generall Assembly, freely, willingly, & voluntarily resigne vp the place & office of Governor, to this honored Generall Court, y^t^ they may be fully capacitated (when they please) to chuse an other Governor for the suply of y^t^ place & managemẽt of the publike businesse of the colony, w^ch^ and how acceptable it would be to my selfe is herby declared vnder the hand & seale of

Your most hũble faithful servãt,

JOHN WINTHROP.

MAY 20, 1675.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO THE DEPUTY-GOVERNOR AND ASSISTANTS OF CONNECTICUT.

To the Honored the Deputy Govern^r^ and Assistants of his Ma^ties^ Colony of Coñecticut.

HAVING formerly declared my intentions of a voyage into England, & the necessity of attending meanes of my health, & being now resolved (if God please to inable for it) to take the best oportunity & the soonest I can for that voyage, and there being a necessity of no small tyme of vacãcy frõ all publick businesse for sutable preparations for such a voyage, & attending such meanes of health as I find now greatly necessary w^th^out delay: and in these respects, & in respect of my present infirmities, am vnable to attend the publick affaires of the colony. That no detriment may be to the colony through

my absence or infirmities, I thought it necessary to renew the resignation of the govermẽt, & doe hereby againe freely and voluntarily resigne the place & office of Govern^{r}, according to that w^{ch} I declared publickly on the day of the last election of magistrates, and according to the former writing of resignation presented to the honored Generall Assembly in May last; and this my voluntary resignation, as aforesaid, is here declared vnder my hand & seale this 24 of Jun: 1675.

John Winthrop.

[*Seal.*]

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Hartford, July 9, 1675.

Son, — I received yours frõ Norw^{ch} by Job Drake, & was very glad to heare by him of your welfare, & safe arrivall there wth all the cõpany, & to vnderstand by your letter that your brother is getting vp againe. I am glad to heare there is so good issurance of fidelity frõ Vncus, & the Pequots also, as we heare by other reports. Its good to cherish, & keepe them confirmed in y^{t} way by all fitt meanes. That w^{ch} hath beene reported, as you mention y^{t} Quabage was burnt, is vtterly falce: they have had no trouble there. Severall have passed that way to and againe, & are dayly passing. Capt: Lewis, Ens: Sterte and M^{r} Wadsworth of Farm^{ton} and others came last weeke, and severall of Wethersfield and Goodmã Catlin and his wife and divers others came this weeke, and Ed: Messinger is gone this weeke alone wth cattle, & yesterday Jonathã Bull went hence towards Boston; the Indiãs vp the river (as those have to vs) have assured Maior Pynchen of their fidelity to the English. Capt: Sprage is arrived frõ London at Boston the later end of last weeke. I have received a letter frõ your brother Palmes frõ London dated the 7th of May, and your sister had another of the

same date; in both he only certifies y^t^ he was just then come to London frõ Southāpt, where he arrived after 8 weekes passage frõ Barbados, had beene very ill of a great cold, and had had some fitt of his old distemp, but was then better of both, and intended a journey into the country, and then to hasten his returne to N: England, &c. There is a report heere (but whether vpon any certainty is doubted) y^t^ Nenecret hath sent word to your selfe or some there y^t^ divers of Philips mẽ are fled to him or come to him, and y^t^ he would doe as the English shall desire concerning them. I thinke it would not be good to have them sent back to Philip, nor to have them put vnder despaire, but to have them in hopes of good quarter if delivered to vs, &c.; but being only a report, I cã write nothing positively. This being intended by way of Saybrook and not directly, I shall add no more by [but?] the remẽbrace of my love and your sisters and both your brothers and all friends, and rest

Your loving father, J. WINTHROP.

Remẽber me to Leift. Omsted, and let him know that his wife and all freinds are well. M^r^ Richards youngest son John was buried on Wednesday eving. He died the day before something suddenly.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

HARTFORD, July 12, 1675.

SON, — I missed oportunity for the inclosed vntill now vpon the receiving of yours yesternight frõ M^r^ Smith. A deputy frõ the Generall Court whiles I am writing to be ready for the post shewed me what they are writing to yourselfe, for advising your returne to Stonington w^th^ those soldiers, and I thinke it may be of more consequence to the holding and securing the Naragansets in amity, espe-

cially Nenecraft and his, & the English there vpon the frõtiers are also therby the better strengthened and the totall helpe of the Pequotts at hand, & of the Moheges also if need be, & easier supply for provisions, &c. What my sence is about the matter of hostages and other matters in reference to the Naragansetts you will see by the inclosed to the cõmanders of the army, w^ch^ if you see nothing considerable ag^t^ it seale it, and let it be speeded to them, but may keepe a copy to shew M^r^ Smith and M^r^ Williãs, if you see cause, &c. This exceeding hot weather makes me faint and hot, and were it not the consideration of the weather should doubt of hectick heats w^th^ night sweats. Your sisters are well (God be praised), but much concerned at your motion to Naraganset, & desirous of your returne. To have an open breach w^th^ Naraganset may be of worse cõsequẽce then they are aware. Its best to keepe & promote peace w^th^ them, though w^th^ bearing some of their ill mãners and conniving at some irregularities. I am hasted and not willing to delay the post, and shall only add the remẽbrance of my love and your sisters and to M^r^ Smith and M^rs^ Smith, M^r^ Bull and Capt. Hutchenson, Leift. Omsted and all freinds as occasion, and rest

Your loving father, J. Winthrop.

Let Leift: know y^t^ M^rs^ Omsted and all his are well, and all at Capt. Bulls, and generally all the neighborhood, &c.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO MAJOR SAVAGE AND OTHER OFFICERS OF THE ARMY.

Worthy Gentlemẽ, — Vnderstanding y^t^ you are lately come neere to the borders of y^e^ Naragansetts, & some of your forces already in the bowells of y^t^ country, & are demanding of y^t^ people hostages for their fidelity, I thought fitt to present a few considerations to your seri-

ous thoughts, viz.: That the Nahigansetts have hitherto continued in amity w^th^ the English, and were voluntarily very helpfull to them in those warrs w^th^ the Pequotts (w^ch^ I can demonstrate to great satisfaction, though possibly not knowne to many of your selves, w^ch^ may signify a propensity to good correspondence w^th^ vs); that they are the greatest body of all the heathen neere vs; that it were very good & necessary to have that freindship continued, & w^th^ as much assurãce thereof as may be atteined in a fitt way; that if hostages may be had w^th^ their content that may probably be well (though never heard of such a thing required of newtralls); but if y^t^ be difficult w^th^ them, & possibly not atteinable in any plausible way, or not at all, they being a people not so acquainted w^th^ such waies, nor the vsages of civill nations, nor probably can ingage fitt persons for such pledges, then please to cõsider whether it be not far better to take vp w^th^ such ingagements of amity as can be attained freely & willingly, then that the potẽtest of all our neighboring heathen should be made open, professed enemies because we may have suspicion of them or cãnot be so cõfident or certaine of their continued fidelity: nor is y^e^ tie by hostages to be depended vpon as so absolute; it hath often failed among civill nations. Nor doth it appeare of much consequence to be too strict in inquiry about psons fled to them frõ Philip, whether old men or soldiers, much lesse women & children (if fled its better then w^th^ Philip) (vna salus victis nullam sperare salutem): possibly there cãnot but be relations, & y^t^ will make a difficulty, and afterward capitulations may be more vsefull & sutable then in this tyme of so great hurry. I beleive there is difficulty ynough w^th^ that one enemy, & why to stir vp an other before an issue w^th^ y^e^ first. I would also recõmẽd to advice whether some way of cõposure may not yet be found out at least w^th^ some part of them, & whether some of y^e^ Nahigãsets may not be instrumẽtall, w^th^ the helpe

of Mr Smith & Mr Williams. I desire the Lord to direct in these great & weighty affaires of such concerne to all the colonies, recõmẽded wth most cordiall & affectionate respects from

Your affectionate freind & servant,

HARTFORD, July 12, 1675. JOHN WINTHROP.

Superscribed

To the Honored Maior Savage, Capt: Hutchenson, Capt: Mosely, Capt: Prentice, & the other officers of the army, at or neere Nahiganset, to all or eyther of them.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO ROBERT TREAT.*

Copy to Maior Robt Treat.

BOSTON, Dec. 18, 1675.

HONORED Sr, — I received yours of the 9 instant, & presently cõmunicated it to the honored Govenr & councell, and the cõmissioners heere. Therin is certified your arrivall the day before at N. Londõ wth 300 soldiers, in cõpliance to the order and act of the commissioners of the Vnited Colonies. There were proportionable nũbers of soldiers raised in this colony, & in Plimouth colony also, & Govenr Winslow was appointed generall & cõmader in cheife over all; and marched wth those frõ hence, the middle of last weeke, meeting those also frõ Plimouth at Rehoboth, & thence marched presently towards the Naragãset country, & we vnderstand they are now at Mr Smithes, waiting for your advance wth your soldiers to be in connectiõ wth them as soone as may be. I had also wth your letter intimation frõ the generall of his pvsall of your sd letter, wch came to his hands very oportunely in the way towards Naragãset, wherby having yt acceptable

* Major Treat was the commander of the forces raised by Connecticut to serve in Philip's war. — EDS.

intelligence of your arrivall at N: London wth those soldiers, he presently dispatched post to N: London to procure your advance: and I cãnot doubt of your ready cõpliance wth such orders as you have received frõ him, he being constituted cheif cõmander & generall of the vnited army of all the colonies, as by the writings appeared, in those pacquets to Hartford, of w^{ch} you received & opened one, as mẽtioned in your letter. And as vpon those letters & writings to y^{e} councill there they so speedily hasted your selfe & soldiers to y^{t} rendesvous, so it is expected y^{t} your attendance of the generalls orders for further motion wilbe as ready & effectuall for com̃ actiõ against the cõmõ enemy. I desire the Lord of Hoasts to guide & direct all counsels & actions in this tyme of so much trouble & difficulty for the glory of his great name, the good & safety of his people in this wildernesse, wth victory over the barbarous enemies. And wth my affectionate respects to your selfe & all your cõpany I remaine Your affectionate friend,

[*Not signed.*]

Supscribed:

To the Honored Maior Robert Treat at
N: London.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO THOMAS STANTON.

Boston, 12. 12. 1675. [Feb. 12, 1675-6.]

M^{r} Stanton, — Amongst the many thoughts of heart referring to the publique safety, by issueing of this calamitous warr, some do propound the improveing of Ninicraft, Mohegen, & Pequott Indians, either to a treaty of peace, or otherwise to endeavour to subdue y^{e} enemy upon such encou^{r}agem^{t} as may be meet, and know no better person whome they may repose trust in for y^{e} attempting such an essay then your selfe, of whose wisedome & prudence they have had good exprience. This is therefore to signifie y^{t} matter to you, as also to desire

y^t^ in case you judge that the thing is likely to succeed, to treat with y^e^ above s^d^ Indians conc^r^neing the same, & when you understand their app^r^hensions conc^r^neing it, w^t^ they are willing to doe, & y^e^ termes they ꝓpound, that you speedily signifie y^e^ same to mee, but in all the transactiõ hereof, you must wholly conceale y^is^ motion to you, but let y^e^ Indians ꝓposall come as at y^r^ desire. Doubtless they cãnot but judge y^t^ y^e^ lengthning out of the warr will be bitternes to y^e^ Indians as well as y^e^ English in y^e^ latter end; and it is surely a considerable opportunity y^t^ both Ninegret & y^e^ Mohegens now have to provide for y^r^ owne futur settlem^t^ & peace, & whether it be by a treaty of peace or force they do issue y^e^ warr, the advantage will be very great to y^m^. S^r^, the above written was brought to me this evening from the gentlemen heere mett, before they parted, to be directed to your selfe, if I approved of it, w^ch^ I doe recõmend to your wise and carefull management according to the tenour thereof: and as you have beene greatly instrumentall to keepe Nenecrat frõ engaging ag^t^ y^e^ English, so I doubt not but you will prudently endeavour to continue in fidelity to them, by representing to him the good fruit he hath and will have in it, and by acquainting him how acceptable his peaceable deportment is to them and of great benefit to themselves. I desire the Lord to guide & succeed your good indeavours, & remaine

Your assured freind, J. Winthrop.

JOHN WINTHROP, JR., TO WILLIAM LEET.

For the Honored Williã Leete, Gov^r^ of the Colony of Coñecticut, & the Councill at Hartford.

Boston, Feb: 29, 1675[–6].

Honored S^R^, — Those letters frõ your selfe & councill to y^e^ cõmissioners of y^e^ 16, & the other to my selfe of

the 18 instant, were received the 23 by the returne of those two messingers sent hence the weeke before. In a letter then also from Stonington was a report that about two hundred Indians had sent to Vncus, signifying they were willing to come iñe, if might have assurance of their lives, w^{ch}, if certaine, might it not be good y^{t} Vncus be directed therein to draw of frõ the enemy all y^{t} will come iñe & live quietly, & why Nenecrat also might not be allowed the like. Its probable he might bring off more then the other: many of y^{e} cõmon people may have beene vnwillingly involved. It seemes to be an expedient towards peace; such motions, though but frõ a part of them, may be advantagious, & if the oportunity thereof not neglected may tend to more generall effects, & may produce some treaty, y^{t} may appeare to be originally frõ themselves. When a party of them are reduced, they may by them be induced quickly to their termes. It may be also a sutable occasion for M^{r} Stanton in reference to that w^{ch} was motioned to him by y^{t} letter whereof you had wth my former a copy. His helpe cānot but be of singular vse in these matters, especially as to what may be done by Nenecrat, Cornmã & the Pequots, & therin he must be capacitated & impowred frõ your selves, though his acting be as frõ himselfe. The Lord be pleased to direct in these weighty concernes, y^{t} his people may be yet preserved frõ the further outrages of y^{e} heathen, who cõtinue their mischevous machinations, as by the inclosed papers may appeare. These are intended wth the army now vpon their march towards Quebage, and wth cordiall respect, &c., frõ

Your affectionate servãt,

J. Winthrop.

LETTERS OF HENRY WINTHROP.*

HENRY WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

"*To his verie lovinge brother, Mr. John Winthrop, in Deblin in Ierlande — this.*"

Most loving Brother, — My hartie love remembred unto you and to my ant. I have takinge occatione to write unto you to give you to understand that I ame in good helthe, as I hope you are — havinge not hearde of you of a longe time, untile my unckele came over; & when I heard he wase com over I hoped I should haue sene you her, & if it sholde haue bene, I sholde haue bene verie glad, for I doeth make longe to see you, & I doe desier you that you wold not be offended that I haue not write unto you of a long time, for I do not doute but you know how it is wth me that I haue dwelte with my cosin Barfoot† this daie 5 monthes, and therefor my not riting unto you it is not for lacke of love, but of time; & thus desiringe to here of your welfare & that you [w]old take the paines to rite unto me sometimes that I mite here of your wellfare, & thus thankinge you for all your love which

* Henry Winthrop, second son of the first Governor Winthrop, was baptized at Groton, Jan. 20, 1607–8, and was accordingly in his sixteenth year when the first of these letters was written. There is no record of his having received a collegiate education, and little is known of him until his emigration, in 1627, to Barbadoes, of which island he was one of the earliest planters. Returning to England in 1629, he married his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Fones, of London. An accident prevented him from sailing for New England in the same ship with his father, but he followed immediately after in the Talbot, and was unfortunately drowned, near Salem, July 2, 1630. For an account of his death, with the Governor's lament over his loss, see "Life and Letters of John Winthrop," II. 34, 35. He left an only child, Martha, who died young, and was buried at Ipswich. His widow married Robert Feake, of Watertown. — Eds.

† See Life and Letters of John Winthrop, I. 194, note. — Eds.

you haue showed unto me even from our bearthe, & thus committeing you to the protection of allmytie God, I rest, desiring you to pardon my brefe ritinge, for it was not for wante of paper, but of time.

Your lovinge brother,

HENRY WINTHROP.

Ritene from LONDON, the 4 of October, 1623.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Receyved Novēber 14: 1623."

HENRY WINTHROP TO THOMAS FONES (?).

MOST LOVINGE UNKELL, — After my hartye commendationes remembred to y^{r} sellfe and to my Ante and Cussenes, thes are to let you vnderstand of my wellfare. When I parted wth you you did wishe me to keepe the see, and to learne experyence in maryneres affayres, in wich affayres I have implyed my studdye and industrye, by w^{ch} studdye and industery I have attayned to much vnderstandinge and judgment in y^{t} bissnese, w^{ch} knowlege I doe purpose, God willinge, to keepe by me, and not forgit, but this 3 yeres I do not purpose to macke much vse of; for I doe intend, God willing, to staye here on this iland caled the Barbathes, in the West Indyes, and here I and my servantes to joine in plantinge of tobaccoe; w^{ch} 3 yeres I hope wilbe very profitable to me, for my captine does offer me and otheres a 100^{li} a yere apeece for o^{r} labors, besides o^{r} servantes sheres we are to have the benyfit of thē, and I doe intend to have everye yere sume 2 or 3 servantes over, and to have them bound to me for 3 yerres for so muche a yere, sume 5^{lbs} or 6^{lbs} a yere, and there allwayes to have a plantation of servantes: for the iland it is the plesantest iland in all the West Indyes, very stron[g] for any enemye interruptinge us, wthout any

inhabytanse of any othē people of other natyones save Inglishe men, save a matter of 50 slaves, or Indyenes and blacks. We have a crop of tobacco on the ground, and I hope w^the^ [Gods] blesinge the nex time I send for Ingland to send ouer 500 or a thousand weyght of tobacco. I woold pray you, and if my father be not in towne, to paye Roberd Setone and Roberde Dixsone the [*illegible*] the sume of 3^li^ 10 for sertane goodes y^t^ I reseyved of them in the Indyes. I pray bid them wellcom, for they are my very good frendes and I have bene much behoulldinge to them. Time will not suffer me to wright of the cuntry now, but by my fathers letteres you shall understand of it. Thus hopeing y^t^ you do remayne in helthe, you and youres, craving your prayers, I rest

Yo^r^ lovinge Cosene,

HENRY WINTHROP.

From the BARBATHES, in the WEST INDYES, this 22 of August, 1627.

Unkell, I pray pay unto Robert Dixson 12 more then the 3^li^ 10^s^. I pray pay it to themselves in person, or ellse deliver it all to Mr. Sandes, or Añete who hou[l]ds my fatheres letteres.

HENRY WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Wor^ll^ his Loving Father, John Winthrop, Esq^r^., dd^lr^. these. I pray leaue this l^re^ att M^r^ Fones House at the Three Faunes in the old Bayly, in London, p a Frend, whome God preserve. Pay the Post.

MOST LOVINGE FATHER, — After my humble dutye remembred to yo^r^ sellfe and to my mother and grand mother, my loue to my brotheres and sisters, and to the rest of my [*illegible*] and frendes and acquentence, thes are to let you vnder stand y^t^ I did wr[i]ght to you be [by] Captane Powell; but least y^t^ you haue not reseyed my leter, I thought good to laye hould of an oppertunytye

profered to me by a Plimmythe shipe, tuchinge here to sertyfye you of my helthe and wellfare, so fare as time will giue me leue. I blesse God y^t^ I was at see aboue 3 mounthes, and had not one houres sickenes, nor science the time I was landed to this presente houre. I am here on this Iland of the Weest Indyes colled the Barbathes, setled for a plantatyon for to-backow, one w^ch^ Iland here is but 3 score christyanes and fortye slaues of negeres and Indyenes, and here I doe purpoes, and if it please God, to stay 3 yeres: for the disscriptyon of the Iland I will leav it till you doe reseaue my letter by thes Captaine Poowell, in w^ch^ letteres I haue wright to yow abought much bysynesse, for the sendinge of me sume men ouer, and clothes and othere thinges, and in the meane t[i]me afore you doe reseave these letteres,* and yf you here of a ship y^t^ toucheyes here then y^t^ you woolld send me ouer sum 2 or 3 men y^t^ they be bound to searve me in the West Indyes some 3 yere or 5, w^ch^ you doe thincke good to binde them for, and get them as resonable as you can, promysinge them not aboue 10 p^d^ a yere, and a chest of conveniensie for clothese and sum linynge clothes for my sellefe for shurte and stokinges for them, and 30 peyre of stronge 3 solle shoos w^th^ [*illegible*] and wex and thered, and 5 thousand of sparow billes, a dosen of kniues, and a rundlyet of cheese, bute of 10 galyenes, and sume other thinge y^t^ you doe thincke I haue nede of, and send me, and those thinges allso, w^th^ all sped you can, I wright for by my letteres by Captane Powell, and w^th^in this hallfe yeere I hope to send you 500 or a thousand wayght of tobackow. Thus craving y^r^ prayers I rest — in haste

Y^r^ obedyente Sonne,

HENRY WINTHROPE.

From the BARBATHES, this 15 of October [1627].

* The answer of the elder Winthrop to this letter is in the "Life and Letters of John Winthrop," I. 285–287. — EDS.

HENRY WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Wor^{ll} my very loving father John Winthrop Esq^{e} dd. at M^{r} Downings house in Peterborough Court over ag^{t} the Conduit in Fleet Street, London.

S^{R}, — I and my wife rememberes o^{r} humble duties to you. I thought good to wright to you to putt you in remembrance of providinge sume hallfe a 100 or a 100 of dealle bordes for y^{r} viage, w^{ch} I thincke will be very vsefull both for the saeguard of y^{r} goodes, and for other present nessessary occationes at y^{r} cominge a shore. The saeguard of y^{r} goodes will countervaille the charge. You may by them for 5^{li} the 100, but they will be sume what more chargeable for the frayght of them then other goodes wilbe. Before y^{t} you do by them, I thincke it ware good to speake wth the master of the shipp, both for the stowinge of them and the charge of the fraught; and I thincke it ware good to by a furkine of buird lyme for the takinge of fowle, w^{ch} you may bye for a small matter. I have provided those thinges y^{t} you left order wth me for, saue the wheate meale, w^{ch} my mother could not spare; for otemealle [*torn*] butter we must haue 4 firkins [*torn*] hogsed; for to cary it in firkins is far the worst way, for I have sceine the experyence of it, y^{t} that one pound of hogsed butter is worth 2 of firkin butter when it comes ashore; for the heat of the hould doth desoullfe it to oyle in furkines, and so it will not kepe, when as the other will cut firme, and if you do by any at London y^{t} I am sartine wilbe the best way to put it up. My brother John did tell me y^{t} you had soulld the lande. My wife and I thanke you for it and are very gladd of it, for by this meanes I hope I shall wayght of you in y^{r} viage to New England, and by Gods assistance thare to make provision before my wifes cominge over. She is very willinge to have me go before hur. Therefore, S^{r}, maye it please

you whilst that you are in London to take order for some cattell for us [as] many as you thinke fittinge for us to ca[rry] [*torn*] provisions as you shall [*torn*] thanckfull to you. Here is no nuse; [*torn*] blessed be God, continue in health as you left us. Hoping that you doe the same, wth my prayers unto God for the preservation thereof, craving your blessing, I rest

Y^{r} obedyent sonne

HENRY WINTHROP.

GROTON, this 18 of January, 1629[–30].

Pray remember mine and [my] wifes duties to my Uncle Downinge and ant, and o^{r} loues to o^{r} cosenes an[d] M^{r} Dudly; my sister Mary and my brother John, and the rest of my b[roth]ers rememberes their duties to you.

LETTERS OF FORTH WINTHROP.*

FORTH WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his very loving brother, Mr. John Winthropp, at Dublin in Ireland.

God be Iñanuell with us & Jesus.†

Loving Brother, — I received youer letters the 19 daie of Agust; by which I doe understand youer singular love to mewarde, & that althou the distans of place hath severed us one from another, yet I trust that neither sea nor land can braek of na diminish our tru love and affectiō one towardes each other w^{ch} hath ever bene; & I trust that the sune shall cease his corse before our love shall be abolished. And, as we doe thus love one an other, how unfainiedly shold we love God for his Sonne Jesus Christe; he loved us when we weare enimies, not breathren.. How, how (I saie) shold we love him. Let us take heede that we lose not our first love, as Laodicea did; or begin well wth the Galatians but shold not goe on well, but shold have cause for to feare wth the Apostell least we are turned from God: and I hope mountaines or hills shold soner be cast into the sea than that we shold lose our first love. Let us follo the thing w^{ch} Solomon sayth in his booke: Remember thy Creater in the daies of thy youth, before the evil daies come. Let us do as Esaie the proffit sayth: Wash you, mak you cleane.

* Forth Winthrop, third son of the first Governor Winthrop by his first wife, Mary Forth, was born Dec. 30, 1609. He was graduated at Cambridge University, and died at Groton in November, 1630. Some of these letters, of which the first four were written before he was fourteen years old, are in the "Life and Letters of John Winthrop." — Eds.

† It was a common practice, in the olden time, to write these sacred words as a caption to a letter, running them along the top of the successive pages. — Eds.

Turne you from your evill waies; &, thow your sines weare as crimsin, yet will I mak them as snow. If we belong to God, God sayth to us, The keeper of Israel nether slumbereth or sleepeth; yet God will have his to suffer afflictions even as the church is alowed, for to mak us fitt. But I shall forget to wright to you of the things w^{ch} I have to wright; for as concerning your wrighting to me about my going to Bury, I am not yet gone thither, but I purpose by God's grace for to goe about next Ester; it may be sōner or later. Abraham Caly is not as yet gone to Cambridg; but he was admitted at Ester. He is of S^{t} Johns Colledge, & he purpos to goe the next spring. All our friends here about are in good helth. Thus desiring you for to writ to me of your welfare & of your frends, I rest

Your brother in all love to command,

FORTHE WINTHROP.

GROTON, this 2 of Sept., 1622.

Charles Neuton is not yet gone to Cambridg, nether is admitted, but he hopes of great matters; but I think they will prove but vaine. Next Ester he hopes to get a place, which I hope may prove good for him. In the end he shall be a good scholar.

FORTH WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his verry lovinge Brother, M^{r} John Winthropp, at Dublin in Ireland, at the College.

[1622 or 1623.]

LOVING BROTHER, — You wroght to me for to send you word of my going to Bury, & I sent you word as far as I knew about Ester time; but, having knowledge of my father, I now wright to you about that matter, for he tould mee about Michaelmas or soone after. The ræson I know not, but, as you know, *nunquam sera est ad bonos*

mores via; so, althou it weare long before I goe, yet at leanth seein I goe it is sum comfort unto mee. And as you wroght to mee ons (which I thank you for) for to comfort mee & incorage mee to goe on in the corse of learning; & shewed me the reason of it, *nam sine doctrina vita est quasi mortis imago:* w^{ch} is a most true sainge; for many men which in their youth have neclected learning & goodnes, in ther age, when as it should doe them any, na most, good & steed, then they crie out of all, ther parents, themselves, & all, & wish that they had never seene the sunne. Is not this a woofull cause & worthy to be taken heed of? I pray you to send me word, so soone as you have a good occasion, of the welfare of your & our frends. Thus having at this time no more to writ, remembring our love to you, I rest

Your loving brother,

FORTHE WINTHROP.

My uncle Fones is about removing, but he is not as yet settled there. He hath gotten him a place at Ipswich, a house wher M^{r} Ward dwelt in. I pray you remember me to my uncle & ante Downing; also, to Richard his man. Finis.

FORTH WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his most lovinge Brother, M^{r} John Winthroppe, at Trinitie Coll: neere Dublin, give thes. Ireland.

MOST LOVINGE BROTHER, — I received youer letters the 16 of Aprill, whereby I perceived your great love & respect towards me, which alwaise hath binne. I thank you for your good admonitions which you in your letters sent me for to alwaise goe on as I haue begunne; knowinge that althow the waye to lerninge seeme verry hard & difficult, yet the frute & end is sweet & pleasant. I hope

althow the distans of place hath set us one from another, yet nether sea nor land, nor anythinge else, can part our affections one from the other. I had an intention to have written to you by one of Bury that went over, but he went over so speedilie as I cold nott have time to wright; but, having so fitt an opportunitie, I will wright. I wold I cold find matter wherin I might expresse my mind to you; for sich are our sinnes to God as they dailie cry for vengans uppon us, & so littell love or charitie one to another in these daies as it is Gods mercy that we are nott consumed. But to retturne to the purpose: you wrote to me to send you word of what forme I am of, & how I like. I am of Tho: Chalmans; for when as I came first M^r^ Ward did putt mee to my choise whether I would be of Germin Wrights or the other; now Germins classe was so forward in Greke gram̄er as I cold verry hardly have overtaken them, so I wold be of the lower forme; we came up into the hie ende last Christide. As for my likinge of it, who cold mislike of sich a place, havinge sich kind usage att schole? & I giue most hartie thanks to Almightie God for that he hath disposed it so for my good & benefight. As for our borders, Tho: Wright & his brother are gone to Cambridge; they went a fortnight before Ester. None else but Abraham Caly, of whom before I wrote to you. All our frends are in good health; onely, our grandmother is nott very well. Our grandfather is departed out of this miserable life to a perpetual rest. When as I came last from my master, M^r^ Dickerson, he was in good health & sent commendations to you. So did M^r^ Ward. M^r^ Dickerson is married last Ester; his wife is bigge w^th^ child, reddy to be delivered, if nott she bee already. William Harbone is gone to Cambridge; he went that daie that Tho: Wright went. William Hall went to Cam: 2 monthes before; & Edmund Maier went to bee admitted then too, but he cold not. William Smith went to Cambridge this Easter.

The 2 Classe, as I suppose, shall be turned to the hye one. Charles Neuton is gone to Cambridge very latly; but of what col: he is I cannott learne. Henery Bridon sendeth salutations to you. I am in good health, I praise God for it; so are all our frends, so far as I can learne. Our new brother Deane is well, praised be God for itt. Thus, havinge nott more time, I committ you to the almightie Jesus.

Your loving brother, FORTH WINTHROPPE.

GROTON, April 17, 1623.

As for the printed booke of quarters which you wroght word of, I cannott reddilie find it, nor how surely send it. But my father will find it, & send it to you by my uncle Gostling, who will come shortly.

Remember me to my uncle & ante Downinge, & to Richard.

FORTH WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my verie lovinge Brother, M^r^ John Winthroppe, at Trinitie College, neere Dublin, give thes. Ireland.

MOST LOVINGE BROTHER, — The longe absens of my wrighting to you may make you ether thinke the bond of brotherlie love is broken in me, or else that ungratefulnes, which to God is most detestable, hath possessed my mind, or rather that sum impediment of sicknesse or any other diseases, by Gods just judgment for my sines & offences, hath befalen upon me. But thankes be to the Almightie that, thow my sines hath caled for great punishment, yet through his great goodnes he hath removed them from me. I could not therfore at this time, havinge so fitt an opportunitie & so honest a messenger, but take the occasion, not knowinge when I shal have sich a fitt opportunitie; for, as the poet saith, —

Fronte capillata, post est occasio calva.

So, if I should neclect this occasion, perhaps I might seldome or never enioy the like. I tharfore in hast wright to you, desiringe you that you will not be greved because I have omitted & lett passe the time so longe, because I have nott had a fitt & good one to send bye. I wright now, tharfore, desiringe that you would send me word of the wellfare of your selfe and of my ante wth you; for wth us there is a verye great desease, & at Cambridge many of the scholers are sicke of another sicknes; therefore I the rather wright unto you to know whether it be so wth you also. Thus, I remembring my love hartilie to my ant & also to your selfe in hast, I rest. My host & my hostesse remember their love to you & also Abraham Calie, for he came from Cambridge a little while before. M^{r} Gurdon the elder is departed verie latlie out of this life.

Youer loving brother, FORTHE WINTHROPPE.

I praie, brother, send me word whether you received the letters which I sent you sins Whitsuntide or noe. Lastlie, I praie wright to me as speedilie as you can.

BURIE S^{TE} EDMONDS, August 26, 1623.

FORTH WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP.

MOST LOVINGE FATHER, — I received your letters by S^{r} Neuton, & doe thanke you for yo^{r} good counsell & for yo^{r} kinde token. I delivered your token to my chamberfellow, whoe wth thanks retournes his servis. I had sent to you a fortnight agoe, but that, my tutor beinge at London, I hoped he had spoken wth you consearninge o^{r} quarttridge. I spoke wth him about it, who saieth he sent you a bill of both o^{r} expenses. He tould me y^{t} we weare behinde wth him 3^{lb} 13^{s}, & now an other month is come in since, which maketh it up 4^{lb}. If you will send us

money for him, you may safely deliver it to Hobson, the Cambridge carrier, by whom I send up now, markinge the letter for a mony letter.

My tutor remembreth his love to you, whoe said he had thought to have come to Groton this Whitsontide, but his inexpected journey to London staid the other. My mother & grandmother are in helth, frō whome I heard lately. S^{r} Harcoote senior (for the iunior is in the country) thanketh you for yo^{r} kind remembrance of him, & remembreth his service to you. Thus wth my duty remembred to you, & my love to all my friends in generall, allwaies desiringe yo^{r} blessings & praiers for a blessinge on my studies, I humbly leave you & yo^{r} affaires to the blessinge of the Allmighty, & rest

Yo^{r} obedient sonne, FORTH WINTHROP.

From CAMBRIDGE, May 1, 1627.

I would intreat you to send me downe some stuffe by the carrier for a sute, for I have great neede of one.

FORTH WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP.

[1627?]

MOST LOVINGE FATHER, — Havinge such an occasion as the cominge downe of Tho: Archisden, my chamberfellow, & S^{r} Caly, I thought good, though in some hast, to wright to you by reason of the sooddan iourney of these 2. I hope you are all in health, as I am here, blessed be God Allmighty, whom I humbly beseech to assist me most graciously by his Holy Spirrit to run the waies of godlyness & to shun the venomous & contagious vices of these outragious times, wherein I once was intangled, but hope by the good Spiritt of God to fly them more & more; although by my selfe I am utterly unable, yet I will not cease to put up my humble petitions & praiers to Him y^{t} is the Keeper of Israel, & doe likewise

desire yo^{r} praiers for the same. My tutor sent downe a letter to you, a while since, by one Devurux, who received it of Tho: Arkisden, I not knowinge of it. Now, since this Devurux sent a note to Tho: Archisden that he had forgot the letter, & his owne letter (for belike he sent one to you), I would desire you to send word whether you have received them or noe; for that Devurux, as I heare say, doeth use to take in hand the cariage of letters, & opens them & not delivereth them. I suppose you have heard of the news of o^{r} colledge businesse about the alteringe of a statute of the library; also, y^{t} the duke is about to make for the university. If not, these 2, S^{r} Caly & Tho: Ark: can certify you of them.

Thus wth my humble duty remembred to yo^{r}selfe & my mother, & love to the rest of my friends, allwaies desireing yo^{r} praiers & blessings, in haste I rest

Yo^{r} dutifull & obedient sonne, F. WINTHROP.

I would desire you to send me the shoes for w^{ch} I wrote you. I have need of some clothes, for these are worne out: wherefore I would entreat you, sometime when you shall see fitt, to send me up some stuffe for to make me clothes, or otherwise as you shall see most convenient.

FORTH WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.*

To his lovinge Brother, M^{r} John Winthrop, at his fathers house in Groton, dl^{r} in Suffolk. [1627?]

QUAMPRIMUM (frater charissime) velis remisq. e patriâ properabas, undiquaq. formidavi, ne Telemacho salvo nunquam visendus Ulysses: quamprimum autem illa ista fortunæ infortunia (ingrata novitas) accidere audivi, ingenti laboravi timore, ne quoniam *Omne capax movit urna nomen*, te quasi immaturum pomum infaustâ manu ceci-

* This must have been written on the safe return of John Winthrop, Jr., from the unfortunate expedition of the Duke of Buckingham. — EDS.

disse. Quamprimum vero te vela vertisse in meliora, et in patriam iterum rediisse audivi, risum (ut aiunt) Syracusium immittere valuissem; imo tantopere gavisus sum ut verbis non potui gaudium nec exprimere, nec recitare; imo tanto sum impletus gaudio, ut lineam non possum producere ampliorem. Gaudeo te bene valentem audire, quod in hesterno die ad aures perveniebat meas, et huius mei gaudii hanc brevem epistolam mitto ut testimonium. Vale. Tuus ut suus, FORTHEUS WINTHROPUS.

[TRANSLATION.]

As soon, dearest brother, as you were hurrying away from your country with all possible speed, I was beset with fears lest Telemachus, though safe himself, should never again behold Ulysses; but no sooner had I learned what misfortunes had occurred (unwelcome tidings), than I labored under an apprehension lest, as every name is shaken in the capacious urn (of fate), you might have fallen, like unripe fruit, by some adverse hand. But when I heard that you had turned your sails on a better course, and had again returned to your native land, I could have given what they call a Syracusan laugh. Indeed I rejoiced so greatly that I could not tell my joy, nor express it in words. Truly I am so filled with delight that I cannot write another line. I rejoice to hear that you are well, which came to my ears yesterday, and I send this brief letter as a testimony of my joy. Farewell. Thine as his own, FORTH WINTHROP.

FORTH WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.*

To his very lovinge Brother, Mr John Winthrop, at Mr Fones, at yᵉ Sine of yᵉ three Faunes, in yᵉ old Bailiffe, give theise, London.

[1628?]

Felicem Superi tibi concessere salutem,
Et talem posthac det Deus ipse tibi.

FRATRES nos sumus (frater aman:), et tamen quod mirum videatur, diversis matribus, diversa terrâ educti,

* This was probably written when John Winthrop, Jr., was proceeding on his Oriental tour. Both these Latin letters were written from Cambridge, where Forth was a student at Emmanuel College. — EDS.

educati, atq. exinde forte fortunâ evenit nos ex diversâ disciplinâ diversos mores, diversum inquam vitæ genus imbibere, et retinere. Ego enim Cant. Almæ Matris alumnus, si forte ejus nomen mereor, tanto amore, tanta cupiditate, et tam ingenti affectione, divina eius tecta et ædificia, sacrosancta Musarum præcepta, et illustres doctrinæ fontes prosequor et admiror, ut ibi inter divinas philosophorū sedes, naturæ secreta, natura in tacito quæ tenet ipsa sinu, scrutari et effodere, philosophiæ Labyrintha enucleare, et obscuras sacrarum literarum fontes, ut astrologus stellarum motus, ut agricola terrarum herbas, ut Œdipus ænigmatum nodos, ut infans matris mammillas, (nec inde mirares me post omnes istos infantem ponere: omnes enim cum ad scientiam theologiæ perveniunt, licet non solum φιλοσοφοι, verum etiam vere σοφοι in cæteris omnibus, habeantur, infantes sunt, tyrones, et insipientes, atq. cum omnia fecerunt hoc tantum sciunt, se nihil scire), imbibere decrevi, et, inceptis meis studiisq. Deo favente, adipisci. Ubi tamen longius peregrinationis iter, quam tu, suscipio, inter libros tamen est, ubi brevi temporis spatio ad Constantinopolum, imo ad Indos, sicco pede liceat mihi navigare, nec per insulas redire infortunatas, nisi irato genio polus ingenii mei arcticus nebulis absconderetur, adeo ut navis meæ inventionis contra scopulos barbari sillogysmi naufragium faceret; ut Hispanus nescio quis, in non nulla historiâ, qui post longam peregrinationis explicationem, insolenti regnandi desiderio, contra imbellem Persianum (?) bellum ferebat, et furioso verborum gladio caput ejus vulnerabat: nec mirum. Omnes enim Hispani tanto imperandi feruntur desiderio, ut nullus totius terrarum orbis angulus suarum virium relictus est imperitus.

Sed tamen amisso quæramus seria ludo. Hic status, atq. hæc est rerum fortuna mearum. Tu autem in aliena terra nutritus, relictâ patriâ, incognitas gentes moresq. ignotos videndi, spectandi, cognoscendi laboras desiderio;

atque i pede fausto, tecum Deus inter maris scopulos sit dux, ad quem, tanquam ad asylum, et sacram vestræ salutis anchoram, confuge, ut confidas; confide ut salutem ab omnibus periculis vos omnes habeatis; ad cuius benedictionem, conservationem, et providentiam præter omnem fælicitatem mitto et committo, idq. propter Iesum Christum servatorem nostrum, qui est Via, Vita, et Veritas omnibus sibi confugientibus. Vale, ut bene valeas cura.

Tuus usq. ad mortem, FORTH WINTHROP.

[TRANSLATION.]

WE are brothers (beloved brother); and yet, what may seem strange, brought up and educated by different mothers * and on different soils, it happens that from our different discipline we have derived different habits, and pursue a different kind of life. I, indeed, an alumnus of Cambridge, my Alma Mater, — if I may deserve that title, — cling to her hallowed halls and chapels, to her sacred precepts of the Muses, and to her illustrious fountains of learning, with so much ardor and affection, and admire them all so greatly, that, there amid the divine abodes of philosophers, I have decided to search out and unravel the secrets which Nature still holds in her silent bosom, to penetrate the labyrinths of philosophy and the obscure sources of sacred letters, even as an astrologer observes the motions of the stars, as the husbandman the plants of the earth, as Œdipus his knotty enigmas, or as an infant clings to the mother's breast; and with God's blessing on my efforts and studies to acquire what I seek. Nor wonder that I name the infant after all those other searchers for truth; for all, indeed, when they come to the science of theology, though they may be esteemed as not only lovers of wisdom but even as already wise men in all other things, are but as infants, tyros, and simpletons, and, when they have done all, know only that they know nothing.

* John Winthrop, Jr., went early to Ireland, and was educated at the University of Dublin. Forth was brought up in England, and was an alumnus of Emmanuel College, Cambridge. This may have been his meaning when he speaks of different mothers and different soils. They were both sons of Mary Forth, the first wife of Governor Winthrop. Forth, however, was but two years old when his own mother died, and he fell under the charge of another wife of his father. — EDS.

When, however, I enter on a longer journey than you have undertaken, it is only among my books; where in a little space of time I can sail to Constantinople, and even reach the Indies with a dry foot, not to return by any unfortunate islands, unless, by some angry fate, the north pole of my genius should be obscured by clouds, so that the ship of my invention should founder among the rocks of some barbarous syllogism; even as I know not what Spaniard, in some book of history, who, after a long extent of wandering, with an insolent desire of a kingdom, made war upon a powerless Persian (?), and wounded his head with a furious weapon of words. No wonder; for all Spaniards are so carried away with a desire for dominion, that no corner of the world is left unacquainted with their strength.

But, abandoning such trifling, let us turn to something serious. Here I am fixed, and such is the fortune of my life. But you, nourished on a foreign soil, your country left behind, are laboring with the desire of seeing unknown lands, and of beholding strange customs; and so go on with a fortunate foot, and may God be your guide among the rocks of the ocean. To him fly as to an asylum and the sacred anchor of your safety. Trust in him that you and those with you may all be safe from every peril. To whose blessing, preservation, and providence, beyond all other felicity, I commit and commend you, for the sake of Jesus Christ our Saviour, who is the Way, the Life, and the Truth to all who make him their refuge. Farewell. Take care of your health.

Thine until death,

FORTH WINTHROP.

FORTH WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP.

MOST LOVINGE FATHER, — The consideration of that saying, *Literæ non erubescunt*, hath moved me to cause you to understand that by letters w^{ch} bashfullnesse would not suffer me to utter, but sealed up my mouth in silence. The heathen could say, *Tu nihil invitâ dices faciesve Mynervâ.* I would be loath soe far to violate the lawes of nature, or infringe the præcepts of nurture & education,

as to undertake any enterprize of moment wthout yo^{r} leave, knowledg, consent, & license. That therefore I may have yo^{r} councell & direction, I desire that from me you may understand that I doe beare affection in such sort as God may approve, & wth yo^{r} agreem^{t} may in time blesse wth his holy ordinance of mariage, to my cosen Ursula, my aunt Fones her daughter,* yet have I made noe mention of any such thing; nor till I shall knowe yo^{r} will, pleasure, & advice heerin, will I. To yo^{r} wisdome, therefore, doe I most humblye submitte myselfe, & earnestly desiring yo^{r} prayers that God may direct me for the best, I shall awaite the expectation of yo^{r} councell, instruction, & direction, what best you in yo^{r} wisdome shall see most fittinge for me to be done or lefte undone; & soe committinge this to you & you to the protection of the Allmighty, wth my most humble duty remembred to yo^{r}selfe, my uncle & aunt Downing, wth my love to my cosens, I rest & remaine

Yo^{r} obedient sonne,

FORTH WINTHROP.

From GROTON, Novemb: 17, 1629.

FORTH WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP.

MOST LOVING FATHER, — S^{r}, my uncle Gostling received a letter from Colechester to my brother John, &, thinkinge it had concerned some businesse about the carriage of yo^{r} goods thither, brake it open; wherein perceiving that there was declared the scearchers demande custome, & my Lord Chamberline his warrant, or else to search the goods (as you shall see expressed in that letter, w^{ch} I have sent you enclosed in this); my

* Ursula was daughter of the second wife of Thomas Fones by her first husband, Bezaleel Sherman, of Ipswich. She was step-sister to the wives of John Winthrop, Jr., and Henry Winthrop. For a touching letter from her after Forth's death, see Life and Letters of John Winthrop. — EDS.

uncle Gostlinge desired me to write to you, to entreate you to send downe directions to us what you would have done in this businesse; & if you have my Lord Chamberline his warrant (if you shall see soe fitting) to send it downe, y^t^ the scearchers may see it for there satisfaction. Thus hopinge of yo^r^ wealfare, desiringe yo^r^ prayers & blessinge, & beseeching Allmighty God to blesse & prosper you in these yo^r^ waighty affaires, entreatinge you if you can conveniently to send me downe an hatte, of w^ch^ I stand in need, & to remember my service to my uncle and aunt Downing & my love to my brothers w^th^ you. W^th^ my most humble duty to yo^r^ selfe remembred, I rest & remayne

Yo^r^ obedient sonne, FORTH WINTHROP.

From GROTON, Feb. 2, 1629.

My aunt Fones desires to be remembred to you; & my cosen Ursula, w^th^ her duty remembred, beseecheth yo^r^ praiers & blessinge.

FORTH WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his loving Brother, Mr. John Winthrop, at Groton, these. Suff.

[1630.]

MOST LOVING BROTHER, — The great desire I have to heare of all o^r^ friends wealfare w^th^ you, having never heard from you since I came downe, & the great love where w^th^ I am bound to you for all yo^r^ true brotherly kindnesses, makes me to neglect noe convenient occasion whereby I might understand the one & make in some poore measure apparent the other. We have certaine newes of my fathers safe arivall in N: E: the 13 of June, by a shippe that came to Bristoll from the plantation in New Plimmouth. We doe dayly expect more shippes. Thus being in some hast, desiring you to remember my duty to my mother, uncle & aunt Gostling, & uncle &

aunt Downing, when you see them, my harty love to my sister Martha, sister Winthrop & sister Mary, cosen Jem, Tho. Arkisden, & all the rest of o^{r} friends with you. Hoping shortly to heare from you, wth my best respects to yo^{r}selfe, I rest

Yo^{r} ever loving brother, FORTH WINTHROP.

My cosen Ursula is about wrighting to all her friends wth you. In the mean time she remembers her duty & love.

FORTH WINTHROP TO MARY WINTHROP.*

LOVING SISTER, — You draw in the same yoake wth us, you laboure under the same burthen, & are afflicted wth the same crosse. Be it therefore yo^{r} wisdome (as I know it is) to let yo^{r} demeanour soe clearly shine through this cloudy tempest, as o^{r} distressed sister may read comfort in yo^{r} eyes & consolation in yo^{r} speeches. We are all well here (blessed be God), though very sorrowfull. My cozen Ursula remembers her affectionate love to you. I hope shortly to see you. In the meane time, wth my true love to you, I rest

Yo^{r} truly loving brother, FORTH WINTHROP.

EXON, Septem. 25, 1630.

Remember my love to my sister Mary, cozen Anne, the mayds, &c. Remember me to all at my uncle Gostlings, & to S^{r} Arkisden.

---

* This was written on hearing that his brother Henry had been drowned immediately after his arrival at Salem, in New England, and only two months before Forth's own death. — EDS.

LETTERS OF STEPHEN WINTHROP.*

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO MARGARET WINTHROP.

To my much honered mother, M^rs^ Winthrope, at hir howse in Boston, these p^r^sent. New England.

Deare Mother, — My humble duty rememberd vnto you, w^th^ my harty love to my brothers. Havinge this ocation to wright by this first shipe, I thought it my duty to sende you word of my wealfeare, althowghe I shall not be longe behinde them. My vnckles & auntes are all very well. I have a letter for you, but shall not sende it now. Mony is very scarce here. You were willing that I should have had 100^l^ for my owne vse, w^ch^ I did reseve; but I am forced to laie out againe to pay for somme thinges you sent for, w^ch^ are bought, and will comme over with vs. I have browght yo^r^ thinges from

* Stephen Winthrop, fourth son of the first Governor Winthrop, and oldest son of his third wife, Margaret Tyndall, was born at Groton, March 24, 1618–9. He came to New England with his father, in 1630, when a boy of twelve, and subsequently became Recorder of Boston and a representative. He made repeated visits to the mother-country, and about 1646 obtained a commission in the Parliamentary Army. His father's letters speak of him as in command of a troop of horse at Worcester, and as having done good service in Scotland. He rose rapidly to the rank of colonel, besides representing Bampff and Aberdeen in one of Cromwell's Parliaments, where he is recorded by Burton to have taken some part in debate. Roger Williams, writing to John Winthrop, Jr., in 1656, says: "Your brother Stephen succeeds Major-General Harrison." His health became impaired by military service, and he died in London in 1659, in his forty-second year, leaving a widow and several daughters. His will contains a conditional bequest of £100 to the poor of Boston. His wife was Judith Rainsborough, sister of Colonel Rainsborough of the Parliamentary Army, and sister also of Mrs. Thomas Coytmore, the fourth wife of Governor Winthrop. At the date of the first of these letters he was evidently on a visit to his mother's family in England. "Chelmes House," to which he alludes, was a seat of the Tyndalls in Essex. — Eds.

Chense howse, and put them in a chest. Yo^{r} feather bed is left behinde. I know not y^{e} reason. If [you] had pleased to acquaint me wth thoese thinges, I would have shewed my willingenes to doe you serves. I have noe newse to wright. I rest your

Dewtifull sonne,

STEPHEN WINTH.

MARCH 20, 1637[–8].

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For my honered Brother, M^{r} Jo: Winthrop, present these. Boston.

SIR, — My vnckle Downinge promising to give you a full accompt of all buisnes y^{t} concernes vs makes me intend to be breife in my relation. You will heare by all of o^{r} safe arrivall, & y^{e} losse of y^{e} two shipps y^{t} went to Maligo; of o^{r} troubles wth Aulderman Buckly, who arrested all o^{r} goods & is at sute wth some of vs.* Yo^{r} bill vp̄ the iron mercha^{ts} will not be accepted. Only they tell vs of 400^{li} w^{ch} we shall hav; but I know not yet what it wilbe. They will put out theire mony to be paid 20 p̄ cent in N. E. Heere is great complaint ag^{t} vs for o^{r} severetye ag^{t} Anabaptist. It doth discourag any people from coming to vs for fear they should be banished if they disent from vs in opinion. Y^{e} miserye of this kingdome increases: such taxes & excises y^{t} people know not how to live. French & Dut[c]h declares them selves for y^{e} kinge, as y^{e} Dutch embasidor did declare in open parlm^{t} since y^{e} treaty broke of.

Major Sedgwick, M^{r} Rusell, & M^{r} Maverick & Trerise were they y^{t} did informe ag^{t} y^{e} country vnder theire hands. We are inquiring a chapm̄ for yo^{r} black lead.

---

* Madame La Tour having gained a suit in our court against the captain and owner of the vessel in which she had come over, they caused one of the jury and Winthrop, who was the recorder of the court, to be arrested on their arrival in England. See Winthrop's History of New England, II. 201, 248; Memorial History of Boston, I. 290. — EDS.

There is some of it sent into France for triall. We hope we shall setle all yo^{r} buisnes & o^{r} returne in y^{e} Cambridg shipp a month after this. My respects to my sister & all o^{r} freinds; & desiringe yo^{r} prayer, I continue

Yo^{r} most engaged brother,

STEP. WINTHROP.

LOND., March 1, 44[-5].

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP.

[TENERIFFE, 1645.]

S^{R}, — It hath pleased God to give vs a saef arrivall at y^{e} Teneriffe, although o^{r} passage was somethinge more longe then ordinary, & the windes contrary & tempestious, in so much y^{t} M^{r} Whetheridge was forced to beare vp for a time. We are come to a very badd markett for o^{r} goods heere, never beinge knowen more plentye of provision, nor y^{t} so cheape. O^{r} [*torn*] will yeeld not above five shillings a bushell [*torn*] fish hardly w^{t} it cost, or flesh will not yeeld so much: & y^{t} w^{ch} helps all is y^{t} the wines proved not well this yeare; but God knowes what is best for vs. I hope he will give contentation wth what portion of this world he please to bestowe vp̃ me. Though things tends continually to my observation to bring me to a lowe condition, my greatest care (God knowes) is for my wiff & my other relations, & not for my self. God hath given me more then I could have expected, & I thinke some times & beleve, though weary, y^{t} we shall not want what ever is good for vs. Heere we find many shipps of o^{r} country [*torn*] (thancks be to God) brings good newes from England. The Parlem^{t} still p^{r}vaileth. The Kinge hath been once more beaten; & Bristoll is taken, wth Basing Howse, Newarck, & Exeter streightly besedged. Sir John Mucknell his great shipp is taken by some of the Parlem^{t}. Prince Rupert & Maurice have made their pease wth Parlem^{t} & are going for

Holland. Prince Rupert yeelded vp Bristol to the Parlem, w^ch occationed the breach. Heere are divers of the Kings p̃te come to this iland, twenty capt., & they begin to fly every where to all p̃ts, & it is thought y^e warre is at an end. Only the Presbeterian Goverm^t is resolved on, & y^e other are at a losse & cannot tell where they shall find rest. Sir Ral. Hopton will not be p̃doned, & therefore stands vpõ his guard at Pende Castle. There are but fower excepted in the pease, as they say. West Chester is taken & Corke [?] Castle. Since I began to write this letter, here arrived ship from Plimouth, who saith the peace is not concluded nor expected.*

If the peace be not concluded in England, there will certenly be warre w^th Holand, & they like wise (as it is thought) will not agree amongst themselves. They did imbargo some English shipps before. Some of these came from London, & y^e Parlem^t were p̃vidinge to fetch them by force. Y^e Holanders likewise p̃vided for these masters y^t came last from London. [*Torn*] verily beleves y^t there hath beene a fight betweene them. Capt. Battan, who is admirall of the Narrowe Seas, had orders to aproch y^e coast of Holond to theire succor, if need should be.

The next thing I shall intimat to you, of wh^t hath vnexpectedly p^rsented it selfe to my consideration, is a matter deserving yo^r determination from more cleere vnderstanding then mine owne; & if I have failed, it is accompanied w^th much care & diligence to y^e contrary. We had not beene longe heare before my brother Samuell expressed to me some thoughts he had of staying heere, w^th some merch^t to be perfected in y^t calling (w^ch was y^t w^ch he seemed most to close w^th all); & resoluing not to trust to his study for his future maintainance, did thinke it his

* Mrs. Hutchinson, in her Life of her husband, mentions the taking of Westchester, in connection with the other military events referred to in this letter. They all occurred in the summer or autumn of 1645. — Eds.

best cource to setle to some setled callinge; w^ch^ reason I confesse I could not overthrow, espetially when I knew not how better to p^r^ferre him at London, where they would have looked for a so̅me of mony w^th^ him, & have had him for long time, & it may be to his small benifitt also. The man y^t^ now he shalbe w^th^all is one M^r^ Ferdinando Bodge, who is by all y^t^ know him reputed honest & relidgious, & y^t^ small aquaintance I have had w^th^ him gives me to think so of him. He hath not beene longe heere; but his employm^t^ is as great as any mans in y^e^ iland, & it increaseth much yearly. He seemes to be very desirous of his company, & providence hath so ordered, by reason of his new begunn trade w^th^ New England, y^t^ both his cheife servents are sent to N. E. to order his busines there; so y^t^ my brother shall p^r^sently stepp into the best of his imploym^t^ & be betrusted w^th^ all he hath, as he hath p̣mised me. And indeed he hath noe help for it; for he hath only one servent more, w^ch^ is a knights sonne of Kent, whom he finds not capable of any buisnes of trust or importance. I could say much more in this buisnes, but I spare till God give another opertunitye. I am well pswaded it may be for his good. Heere are more then one or two y^t^ have got in a short time good estates, who had nothing but theire owne diligence & faithfullnes to preferr them. It is a place of greatest liberty to Protestants of any p̣t in Spaine, though mens privat [*torn*] theire cheife helpe. I could wish these gentlm̃ might find all incoragment y^t^ might be in this theire first enterprise. Although theire carrgo be y^e^ most wine, they will y^e^ next yeare furnish the country w^th^ all sorts of comodityes from France & England for trucke of fish & corne; but now it could not be, for this gentleman is a stranger, & I suppose will expect some speciall favour from you. I have advised them to come to my brother Adam, to whom I have written; & they doe wholly [*illegible*] vp my advice. It will not be best to [*illegible*] as

they cannot be ꝑvided for in yo^{r} howse, yet [*illegible*] well accom̄odated in some other, it wilbe necessary that some care may be taken. I have sent you [*illegible*] of wine for your sef^{s} & my brothers. You may please to remember my aunt Downing. It is redd Canary, such as is rarly seene in this iland. Y^{e} whole iland doth not afford five pipes yearly. It is very good at p^{r}sent, & I hope it will so come to yo^{r} hands. I shall not say more at p^{r}sent, but desire yo^{r} prayers & blessing, & desire you will present duty & respects, according as I am bound; & so I rest

Yo^{r} dutifull sonne, STEPH. WINTHROP.

S^{R}, — You may please to take notice of [*illegible*]. If you take occation to write to M^{r} Boddg, y^{t} wilbe expected you take y^{e} like notice of M^{r} David [*illegible*], who is his p̃tner in all buisnes; & my brother Samuell is equally ingaged to them both, who p^{r}sents there service unto you. *Verte si placet.*

M^{r}. Stephens supposeth he may have a brother ther in one Capt. Strong's shipp, & desire you will doe him all lawfull favour.*

Indorsed, " Sonne Stephen, Teneriffe."

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his much honered Brother, M^{r} John Winthrop, at Boston, N. E.

SIR, — I rec'd yo^{r}, for w^{ch} I give you thancks. I am very glad to heer of yo^{r} wealfear & my sister, wthall y^{e} rest of o^{r} deare freinds. God hath been pleased to give me a safe arrivall to London, were we find all o^{r} freinds

* The ink with which this letter was written was of so bad composition that it has entirely destroyed the paper in many places, so that even the outline of the words cannot be traced. — EDS.

in health & y^e^ kingdome eased of many of theire feares in respect of y^e^ Kings p̃tie. Only theire is other difference begin to arrise out of y^e^ dust. Y^e^ Parlm^t^ & y^e^ Scotts doe not well accord. They are to del. vp all theire strong hould of the English, w^ch^ they refuse to doe but vp̃ such high termes as will not be consented vnto. Y^e^ like difference is like to be betweene y^e^ cittye & y^e^ Parl^mt^, though not vp̃ y^e^ like grownds. Sir Ralph Hopton is come in w^th^ all his forces in y^e^ west, but himselfe is gone to France, y^e^ Prince to Cilly. Sir Jackob Ashly is taken w^th^ his whole army. Y^e^ King hath noe forces left considerable; but stands out, demands great things. Y^e^ Parlm^t^ hath given M^r^ Petter * 200^l^ p̱ ann̄ to him & his heires for ever; & indeed his interest in them is great, & as litle in the citty vp̃ y^t^ respect.

I am very much troubled with the Auldman,† w^ch^ adds very much to my other troubles; for a ptcul^r^ account of yo^r^ buisnes as yet I can not give you worthy the sendinge, only ashure you I will doe w^t^ I am able, though I shall never answere yo^r^ deservings; by [my?] bills y^t^ my brother sent are not paid, nor wilbe, I suppose. I know not w^t^ to write more at p^r^sent. Capt. Hawkins is cast away againe in y^e^ Cambridge shipp; but y^e^ psons are safe. Rem̃ber my respects to my deare sister; p̱swad my wife to be cheerfull; tender my respect to M^rs^ Lack, M^rs^ Simond, &c. My she cosin Keane is growne a great preacher. Pardon my confused meathod, & ever comande

Yo^r^ much ingaged brother,

St. Winthrop.

Lond: 27 March, 46.

Indorsed, "Brother Steven, p̱ Capt. Leveret."

---

* The Rev. Hugh Peter. He had married the widow of Edmund Reade, father of the second wife of John Winthrop, Jr. — Eds.

† This must mean *Alderman* Barkley. See Winthrop, Hist. of N. E. II. 248. — Eds.

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For his honered Brother, M^r. Jo. Winthrop, thes, Boston, N. E.

Honered Sir, — Although I am happy in this opertunitye of writinge to my freinds, yet I am more vnhapy in y^t I cannot make vse of it so farre as to injoy them; but I hope all wilbe for y^e best in y^e end. I have nothing to write, but to repeet w^t I have formerly writen, & desire you still to be earnest in sending me all the supplies you can, y^t so I may disgag my selfe & you, then w^ch disapointment nothing could be more grevious to any y^t are ingenious. They are all very well contented till the next returne. I have not yet mad one penny of all y^e adventure I had to Spaine. This kingdome is yet much vnsetled, although heere be noe enmy appearinge, y^e king will not signe y^e ꝓpositions nor yeild to y^e Parla^t, w^ch causes many jelousies. I know not w^t more to write, but crave yo^r prayers, & am, as

Alwaies, yo^r very much oblidged brother,

St. Winthrop.

Worcester, Aug. 23, 46.

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP.*

To his much honored Father, Jo. Winthrop, Esq^r, Governor of y^e Massaches[ets], These, in New Engl[and].

S^r, — I received you^rs by my wif, who (through God his goodnes) is safly arrived heere w^th her litle ones, for all w^ch mercy I desire I may be fownd answerably thankfull. We heard before of my deare mothers departure, w^ch was very sad tidings to me, & my losse was as much in it as any sonnes could be in a mother; but I know God calls

* This letter is also printed in the "Life and Letters of John Winthrop," II. 337. — Eds.

me to submission, & to drawe more neere to himsefe, whose ꝑvidence over vs is instead of all relations, o^r^ interest in him being only durable. Y^e^ consideration wherof quiets my spirit, & y^t^ w^ch^ accompaned this sadd tidings (as if this had not beene more then nature could have submitted quietly vnto) was y^e^ relation of yo^r^ owne sadd & dangerous siknes; but seeing it pleased God yet to continue you to vs, I shall say no more of y^t^, but rejoyce in Gods mercy & admire his wisdome, in y^t^ he aflicteth not but [by] measure & will not lay more uꝑ vs then we are able to beare. S^r^, it saddnes me when I thinke of remotnes from you & y^e^ rest of my friends w^th^ you, & I question not but ꝑvidence will so worke y^t^ I may see yo^r^ face againe, though I see a cleere ꝑvidence likwise at ꝑsent in my stay heere, & I find God ownes me in my imployment, but my thoughts worke much toward N. E., & if I see a call of God, I shalbe very ready to obay it. This kingdom is in a very vnsetled condition, & it is wonder all falls not in peices in our day; but at p^r^sent I cannot give you so ꝑticular an acco^t^ of it as I would, because some occasion hinders me from being at London this six weeks, & y^e^ shipp I vnderstand is goeing; for w^ch^ reason I shall write to fewe nor about any busnes, but desire you to remembr me to all o^r^ frends; & so earnestly begging yo^r^ prayers & blessings, I rest, Sir, yo^r^ most obedient sonne,

STEPH. WINTHROP.

RIGAT, 2 March, 47[-8].

Sir, I thank you for my mother's ring & Bible you were pleased to send me. My wife is at y^e^ Downes w^th^ hir brother at this time. I suppose she will p^r^sent hir duty to you in a letter hirself, y^e^ shipp goeing that way.*

* The body of this letter is in a different hand and in ink of a different color from the signature and the postscript. — EDS.

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For my honered brother Jo: Winthrop, Esq^r^, Junjor, These, New England.

HONERED BROTHER, — I received yo^r^, & am joyfull to heare of yo^r^ & my sisters welefare, though all my cõferts this yeare were mixt w^th^ y^e^ sadd newes of my mother[s] death. My losse in it is very much, & as much as could be in a mother; but I know God cann make vp all to vs in himselfe, w^ch^ is y^e^ only durable comfort. Sir, for yo^r^ matter of acco^t^, I wish I were as able as willing to putt such an ishue to it as you doe expect. Y^e^ matter in dispute, it seemd, is only about a suposed proffit, w^ch^ I question not but to make appeare to any mans judgm^t^ y^t^ there was none made of it to this day, though this is come vp for y^e^ care I had to save your principle, w^ch^ is paid you; for had I not vrged my vnckle Downing to have taken vp some goods for you, after he had receivd & paid away your mony, & had them also mad over to me, you had had nothing. But I am sure I cannot gaine for every penny that I could make of my estate, since hath been imployed to pay those ingagm^ts^, & will not doe it. I am involued in such acco^ts^ by it y^t^ I can[t] tell whither ever I shall git cleere or noe. I am very farre from y^e^ least intention of doeing you any wrong, whom I am so related vnto; sure, it is not possible I should doe wrong willingly. M^r^ Peeter, I beleeve, will take care of y^t^ you write about. He tells me he intends you much, & pceive he hath many thoughts of you, but noe returne nor answer to me. I [know not?] what to say more at p^r^sent, but desire y^e^ Lord to guid you & prosper you in yo^r^ vndertaking, in whose filicitye I shall take much pleasure. For newes I must referre you to y^e^ passiners. My cosin Parks remember his love to you & desires you to advise M^r^ Bright w^t^ were best to

be done w^th^ his farme he bought of you. He saith he would have it sould or put into some way he might make some ꝑffit of it, he having had nothing for it since he bought. Thus much he wished me to certifie you. Thus, desiring you to present my kind love & service to my sister & cosins, w^th^all my friends,

I remain & shall bee
constantly yo^r^ faithfull brother,
St. Winthrop.

6 March, 47[-8].

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my honred brother Jo. Winthrop, Esq^r^. These.

[1649.]

Honered Sir, — We have longe expected the happy howre wherin we might heere of yo^r^ wealfare, but noe shipps comes to vs. The last was M^r^ Trerise, but noe letters, but one from my father. Since, we have had many turnes of things, w^ch^ I suppose you have heard of; some more latly it may be not, therefore I shall relate one or two, viz. the coming of the army out of the North. They p^r^sented the Parlm^t^ w^th^ a remonstrance or petition, w^ch^ being slighted and not considered of by the Parlm^t^, the army marched imeadjatly vp to Lond., & w^th^in two or three dayes, in a morning, sett guards about the howse & w^th^held all those from coming to sett in the howse who were for a treaty w^th^ y^e^ King & y^e^ calling in the Scotts, & y^e^ rest voted the triall of the King, who is since beheaded, w^th^ Duk[e] Hambleton, Lord Holand, Lord Caple, & more I belejve will suffer yet; but I canot inlarg to ꝑticuler, passingers & bookes [of News] will informe best. I shall send my father some. They have voted the kingly goverm^t^ downe, & likewise the Lords; & the Howse of Comons to be supreame. All is quiet, but I know not how long it will last. France are in warrs

vpp̃ the same quarell, but Parris is beseiged streightly. Rusha & Denmarck in broiles, & New England seems to be the only safe place, where I beleive we must come, good store at length if we cann.

For the buisnes of account, I am sorry I must mencone it, but wish rather I were in a cappassity to put it past disput an other way; but truly, Sir, however any may judge, this I know to be true: I am noe ganer by y^{t} buisnes & vndertaking, w^{ch} was between my vnckle & ourselves and it is poynte of proffitt only y^{t} you claime, and not for yo^{r} pticul^{r} goods nejther, soe if it be, it is due from him y^{t} rec^{d} them; but in the whole there was above 600^{li} worth of cordag, first penny; y^{t} doth not produce noe maner of way 400^{l}. Besides, the disadvantage to me is considerable, y^{t} I have paid for all y^{t} in ready mony in London, or for other goods w^{ch} paid for y^{t} in N. E., w^{ch} is all one in effect, & you know w^{t} losse y^{t} is: but it is beyond disput y^{t} buisnes hath swalowed vp all y^{t} I had, except my land in N. E., & all is not yet paid heere, y^{t} had I not some imploym^{t} y^{t} p^{r}serves me, I might rott in prison. I have not had one penny out of N. E. as to my mayntainance since I cam. My thinks [Methinks] my vnckle y^{t} brought me into these snares & vndone condition might soe farre consider, if he cannot or will not help me, yet might justifie me in point of creditt, when it is so evident to all y^{t} heare it w^{t} wrong he hath done me, & how confessed by himselfe when he was heer ꝑmising vnder his hand to pay 200^{li} heer, w^{ch} still he left of my score. But Ile say noe more. I delight not in this discource, but sattisfied in y^{t} I am your faithfull truly loving brother,

S. Winthrop.

Myn & wifes kind respects & love to my sister & nephew [&] neeses.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Broth. Steven."

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my honored brother, Jo : Winthrop, Esq^r^, these p^r^sent.

Honored Sir, — I have not received any from you this yeare nor the last, but I vnderstood by my brother Adams letter y^t^ you are all well, for w^ch^ I blesse God. My brother Adam writes me word of many letters I should receive by one M^r^ Poulte, but I never received them. Y^e^ mony my brother Raynborowe should pay for my mother will not be payd till he & his brother's widdowe are agreed. There buisnes is vppon arbitration, but till it be done I cannot gitt some monyes I layd out of my owne pursse for them. I haue sent M^r^ Greenwood such word. The newes heere you will haue more new then I cann tell you, for I am in Wales, & am left w^th^ some horrsse to keepe quiett these partts. My Lord Cromwell is made Lord Gen^ll^ of all the forces (my Lord Fairfax laying downe his commission), & is marching into Scottland w^th^ all speed, if not there by this time. Ireland is in a measure reduced, the Bishops army being beaten last week; 3 or 4 thousand slane uppon the place. France very full of disturbance, w^ch^ cannot be healed certeinly. The Prince of Orang & the States differences grow wider, and like to breake into a flame. Noe perfect peace in Germany, though the Prince Electer hath much restored to him. Litle isshue of the warre between the Turke & Venetian; the Venetian feares he shall hardly hould out. *Verte quæso.*

Y^e^ Portingale & o^r^ State is uppon the matter brocken; he refussing to lett o^r^ fleet fight w^th^ Prince Ruperts, but suffer his men to fall uppon o^r^ when they come a shore. Gen^ll^ Blake hath seased on 5 shipps coming from Brasill of his, & tenn more y^t^ were bowned thither. The Spanyard laughes at this, & though the Parlm^t^ imbasidour was slaine, yet they haue done justice in it, & proffesse much hon^r^ to this State. Gen^l^ Deane took last week about 13

shipps bound for Scottland, w^th^ arms & horses; yet heere is a rumor y^t^ Argile & the Kirke haue sent to treat w^th^ my Lord Gen^ll^, but I am not certaine of y^t^. These are the cheif passages I cann remember, being at such a distance from London. I shall not inlarg, but desire yo^r^ prayers & off all the rest of my freinds. My kind respects & love to my good sister I pray present, w^th^ my love to all my litle nephews & neices. My duty to my unckle Downing & aunt, & y^t^ familly, not forgitting my mother, who hath lost so much w^th^ us all, & God only can suply to us & hir. I pray p^r^sent my service to the mags^ts^, elders, & all o^r^ ancient & deare friends, Cosin Tring, Major Gibbons, Major Sedgwick, & Cosn Stoder. I pray advise my brother Adam what to doe w^th^ my farme & iland * & howse, y^t^ it may be repayed & yield me something to live on hereafter; for I expect not to setle in England, but to returne amongst you when I may not be burdensome, but rather helpful. My wife is well, salutes you all very kindly, & loves New England well. God hath given us a daughter y^t^ is well at nurss. I must take leave, though very loath now I am discoursing w^th^ you; but I trust the Lord will cast o^r^ habitation neerer togither, y^t^ we againe see each other w^th^ joy of hartt; till when & always I shall remaine, sir, yo^r^ very faithfull brother & servant, S. Winthrop.

[Wales,] 14 July, 50.

Indorsed, "Stephen," by John Winthrop, Jr.

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my hon^r^ed brother, John Winthrop, Esq^r^, present these att Boston or elsewhere, in New England.

Heriford, Feb: 6: 50[–51].

Deare Sir, — I have latlye had the knowledge of yo^r^ health & prosperitye, togither w^th^ my sister & my deare

* He owned "Prudence Island," in Narragansett Bay, and certain real estate in and near Boston, including "the Greene by the Springe." See Suffolk Deeds, Lib. I. — Eds.

nephewse & neeses, & allthough I had not the inteligence by any letter from yo^{r}selfe, yet it gave me a great deale of pleasure & joy in the vnderstanding of it, it having such strength of reason to have a perfect influence vppon me, & truly, sir, if you did not heare from me last somer, it was not because I did not remember myselfe so farr as to write to you, but because they did some way or other miscarry before they arrived to you. I hope, therefore, you will not nurish any evill conceivm^{t} of me, who I am sure cann never forgitt to love nor serve you in wh^{t} I am able. For news I know not wh^{t} to write to you; for what is past every one cann relate to you, & what is to come I cannot tell, but to wittnes wth rest y^{t} God hath done great things heare in England, Scotland, & Irland, the Parlm^{t} interest still gaininge, & the late differences amongst the Scott like to further it very much. What God will bringe out of all this, is the thing in expectation. Powers falls downe apace, & not any persecuting spiritt either in nation or person doth stand when discouered. God declares so perticulerly ag^{t} that spirite, y^{t} it breaks any man to peices y^{t} is fownd in it. The Lord in mercye keepe it from N. E., or else it will spoyle yo^{r} farmes, shipp, & iron works, for this is certeinly the age in w^{ch} y^{t} spirit must be bruised. I have not to enlarge, but hartily to subscribe myselfe, sir, yo^{r} faith. brother & servnt,

S. Winthrop.

I pray present my affecconat love & respects to my deare sister, my love to my cosin, my due respect to all o^{r} frends.

Indorsed "Brother Steven."

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my honored Brother, Jo: Winthrop, Esq^r^, these present, att Pequod or elsewhere in New England.

Deare & Honored Brother, — I received y^rs^, & thanck you most kindly for it. It was much refreshing to me, though it repeated a great matter of sadnes to me, even the losse of my deare brother,* w^th^ whom I was brought vpp so constantly; but I know the Lord sitts in heaven, & doth what ever he will, & we must submitt to his pleasure. I should have writte vnto you before, but y^t^ I knew not when the shipps went. Jo. Tinker promised to call on me, but failed me. I have sent a letter of attorny over to you. I am bould to put in your name y^t^ the others may the better take yo^r^ advice, though I should not put the trouble of the busnes vpp̃ you. Truly I doe valew what I have there; for, could I be assured of my health, I thinck I should come away imeadiatly, for I have noe health heare, & I have beene this two years extreamly troubled w^th^ the *zeatica*, & am just now goeing to the Bath to see if y^t^ may remedy it. My much lying in y^e^ wet feilds vppon the grownd hath brought it vppon me, as it hath vppon many others. It makes my life very vncomfortable. For newes wh^t^ should I write to you? Every passinger will be able to tell you the latest. At present the warres betweene the Dutch & we contynue, though we have twice this somere beaten theire maine fleet, consisting off 120 of theire best men of warre; and at last blocked them vpp in theire harbors for severall weeks, though we heare by reports they are gott out againe, & we expect a new engagement.

The Dutch embassidors are yet heere; but there is noe likelihood of any agreem^t^. We demand three causionary

* His next brother, Adam, had died in the previous year. — Eds.

townes of these, y^e^ Brill, Flushing, & Midleborowe, & 400,000^l^ sattisfaccon. They are not yet lowe enough to give it, & so y^e^ case stands. O^r^ owne state is not setled; o^r^ doubtes & feares many. All the comfort is, y^e^ Lord is able to doe his owne worke & finish it. Mine & my wifs humble respects to you & o^r^ good sister, & love to all o^r^ nephewes & neces I pray present; & be confident

I am, sir,
Yo^r^ most affectionat brother & servant,
S. WINTHROP.

KENSINGTON, 2 Aug^t^, '53. *Verte queso.*

Just now a messinger is come from y^e^ fleet, & brings letters y^t^ say y^e^ two fleets have been eingaged three dayes, & now the Dut[c]h are flying & o^r^ persueing, & y^t^ already we have taken & sunck fortye of theire best men of warre. This is thought will putt an end to theire warre & make them submitt.

Indorsed, "Brother Steven."

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To my ever honored Brother, John Winthrop, Esq., these present. Pequod or else where, N. E.

HONORED SIR,— My vnckle Downing his arrivall heere * w^th^ divers others gives me ioy, in y^t^ they bring a relation of yo^r^ health, w^th^ my good sister & yo^r^ whole family, w^ch^ I pray God continue, w^th^ the injoym^t^ of yo^r^ present blessings & what else may increase yo^r^ happines. I would hartily wish my owne might be encreaced by yo^r^ good societye, ejther heere or in N. E., if it could so bee; but

* This fixes the date, heretofore uncertain, of Emanuel Downing's return to England. He did not come back to America. — EDS.

we must be disposed of according to the good pleasure of the Eternall Beinge; & it is best to be where we may be most servicable in o^{r} generations, & doeing things tending to the best & vttmost ends, w^{ch} alwajes brings comfortt wth it. For newes heere I shall not trouble you. The buisnis mainly considerable & to be taken notice of is his Highnes his designe into the West Indjes, w^{ch} I beleive he will prosecute throughly & make discource for all the world, if it please God to prosper it. Doubtless it will make much for the good of New England & the increace of trade there, for it is not the maner of the Lord Protector to doe things by halves. He will tugg wth Spaine for it, cost wh^{t} will. I pray, if you have opertunitye, add a word of councell to Amos Richardson about my buisnes, for I doe not give over thoughts of N. E.; yet the cold weather is my greatest discourag^{mt}, & while I am heere I am troubled wth journyes into Scottland, w^{ch} is as badd almost. I think I shall goe againe about a month hence, but then I hope to take my farewell of itt.

Sir, I shall not be further troublesome to you. I shall be gladd to heare frome you when you have the leisure to write. I have sent my sister a small token amongst M^{r} Peeters his things. It is 60 else of locherume, not worth the menconing. I pray present my kind respects to hir. My love to all my nephewes & neces. My wife allso salutes you hartily. I am indebted to my cosin Fitz for y^{e} letter, w^{ch} I thanck him for, & shall pay him wth one another time.

I remaine, sir,
Certeinly yo^{r} most affectionat
Brother & servnt,
S. Winthrop.

11 March, 54[–5], Westminster.

Indorsed, "Brother Steven."

STEPHEN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his much honored Brother, John Winthrop, Esq^r, These present, att Pequod or else where in New England.

Honored Brother, — I received one from you by the last shipp as I supose; but it was very long before it came to my hands. They came in a time when I was very sick, being forced to keepe my chamber & howse most partt of this winter; w^ch hindered me from attending y^t buisnes you writt about, of repaire of yo^r losses by y^e men of warre; if they had beene any of those y^t belonged to his Highnes heere, & y^t we knew theire names, I thinke sattisfaccon would easily be gained; but if they were of y^t iland, & y^e comand^rs not to be found, I question whither his Highnes will take any perticuler notice of it. Besides, his vsuall way is to referre such things to his councell or admirallitye, who wilbe very inquisitive into the buisnes. But I shalbe willinge to make triall if M^r Peeters will appeare in it, as he saith he will, & I shalbe very gladd if we cann find away for it. For your other buisnes of pottashes, I cann yet find none y^t will deale in it. I have lefft yo^r propositions w^th M^r Read, w^h promiseth to inquire, & saith he hopeth he shall meete w^th some y^t may like the designe. I know not what to write you of newes from hence. Y^e great buisnes in hand is the desire of the Parl^mt y^t his Highnes will [take] vppon him the title of kinge. He hath refused it once & twice, & the Parlm^t still insist vppon therre votes. Wh^t wilbe the issue I cannot tell; but it will soone be resolved for or ag^t, & the passenger will bring you the newes, though I cannot yet write it.

Sir, I thancke you very kindly for yo^r care & inspection into my pore litle buisnes in N. E., & hope I shall still bee behouldinge to you for your advice; for indeed

I valew those things more, it may be, then some doe, & thinke N. E. may have its times to florish againe, espetiall if they could gitt vpp some good manifactures. I hope the worst is past wth them, & y^{t} subsistance wilbe easier gained heerafter. Indeed, I had need hope well of it; for it is the best portion I am able or like to give my sonne,* who is yet but a litle one, not above two monthes old. I thanck God my wife & all of vs are indifferent well at this time, though I have not my health longe togither heer. [The] eyre is two moist for me, & breeds rumes & coughes. We all present o^{r} respects & love to your selfe, deare sister, & cossins, & are exceedinge gladd to heare of yo^{r} healths, & should rejoyce if it should please God to cast o^{r} lotts to dwell togither againe, w^{ch} I hope Providence may yet bring to passe in due time for o^{r} mutuall comfortt. Brother Samuell is att S. Xtophers, & in health, I thanck God. I had a letter from him dated the 3 January, 56. In his former he writte as if he had thoughts to come into England & setle heere, but sayth nothing of it in this. My cosin Ben. Gostlin is come rich & safe from the East Indye, but he is goeing thither againe. Deare brother, I have nothing more to say, but y^{t} I am, sir, yo^{r} very affectionat brother & servant,

S. Winthrop.

14th Aprill, 57.

I am bould to present you wth five yards of fine cloth, by M^{r} Hairwood.

Indorsed, "Col. Steven Winthrop."

---

* This son died, and Stephen Winthrop left no male issue. — Eds.

LETTERS OF ADAM WINTHROP.*

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his very louinge brother, M^r John Winthrop, liuinge in Conekticot Riuer, giue this, I pray.

LOUINGE BROTHER, — I haue reseued your leter whar in you did exprese a grat dell of loue vnto me; for wich I can not but thanke you that you wold take the payns to writ vnto me, youer vnworthy brother. Y^r considaracyon of this did sture me to lay hould of the first operteunyty that is ofred to me for the writing vnto you and sending the thinges that you sent for, wich is the Bacheldor.† At your desiar I haue sent a turke koke and a hene, wich were brout doun from Inslik, allso ferkin of lime wich you did send for, allso sum turnup sede. I did ask Henry Tinkers boy whether he had bout any gotes for M^r Jase. He tould me he had boute non, becas that thare was sum com from Ingland for him; and theye he wold haue boute, but that thay ware both dere and apt to dye. Furder word tha tould me he wold send you thaerof.

Conserning shipes wich won did writ about, thare haes

* Adam Winthrop, fifth son of Governor John Winthrop, was born at Groton in England, April 7, 1620, and, having accompanied his mother to New England when a boy of eleven, enjoyed few advantages of early education. He married, in 1642, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. José Glover and sister of the wife of his brother Deane, both being stepdaughters of President Dunster of Harvard College. She died in 1648, when he married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Thomas Hawkins, who subsequently became the wife of Major John Richards. Adam died in Boston, Aug. 24, 1652, aged 32, leaving an only son by his first marriage. His father had conveyed to him the well-known estate of "Governor's Island" in Boston harbor, which was the property of six generations of his descendants, until sold to the United States Government, who built on it Fort Winthrop. At the date of this letter he was sixteen years old. — EDS.

† The Bachelor, a bark plying between Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut River. — EDS.

com 15 all redy, 4 Duch men, 6 Londonars, grate shipes, besides ther west contry men. The Duch shipes brout shep and other catell grat store, and buter and chese. My sister is brout abed of a darter, thankes be to God, and is well. I pray remember my loue to my brother Steven and M^r^ Gardnar and his wife and all the rest of my frindes, and to Frost. With my loue remembred to you, and thanking you for all your kindneses,

Your louing brother while I [*illegible*]

ADAM WINTHROP.

JEULY the 3, 1636.

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his dere and louinge Brother, M^r^ John Winthrop, liuinge at Conekticot giue thes with spede.

[1637 or 1638?]

LOUINGE BROTHER, — The thoutes of youer loue and kindnes to me, youer vnworthy brother, does stir [me] up to writ vnto you, as I cold doe no les; but it wold haue bene a sine of grat vnthankfullnes and disregard of so much kindnes wich I wold be very loth to doe, much blaming my selfe for my neklegentes and slouthfullnes that I haue not writen to you allredy, desiring now by my dobell [*illegible*] for to amend my formar neklegens. Louinge brother, we haue hard ofen of your well fare, wich did much rejoyses us, and will doe, I hope, more and more. Thare haes com grate store of shipes this yeare, all redy to the nomber of fourten, and but litell neues, — only this, that the viese admarall of the kinges flet, as thay war riding in the Tames amaking meri, the ship svdenly sunke, and a grat many of thar men wer drouned. Allso the king gaue the sitsens too or thre brave peses of ordinans, wich thay for to gratify the king again made a grat meting in the feldes, and hauing grat store of poudere, thar pouder was fired and did bloue oup 30 of

them, that war killed and diues more hurted. Louing brother, I shuld be very glad to see you hear, if it ples God. If not, I shuld be very glad if I might hear from you, if it be not to much trubell to you in the multeteud of your busnes. I shall be very willing and glad for to doe any fafuer for you hear the wich does ly in my pouer. I desiar that you wold exept this as a finall token of my loue and mindfullnes of you; and so I rest your loueing brother till deth, ADAM WINTHROP.

I pray you remember my lou to Mister Gardner and his wife, and to all the rest of my frindes.

My brother Dean does remember his loue to you.

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his much honoured brother, John Winthrop, Esq^r., giue this, I pray.

KIND BROTHER, — I haue reseued toe letters from you this somer, wherin I can not but take notise of youer loue and mindfullness of me. It hath bene a great comfort to us heer that in youer absence we haue heard somtimes from you, and did expct to haue sene you heer this somer, which was the caus that I and the rest of youer frends did neglect sum oppertunities of wrighting, but now we are informed to ouer grefe that we must waight still. My sister is very desiros to see you heer vpon any condition, and yet, thankes be to God, she is prityely cherly in expektation winter will pass away, and the time will aproch when she may more sertainely expek youer retturne. My brother Steuen, I thinke, will be the bearer of these letters. I suppose by this time you haue heard of my mariage with M^rs Elizabeth Glouer. I haue sent a letter of atturny to my vnkle Tindall, M^r Kirby, and Doctor Wright to take up those monies that wear lefte hir by hir fathres will and by sum other

frendes. Now I haue giuen a letter of atturny to my vnkle Douning and youer selfe and my brother Steuen, wherin I haue giuen full pouer to take up the monies, to giue releses and discharges. I haue giuen sum diricon to my brother Steuen for the laing out of the monis, who, I think, will be at most laisuer. Of youer care and helpfullness to him I doe not doute. Thus with my many thankes for youer many favors and praier for youer safti in these trublesum times, I rest,

Youer louing brother, ADAM WINTHROP.

BOSTON, this 10 of October, 1642.

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his much honored Brother, John Winthrop, Esq^r, giue these, I pray.

MUCH HONORD BROTHER, — My loue and servis presented to you. Youer letter off the 2 off Desember I rec[e]aued, but it had a very longe passage. We weare very glad to heer off youer safe arivall, and that youe haue bene in health since. My brother Dean is safly returned. Conserning youer buysness in England, I did wright as efecktually to my brother Stephen as I could. I could gett very littell bever to send. I did send him youer acompt. As neer as I could draw it vp thare was 95^l^ then dew to you, if he will allow the accomt. I haue sent a hog^sd^ of salt by Captane Smith, which he will deliver at Fishers Island. I thowght you might haue some need off it. For news, heer is littell stireng, but only thair has ben great a doe about the Pettision. Docktor Child has bene imprisoned and fined, and is still in prison.* I supose my father will wright you mor at lardge. My cosens are all weall, thankes be to God. Lucy rembers her duty to you and my sister. My wife

---

* For a notice of Dr. Robert Child, see V. Mass. Hist. Coll. I. 148, n. — EDS.

allso remembrs her servise to you & my sister. I hope we shall see you heer shortly, and tharfore I shall spar further inlargment, only I intreat you to comand me in any ocation whear in I can doe you any servise [*torn*]. My servis and loue presente to your selfe. [*torn*] I comend you to God, and rest

Your euer loving brother,

Ad. Winthrop.

[May, 1647.]

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.*

To his honored Brother John Winthrop, Esq., at Pequod, these present.

Boston, the 14 of March, 48[-9].

Heer being now an opportunity, I cannot omitt the presenting my love & servise, with thes lines. We have not heard from you since we heard by Providence Indian, but hope you are in health. I am sorry I can not write so to you of ourselves; for my father indeed is very ill, & has bene so above a monthe. He hath kept his bed all most all the time; he hath still upon him a feverish distemper & a coughing, & is brought very low, weaker than ever I knew him. The Lord only knows the event. We should be very glad if you could be heer. My father not being able to wright himself desired me to remember his love to you, my sister, & the children, &, although he hopes God will raise him up againe, yet he would request, as if it wear his last request, that you wold strive no more about the Pequod Indians, but leave them to the Commissioners order. My brother Dudley, I hear, doth intend to come to you shortly. I cannot resolve now about any time to visit you, in regard of my fathers sicknesse,

* This letter is also printed in the "Life and Letters of John Winthrop," II. 391, 392. Governor Winthrop died March 26, 1649, — twelve days after the date of this letter. — Eds.

but hope we shall see you heer. I pray remember me kindly to my sister, Mrs Lake, & all my nephews & neices. I desire to comend you all to Gods protection; so, desiring your praiers, I rest

Your brother & servant,

Adam Winthrop.

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his honored brother, John Winthrop, Esqr, at the Plantation called Pequod, thes present.

Sr, — My sallutations presented to youer selfe, my sister, Mrs Lacke, my nephews & neeses. Youers from Providenc I recaued, and delivered youer letter to the maistrates. Since, we haue heard nothing from you. Acording to youer desire I haue lett the orchard to Amos and Goodman Gridly. Thay are to pay you ten pounds and move the fences, and weed and dress the trees. Mr Child and I haue been allso att Tenhilles a treting withe the Goodman Gould aboute the farme. He is desirous to hiyer it for three yeers or more if you thinke fitt; but we can not agree vpon termes. He proffres only forty pounds per añum, and he to stand to all repairatiõs about the fences, and he will leave them in repaier, and for the houses he will stand to all repairatiõs about thatch and clabord, but nothing about the ground pining or shuch mattres, and besides he will make 20 perch off stone fenc every yeer. We did not think fitt to agree withe hime vpon thes termes, vntill we heer from you. I promised him aunswer within thes 18 daies. I pray send us your mind about it. He saies he is profferd many othere places, but he is willing to take this, if he can have it so as he may live vpon it. Thare is no other tenant presents at present. Their is a great

hole in one of the stares in the bancke, which must off nẽssity be mended. I know not whither he be to doe it or you, and other repairatiõs to the ground pining of the house: the timber is much rotted. If you pleas to give order for it, we shall see to gett it done. Amosse has bought a maid servant for you, if you haue occation for one. She is for 4 yeers, & is to be paid for hir time. I pray, S^{r}, if you doe not come downe, send as speedily as you cane.

Our Eliktions are ouer. M^{r} Endicott is Gouernor, M^{r} Dudly Deputy, the rest as befour; M^{r} Dudly and M^{r} Broadstret Commissioners, Mijor Gibons Maior Genrall. No other newes at present, only Captain Cromwell is come in with some mony, but we know not what store. Thus wth my servs presented I tak leave, and rest

Yours,

Ad. Winthrop.

This 3 of May, 1649.

My M^{ris} presents hir servss to you and my sister. She wold faine be onored by you; but the journey is too long, so that I feare we shall not see you there yet. We are all well (thankes be to God) at present.

Indorsed, "Brother Adam, about letting Tenhills."

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

S^{R} — My servise to youer self and my sister presented. Youer lettere by the way of Providence I rec[e]aued. But even now I had allmost made a bargane withe Goodman Goold; but we shall now stay. Yet I think you will wante a tenãt to your mind, for he will depend no longer; yet I will doe what I can to perswad hime to stay till you come. Heer is now a London shipp come in that bringeth

newes that the King is beheaded, the Lord of Holand and Capel and Duck Hambeletone, the vper howse of Parlament voted downe, and 80 of the louer house cast out. Great stires in France: thay follow the English stepes. I soposs my brother hath wroatte you at lardge. He comepleines much still about the acompts; but of that we shall speake when you come downe. My brother Samuell is at Antego, in the Indies, wth some thoughtes there to settle. He is imploied by one M^{r} Rittch of London. His wife is allso there. Maior Borne is expcted frome London about a month hence, and M^{r} Alen after him. Most that I heer of, the Princes fleet troubles much the seas. I haue sent you a barrell of suger by this bark, Mihell Tainter being master. I could not tak the weight of it, the bark being in hast. I pray weighe it, and either give me 10*d.* a pound or eles let the market sett the prise: it can not be aford cheper, I soppos, deliverd ther. It is market with ink on one head, and on the other head wth an ould scrathe mark that M^{r} Long vsed to mark with all. I pray remembr me to all. My wife desires to be remẽbrd to your self, my sister, and M^{rs} Lake, with my cosens. I can not be longer at present; but hoping to see you shortly, I shall tak leave, comitting you to God's proteck-tion. I rest yours to serve, while I ame

I ☉ W

ADAM WINTHROP.

BOSTON, this 3 June, '49.

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

S^{R} — Youeres by Josiphe Wisse I rec[e]aued, and allso annother letter datted 20 of Novembr. I and my wife give you many thankes for your kind tokenes. Conserning your bill of exchange I have spoken with M^{r} Alene and some otheres. If the pay weer all wheat and malte

he wold vndertake it but not otherwise, but the but[c]her saith he is to pay a good quantity in peac and boter, which is not so curent at this time, but I suppose it will procure a bill by the way of Newfoundland, in the spring; not with standing I shall doe what I can by this shipp, if any way may be that is shuer. Mr Mathewes is intended to come to you by the first opertunity, and his family. I sopose he hath writen to you to that efeckt. I haue not else at present to wright, only desiring that myne and my wifes loue and servise may be presented to my sister, Mrs Lake; our lovs to the children.

Heer is little late newes; only by a vessell from Fiall we heer that Cromwell hast obteined some vicktores against the rebles in Irland, but no pertikulers mentioned. But I shall troubl you no further at presnt, the conveians by Providence being vnserten, only desiring the Lord to keep you and youers. I rest your brother and servant,

ADAM WINTHROP.

BOSTON, this 8 of Desember, 1649.

My mother and grandmother desier to be remembred to you.

Indorsed, "Brother Adam. Recd Dec. 27."

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his honured Brother, John Winthrop, Esqr, at Pequod, thes present, I pray.

HONURD BROTHER, — Youers I recaued and youer packeuts for England, but thay came the day after the shipp set saile. I sent them by the way of Barbadoss. Here has not bene any opertunity of writinge to you since till now by Mr Alford, who thinkes to tutch at your plantation, and therfore I haue adventured thes lines to

advertise you of our welfar here. Thankes be to God, our freinds are in good helth, only Mrs Rodgers of Rowly with hir child latly departed this world. Conserninge the business you wroat of about Joshuas * portion, I haue spoken with my mother, related to hir your tender and the security you proffer. Shee hath confered with Mr Nowell, and he doth aproue of it in cace the farme be at your disposinge to be mad ouer for security. He saith he thinks it is mad ouer to my sister and so not in a capasity to be any security. If that be clered I thinke you may haue it for eight per cent, yet I doubte it will be a yeer before it can be goten in from the cuntry, and then what pay it will be, whither it will turn to any acõpte, I know not.† There has bene some about hiringe the orchard and Goodman Gould would haue it, but they offer so litle for it that I am ashamed to haue any hand in leting it. The most that is ofered is not aboue eight pounds a year. I hope you will be heer shortly, which makes me defer till you come or send. Heer is no newes latly. No ship from any place yet come in. We thinke longe to heer from you and of all your welfares. My wife, mother, grandmother, brother Deane, and his wife desier to be remembred to you; and my sister and Mrs Lake and my cozens. I pray remember me kindly to them all. So, with my servise and loue presented, I rest

Your brother and servant,

Adam Winthrop.

Boston, this 25 of Febr 1650[–51].

Josiph West hath paid Mr Belcher, and so there is nothing to be done in that.

---

* Joshua, only child of Governor Winthrop by his fourth marriage, died in his ninth year. — Eds.

† After the death of Governor Winthrop the General Court made a grant of £200 to his youngest child, with a reversion in case of his death to Deane and Samuel Winthrop. The grant was not recorded at the time, or the record was lost, and it was inserted subsequently by order of the Court. See Mass. Col. Records, II. 274, III. 161, 226, 293, 381. — Eds.

ADAM WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his honured Brother, John Winthrop, Esq^r, at Pequod, thes present.

Honured Brother, — Youers of May I rec[e]aued. Since we herde by many of yower weallfar and my sisters, which is allwaies joifull tidinges. The Lord continue the same. I thought we should haue sene you heer befor this time, which has defered my writinge. Now here beinge an opportunity, I present my servise to you and my sister and cosens. Heer is little newes stiring. You have heer inclosed a letter from my brother Stephen. I soposs he informes you of his abode at Maribone Parke. He has purchased a house and parte of the parke. I have sent you allso a leter from my brother Samuell. He intendes to make a voiadge this way next yere. At S^t Cristophers thir arived a shipp from Amsterdam bringing news of open warr between England and Holland. But 9 weks now since the ship came from the Texell. Allso that 2 imbassedors are gone for England to requier restitution of all goods taken from them by collors of reprisall granted by ther parlem^t. This I had in a letter from the Gouernor of S^t Cristophers from Newfoundland. There is likwise newes of a fleet that was sent out by the States to mett S^r Geordg Askew in his return from Barbadoss, they cominge into the chanill (being in number 45 saile, Van Tromp admirall). Ther was ridinge ther Collonell Blake with 5 shipps. Van Tromp cominge into the chanell, Blake comands him to strick to the Stats of England. He refusinge, they fell to blowes. All the Duch shipps fell vpon the five shipp, and had much fighte, and had bene in great danger to have bene lost had not Captaine Moulton come in good time with seven or eight shipps more. He presently fell vpon the Vise Admirall and sunke him. The first broadsid 3 or four men of the Duch wear sunk and ten taken; the rest dis-

persed. The Admirall of the English fleet so was batterd that shee was forsed to run aground, hauing receiued a [*illegible*] shott in his hull. A ship that cam to Newfoundland saw this fight, and thus relats it; and so proseded on his voiadg. This was after our shipps cam from England about a fortnight. This is all the news that is now stiring, and lik to produse much troble in the world. I shall not trouble you further, hoping now shortly to see you here. I thank you for your token, and so doth my wife, and desires to be rembred to you, my sister and cozens. Thus with my reall desirs for your prosperty, I remaine

Your brother and servant,

ADAM WINTHROP.

This 2 of AUGUST, 1652.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Brother Adam, his last letter."

LETTERS OF DEANE WINTHROP.*

DEANE WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his very louing Brother, Mr. John Winthrop, at Pequod, this deliver.

From Boston, the first of Nouember, 1648.

Sir, — I reseued your louing leter, therin vnderstanding of your wellfare & of my sisters safe deliuerence of a child, wherein I wich you much joye, reioysing in your prosprity. Sir, I would intrete you, if it mite not be to your predigeuce nor to the hendrence of your plantation, that you would save me that ground which was laide out for me, and I shall be willing to aloue ani resunabell mater for it. Sir, I understand that you did send me your gon, but the pinnis that should haue brogt it ded returne backe againe. If you plese, you may ceepe it, for I haue got me one; or if it wantes mending, if you will sende it, I will get it don for you and send it you agin. So I rest, with mi servis to you & to my sister; mi loue to my cusins. My wife presents her seruis to you & to my sister.

Your louing Brother,

Deane Winthrop.

* Deane Winthrop was sixth son of Governor John Winthrop, born at Groton, March 16, 1622, and named for his mother's half-brother, Sir John Deane. When his father emigrated to New England, he was left behind at school; but he followed in 1635, and was early interested in various plantations, one of which, on the Nashua River, received the name of Groton, from the seat of his family in England. He subsequently built a house at Pulling Point in Boston harbor, then known as Rumney Marsh, and since incorporated as the town of Winthrop. Here he resided more than forty years, dying March 16, 1704, at a very advanced age, the last survivor of Governor Winthrop's children. Judge Sewall, in his Diary, gives an interesting account of his death and funeral. He married, first, Sarah, daughter of Rev. José Glover, and sister of the wife of his brother Adam. By her he had a numerous family, but his sons died unmarried before him. He married, secondly, prior to 1684, Martha, widow of Captain John Mellows, who survived him. — Eds.

DEANE WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his Very Louing Brother, Mr. John Winthrop, this deliver at his hous in Pequod.

May the 14th [?]

Deare Brother, — I thought tell today that I should haue presented my person to you, insted of these lines; but I could by [no] menes perswade Goodman Willi nor Goodman Lathem to helpe driue my catell nor your hogds, which is the reson that now I doe not com. I proferd them twenty shillings to hellpe driue my catill, besides what you would haue giuen them for driuing your hodgs. Pray, will you reserve that 40s of Goodman Latham which he owes me? He is to pay it in commodities, in shoues and stockines or cloth at the [same] prise as he bies them here. I have sent your iron which you bought of Goodman Osbin, and toe bares of stele which I had of Mr. Leader by Goodman Trombal. Your hogds, I fear, will be lost. They will doe more herme then they be worth. So I rest

Your louing brother,

Deane Winthrop.

There is a litill box of glasies for you in Goodman Trombles vessile. My mother remembres her loue to you and to my sister. Your chilldrin be all well. Pray present my servis to my sister.

Indorsed, "Brother Deane."

DEANE WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For his honored Brother, Mr. John Winthrop, this present. London.

Honored Brother, — Hauing an opportunyty, I doe present my seruis to you, with my thankfullnes to you

for your many fauors, leting you understand that I am in health, my wife and chilldren. I reseued your leter, for which I returne you thanks. I was in hopes to have sen you here before this time. My sister, your wife, did staye here in the Bay som part of this somer, hoping to haue met with you; but now she is gon home. I hope she is well. I haue not herd latly from her. I haue som thoughts of remouing from the place that I now liue in into your coloni, if I cold lit of a convanet pleace. The please that I now liue in is to litel for me, — mi chilldren now groueing up. Haueing nothing elce at present to troble you with,

Your louing brother,

DEANE WINTHROP.

The 16 of DESEMBER, 1662.

My wife presents her seruis to you and thanks you for your olifes.

DEANE WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For his Honord Cusin, Capt. John Winthrop.

HONORED COSIN, — Haueing an opertunyty by my brother Richerds, he going for England, I doe present my thankfullnes to you for your leter and your louing expretions there in exprest. I am glad to here of your intentions for New England. I was in hopes I should haue seen my brother and you here before this time; but nou, the time of the yere being past, who can not expect you tell the springe.

Louing cusin, haueing nothing elce to present vnto but my loue and respects which I allwais bare you, desiring your happines in this life and in the life to come, I rest

Your louing vncle,

DEANE WINTHROP.

The 16 of DESEMBER, 1662.

LETTERS OF SAMUEL WINTHROP.*

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP.

THENERIFE, Aprill 5th, 1646.

HONORED FATHER, — S^r, by M^r Peter Rickford, by way of the Barbados, I presented you my duty and tidings of my health and welfare, which God is pleased to continue unto me euen at this present tyme, blessed be his name for it. This conueyance is in like manner by y^e Barbados, by Captaine Peter Strong, which y^e remembrance of my duty and nere alliance would not suffer me to pretermit without expressing my filiall obedience and craueing yo^r paternall blessing vpon me yo^r unworthy sonne, who hopes it is not in anger but in judgm^t and mercy that God hath distanced not only from kindred and fathers house, but also from the pretious meanes of grace, which God knowes, to my helplesse greife, I am depriued of, which though sowre at y^e present yet I hope will prove sweet in y^e end, and a tedious absence now

* Samuel Winthrop, the youngest son of Governor John Winthrop who reached maturity, was baptized at Groton, England, Aug. 28, 1627, and came to America with his mother when a child of four. He was a student at Harvard under President Dunster, but did not stay long enough to take a degree. His father's estate being much impaired by the misconduct of his steward, Samuel went abroad at an early age to seek his fortune; married, in 1648, a Dutch lady in Holland, and ended by permanently establishing himself as a planter in the West Indies. In 1668 he was Deputy Governor of Antigua. He died in that island, where he was much respected, about 1677. He was a man of deep religious feeling, and, from some expressions in his later letters, it would seem that he joined the Quakers. Several of his sons were educated in New England, and three of them married and settled in the West Indies, but his male line became extinct in the next generation. Among his descendants in the female line is Lord Lyons, long British Minister at Washington. — EDS.

will produce a more conuenient presence for the injoym^{t} of them hereafter. Concerning y^{e} outward man, here is as great a likelyhood for y^{e} raising my outward estate as in any place, considering the troubles of this age, & that with a little stocke, w^{ch} I trust God will prouide for me by some meanes or other in his due tyme. The gentlemen with whome I reside are verry loueing vnto me, and seme desirous of my company, which my present resolution is to graunt, and yo^{r} pleasure manyfested to y^{t} purpose shall confirme. In the meane tyme I request yo^{r} prayers to God for me that he would helpe me so to demean my selfe in the tyme of my stay that I may doe what may be pleasing to himselfe and to those to whom I doe belong. What spare tyme I haue, which in the summer tyme is indifferent, I spend in reading Gods word and in other good studyes, so that y^{e} theory of my learning may not be diminished, however y^{e} practice be lost.

Being not willing to be too molestsome to you unless I had busines of concernm^{t} to transmit, I submissiuely craue yo^{r} blessing and prayers, desire the prolonging of yo^{r} many comfortable yeares, and desist.

Yo^{r} obedient son,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

I pray present my reverent and respectfull salutations to M^{r} Cotton, Wilson, Sheapard, Dunster, and y^{e} rest of Gods ministers with you, whoes prayers and petitions at y^{e} throne of grace for me I am bold to request.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Sonne Sam: From Teneriff, Apr. 5, (46)."

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP.

BARBADOS, 16 May, 1647.

HONERED FATHER, — S^{r}, the respect I haue vnto my dutie towards yo^{r} selfe and willing obseruance of y^{r} pater-

nall aduise, which take no lesse place wth me then a reall command, hath called me from Theneriffe vnto this goodly iland, where I purpose to stay, & expect what imploym^{t} my freinds wth you and in other places will bestowe vpon mee here, serious ꝑmisses from the gentlemen whence I came to further me wth what busines they can, both of their owne and other mens. The reson why they sent not anie thing wth me was because the m^{r}chnt that freighted the ship did it for his owne acc^{t} wholly. Wee went from Theneriffe to the Ilands of Cape de Verd; a diurnall of which voyage would haue sent, but haue not leysure at present. Here are some gentlemen would imploy me that way againe if they can light of a good ship; whoes offer I will not reject if can agree vpon good tearmes, in which time I may aduise my freinds of my beinge here, who, I hope, wilbe willing to make use of me as soone as another, especially o^{r} New England merchants. I am very much streightned for time, and, here being a vessell shortly bound to yo^{r} parts, shall refer perticulers till then. In the meane time craue the fruition of yo^{r} blessing and helpe of yo^{r} prayers, present you my dutie (and likewise to my mother, whoes pardon I must craue at present), and rest

Yo^{r} obedient sonne,

Samuel Winthrop.

Pray, S^{r}, remember my loue and seruise to my brother Jno., my brother Deane, and sisters, whose excuse I craue for not wrighting, which will doe at large, God willing, by next conueyance. I haue herewth inclosed letters to M^{r} Stephens & M^{r} Bodg. Pray, S^{r}, let them not be forgotten, for they will import me.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP.*

S^{t} X^{t}pors, August 30, 1647.

Honord Father, — S^{r}, my laste vnto you was from the Barbados, where I advized of my health and purpose of coming downe to this island wth a parcell of wines, w^{ch} is now put in execution, &, blessed bee God, well sold. I thought to have remained at the Barbados, but want of a passage hath diverted my minde. I must now pfoarce see London or Holland: I must not lie still and begge. S^{r} Thomas Warner hath used me verry kindely here and showne me a great deale of favor both in advice & assistance, being a stranger & like wise his Lady interteyned me wth a great deale of courtesy, who is now gon for Holland. Pray, S^{r}, be not unmindfull in yo^{r} next letters to returne him thankes. By M^{r} Payson I received the sad newes of my mothers death, w^{ch} I thought I could have born wth a great deale more patience then now I finde I canne. Praie God so to season it to me that out of this greatest afflicc̃on I maie receive greatest benefit. He hath promised that all things shall prove to the best to those that love and feare him. If all things, then the losse of a dearest mother, to whom I may goe but to me she neer can come. Greife cuts me offe that I cannot write either what nor as I would. Let these request yo^{r} prayers to the Almighty for mee, that, though all freinds fayle & nerest relac̃ons be taken awaie, yet that he would fayle me never. Pray, S^{r}, remember my best respects to my Brother Jn^{o}, w^{n} you have opportunitie of writeing to him, & likewise to my brother Deane, whoes remote liveing shall excuse my not writeing. So, craveing yo^{r} blessing, rest

Yo^{r} most obedient sonne, Samuel Winthrop.

Praie remember me kindly to Goodman Child & his wife.

* This letter has also been printed in "The Life and Letters of John Winthrop," II. 367, 368. — Eds.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP.

Fial, 10 Januarie, 1647[–8].

Honored Father, — S^r^, by M^r^ Turner from S^t^ X^t^pers, acquainted you w^th^ my condicon, & w^th^ all the occurrences of Gods prouidence to me both by sea & land. Since that, M^r^ Starkie, o^r^ merchant, comeing downe to reseiue what goods I had there reddy, was taken away in the sickness, & the next day after his buriall my selfe fell sicke of the same desease, whic was so extreme then in the iland that scarce a young man scaped it. If they rubed out 3 dayes, for the most part they recovered. Myne continued ten dayes in such extremity that every one despayred of my health not only, but expected when I should depart to another world; but it pleased God to blesse extreame bleading and command it to be a remedy to so vehemẽt a feauor, from which, when it pleased God to recouer me, my cares & sorrowes increased vpon me in respect of o^r^ marchant deceaseds busines, for S^r^ Thomas requested me to administer vpon his estate, and so I did; but comeing to looke for acco^ts^ found none, but althings in a verry great confusion, which since I haue endeauored to rectify. Departing from thence, when we were in the latitude 25 we sprang a great leake, & much adoe we had to kepe her aboue water till we made this iseland. For further relacõn in this busines I referre you to the bearer hereof, M^r^ Augustin Waker, whom, I pray, thanke for his loueing assistance of me when I arriued. I cannot tell as yet what wilbe the ishue of the busines: at present it is verry troublesome. The M^r^ of o^r^ ship being a verry crosse graine fellow, and seekes what may be to vnder mine me & y^e^ estate in my handes, from whoes mallice & y^e^ worlds troubles I hope God will deliuer mee. Pray, S^r^, if occasion presents that you write St. Xp̃ors, giue S^r^ Thomas Warner thankes for his fatherly care ouer me,

when he vnderstood the relacõn I had to yo^{r} selfe, & likewise Capãn Clement Everet, a justice of peace, who being o^{r} country man & hearing o^{r} name, vsed me verry courtiously, and assisted me much in my law suites, which were there verry many. Justice Froth, who was of yo^{r} acquaintance in England (as he informes me), was his grandfather. I haue left in his handes my busines in S^{t} Xp̃ers. God send me an end of these troubles. I little thought my yeares should haue bin so involved. I hope it is for my good. I haue not at present to acquaint you wth, & my busines requiring brevity, desire yo^{r} blessing & prayers, & rest

Yo^{r} dutifull sonne,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

Pray, S^{r}, remember my best respects to my brother Jn^{o}, my loue to my sisters & to all o^{r} freinds, *quos nunc præscribere longum esset.* Remember my loue to Goodman Childe and my nurse. Busines prevents my writing to my president, M^{r} Dunster, and the rest.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP.

To the Worpp^{l} Jn^{o} Winthrop, Esq^{r}, these at his house present in New England.

August 7, 1648, ROTTERDAM.

HONORED S^{R},— My last vnto you was in June, by way of Virginia, wherein acquainted you wth my proceedings, w^{ch} I hope haue long since found you. I haue now (as it is the will of God) altered my condition, wherein I haue found manie occurrances of Gods prouidences, tending, I hope, to my good. I informed you p my last that I purposed to go to Barbados & setle there; but since I am resolued to come & present you my duty first in New England, & take yo^{r} counsell therein, w^{ch} shalbe verry sud-

daynly. Mr Cogon is here, & I purpose to shape the same course that he doth and come ouer together, either direct if we can or elce by way of Virginia. This conveyance is by way of London, & is vncertayne, wch makes me contract my selfe, &, wth my duty presented, yor prayers & blessing requested, comẽend you to the protection of the Almighty, & remayne

Yor truelie obedient sonne,

Samuel Winthrop.

I haue written my brother Stephen almost euery post since I came for Holland, wch was 2d Aprill, 1648, but cann heare no answer.

Pray, Sr, remember my best respects to my brothers & sisters. If the conueyance had bin certeyne I would haue written them. I would intreat my brother Adam to keepe wt consigned to him in Augustin Waker, in his handes, or imploy it for my vse till I come.

My wife presents her humble dutie to yor selfe, wth her tender loue & respects to my brothers and sisters, & purposes if anie good conueyance should preceed her owne comeing, to write both yor selfe and them in perticuler.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop, "Sonne Samll, 1648."

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his honored Brother, Jno. Winthrop, Esq., these dlr in Boston.

Rotterdam, $\frac{28}{18}$ 7ber, 1648.

Honored Brother, — My last vnto you was from the Canaries, where likewise I resd one from you wth the manie expressions of yor loue to me vndeseruing. Pray, Sr, excuse me in that I haue not oftner written you as my dutie required. Sr, I question not but my fathers letters haue acquainted you wth the change of my condition, &

w^th^ manie other passages to w^ch^ referre you. I should be exceding glad that I might haue injoyed the compã of all my deare relacons, but want of meanes driues me to aduenture vpon manie hardships w^ch^ I should be glad to avoyde if I knew how. I purpose, God willing, to goe to the Barbados, where in all probability I can liue better then in other places. I hope o^r^ New England freinds will be as willing to imploy me there in their busines as soone as others. My greatest strayt wilbe at my first setling, my stock being verrie small. What I haue is gotten by the swet of my browes; & so I must liue. I know not if my father hath anie thing for me. I haue rec^d^ nothing yet, & if I neuer doe I am contented. I know God hath enough in store for all them that feare him, w^ch^ is my comfort & my only support. Now, deare brother, my earnest desire is that you would not be vnmindefull to write to me, for I loue you dearely, & shall take it exceeding kindely. Pray present my kinde respects vnto my sister, my loue to my cozens, & pray for him who wishes you all health & psperity, craues leaue & remaynes

Yo^r^ affectionate brother,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

My wife, though vnknowne, salutes you, & desires you would owne her, as she is yo^r^ respectiue & loueing sister, Elizabeth Winthrop.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr., "Broth^r^ Samˉ, frõ Rotterdã."

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For the Worpp^ll^ Jno. Winthrop, Esq^r^, these present, in New England.

HONORED BROTHER, — I haue not any thing of business to trouble you w^th^, only my deare affections to yo^r^ selfe & yo^rs^ makes me take hould of euery oppertunity

possible to salute you, hopeing that I shall receiue the good tidings of yo^{r} health shortly from yo^{r} selfe. By my last I did signify to you the cause of my remoue from Antigua to this island, & my being here will administer more often occasions to commune wth you by writing. S^{r}, I haue not more at present then to signify you my owne, my wifes, and childrens health, — my wife hath brought me a daughter, — & to tender you o^{r} reall affection, & remaine

Yo^{r} most affectionate brother,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

S^{NT} XTOPHERS, 17th November, 1654.

Excuse haste.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

ST. XTOPHERS, 15th June, 1655.

HONORD BROTHER, — I haue not of late receiued any letter from you, though by my sister Adams letters to me, receiued 6 weekss since, I was acquainted wth y^{e} newes of yo^{r} good health & my sisters, as also of yo^{r} late losse, w^{ch} must be borne wth patience. Children are but lent, as all other comforts are. My sister writes me she is intended a voyage to you verry shortly; & when I read such intended meetings of my freinds it breeds in mee a two daies melancholy, that in all those frendly societyes of my nere relations I cannot make one. I haue lately wrot to you by two conueyances y^{t} haue offered from hence to Boston. This is by my cozen Edward Parkes. You must giue him a little after a hard voyage. Being vnexperienced in theis partes, he hath found more difficulty in his businesse then other wise he mought. Deare Brother, I haue no greater felicity in my foerced exilem^{t} from my kindred then to heare from them, & in perticuler from yo^{r} selfe, being y^{e} cheife piller

of o^{r} family, & my dayly prayers are for yo^{r} preseruation & y^{e} happinesse of yo^{rs}. I pray present my hearty respects to my sister & yo^{r} children, & as often as may be lay yo^{r} comandes vpon

Yo^{r} most affectionat brother,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

HONORED BROTHER, — Yo^{rs} I receiued 30th Decemb^{r}, 1655, w^{ch} mentions a former by M^{r} Laraby, & one by M^{r} Jones, w^{ch} neuer came to hand, nor euen heard of y^{e} ship or Thom. Harris. S^{r}, I am verry joyfull to heare of yo^{r} health, & that of yo^{r} family, & sorry that I haue bin so troublesome to yo^{r} selfe & my freinds. I had prouided, I thought, so suerly for the paym^{t} when I engaged Kempthorne to carry my riging, w^{ch} cost nere 400^{l}, & bought upon y^{t} assurance that I supposed it would not haue bin much trouble; but since it is fallen out otherwise, I must craue yo^{r} excuse, & remaine yo^{r} debtor. Cap^{t} Clarke wrot to mee that he would haue taken y^{e} proffer, had it not bin for boards at Pascataway. I know not how y^{e} billes can be protested, in regard paym^{t} hath bin profferd according to my bill, w^{ch} was comodities & mony, not specifying w^{t} quantity of mony, nor was euer any other quantity intended than y^{t} w^{ch} would suit wth my conueniency, nor yet the quality of the comodity. Since it hath thus farre succeded, I question not but the end wilbe wth credit, there being no ground for any protest. I am infinitely ingaged to yo^{r} selfe & M^{r} Richardson, & so sensible thereof that I will not call any thing of w^{t} God hath lent mee mine untill I haue to y^{e} utmost farthing discharged that ingagem^{t}; & if in the interim I may be found seruiceable to you, I shall wth all readynesse embrace yo^{r} comandes. For M^{r} Ghests business I will doe in it more then if it were my owne, and wth all

possible speed. S^r^, exceding hast commandes me to breake off, in w^ch^ respect let mee craue yo^r^ excuse, & w^th^ theis to accept the tender of my hearty & respectiue affection to yo^r^ selfe, my good sister & children. S^r^, I remaine

Yo^r^ affectionate brother & seruant,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

S^t^ XTOPHERS, 29^th^ Jan^ry^, 1655[-6].

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For the Worpp^ll^ John Winthrop, Esq., at his house at Pequit.

HONORED BROTHER, — Theis serue only to giue you thankes for yo^r^ seuerall letters & those loueing expressions receiued in them, as also to giue you an accompt of my long silence, w^ch^ hath at seuerall times proceeded from seuerall causes compeling y^e^ same, w^ch^ too often happen to him y^t^ cannot at all times com̃and his own leisure. I haue sent my two sonnes to New England, to receiue their education there, demeing y^t^ place more fit for it then this. I pray God send them his blessing, y^t^ they maye growe up & increace in y^e^ knowledge of him & his Sonne Christ Jesus, whom to know is life eternall. I thinke their mothers fondnesse will one daye force us to follow them. I vnderstand by M^r^ Richardson y^t^ God continues health & blessing to yo^r^ selfe, my sister, & cozins, for w^ch^ I prayse him w^th^ you. If I may bee capeable of doeing you any pleasure in theis partes, I shall gladly receiue yo^r^ com̃andes. In y^e^ interim, w^th^ my owne & wifes hearty respects to yo^r^ selfe, my sister, & cozins, I com̃end you to Gods protection, & remayne

S^r^, yo^r^ most affectionate brother,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

S^t^ XTOPHERS, 8^th^ Sep^ber^, 1657.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

MOST DEARE & HONORED BROTHER, — I finde my selfe verry much beholding to yo^{r} kindnes, that takes oppertunities of leting me hear from you. Yo^{r} last was in June last, & came to me safe, but I know not by what conveyance. I shal be glad this may finde yo^{r} selfe, my sister, & young kinsfolke in good health, w^{ch} of earthly blessings is the cheife. Blessed be God, he continues it to me & mine in this hott country exceding well, w^{ch} I intend not longer to experim^{t} than I can fitt my selfe to come neerer to you, w^{ch} now I hope will not be long. I spake lately w^{h} one Cap^{t} Aylett (who married Cap^{t} Hawkins daughter) as he went to Jamaica, & he tels me o^{r} Brother Stephen, when he came out of London, w^{ch} is 5 m^{o}thes since, lay verry sick. God graunt him a good recovery. He hath bin a long time sickly. Perhaps you may haue had later newes. From London it is reported y^{t} many factious heads are dayly cutt off there vpon y^{e} old businesse, & that y^{e} citty hath bin sett on fire severall times, & many other plottes discouered. *Deus dabit his quoq finem sed erit suo tempore.* Deare brother, I haue not leisure to adde more at present then my hearty loue & respects to yo^{r} selfe, my good sister, & my loueing nephews & neces, & remaine

Yo^{r} truely loveing & respective brother,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

S^{r} XTOPHERS, y^{e} 25th daye of Octo., 1658.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Worpp^{ll} John Winthrop, Esq^{r}, theis are in New England. By M^{r} Shipway. q: d: g^{rde}.

DEARE AND HONORED BROTHER, — Yo^{rs} y^{e} 18th of June last I haue recd, & therein manifestacõn of yo^{r} great care

of my soñes, for w^ch^ I am heartily thankefull. I thanke God they haue found good friends there, to my great comfort. By a letter from M^r^ Child, I vnderstand my nece Elisabeth is marryed to one M^r^ Newman.* God make it comfortable w^th^ his blessing. My wife intendes for N. England this so̅mer in M^r^ Graftons ketch, w^th^ y^e^ rest of o^r^ children, w^ch^ are two daughters & two sonnes, Elizabeth & Sara, J^no^ & Samuel. I doe not finde this country good for children, &, being Gods blessings, desire to prouide y^e^ best y^t^ I can for them. This is by M^r^ Shipway, who married y^e^ sister of M^r^ Cutt of Pascataway, who, bound from hence, telles me he thinkes to touch at Pequit. I hope this will finde yo^r^ selfe, my sister, & all yo^rs^ in good health, of w^ch^ I wish an increase of all spirituall blessings, & remaine in all true affection,

Yo^r^ loueing brother,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

18^th^ MARCH, 1658[–9].

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Worpp^ll^ John Winthrop, Esq^r^, theis present in New England.

S^t^ XTOPHERS, y^e^ 13^th^ daie of Februarie, 1659[–60].

HONORD BROTHER, — It is now long since I recd a line from you, yett I haue lately heard of yo^r^ well fare by others, & in perticuler by this bearer. I thinke his name is M^r^ Hamlin, who, touching here by water, did me the fauor to lett me know he came from yo^r^ parts & should return thither again. I am verry joyfull y^t^ Gods blessinge doth follow you & yo^r^ family in so free a dispensac̃on. Through many hopes I am as yet but arriued at hope that I shall come to you that I may prayse him w^th^ you, for suerly he hath bin verry good to me. My wife salutes you, my sister, & cozens. She now lyes in

* Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Governor John Winthrop, Jr., married Rev. Antipas Newman, of Wenham, in 1658. — EDS.

of another boye, that she brought me 4 dayes since. Blessed be God, wee are in good health, but want yet y^e^ cheif good, a powerfull ministery, of w^ch^ wee are of late more sensible, in regard of some great scandols in life discouered in him whom we called y^e^ parson of Midle Island Parish, for w^ch^ he is putt out of office. The benefice is y^e^ best in y^e^ island, & might content a reasonable minister, & y^e^ people are verry desirous, if possible, to be supplyed from New England. You will much farther y^e^ worke of y^e^ Lord if you doe incourage any godly, able, graue minister to accept thereof, for it must not be a young man that must deal w^th^ this people, nor one y^t^ will seem to winke at their madnesse, but a verry seveer reproover of their vices, & one y^t^ will teach them by his example to walke soberly as in y^e^ daye. I haue ꝑmised to write to you about it, & doe request yo^r^ speedy answer. Oh y^t^ it could be w^th^ y^e^ person of such a one as I haue said. Dear brother, I heartily wish yo^r^ prosperity, &, w^th^ my true loue to you, my good sister, & cosens, I rest,

Yo^rs^ in a true affection,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

Lett him not fear y^e^ losse of his labor, if y^e^ person hath a charge. Lett him come first alone, & try whether he likes or nott. Lett him also bring his certificates w^th^ him from some of y^e^ churches & persons of quality.

Indorsed by Governor Winthrop of Connecticut, "Brother Sam: Winthrop, frõ Christophers. Rec. Apr. 8, 1660."

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Right Worpp^ll^ John Winthrop, Esq^r^, Gouernor of Conecktocott, theis present.

HONO^RD^ BROTHER, — My last vnto you was by a man of yo^r^ partes. He touched here in his way from Barbados. His name I haue forgotten. Since I haue rec^d^ yo^rs^ by my

Couzen Dudley, who is w^th^ me, & whom I will indeauor to leaue in my place here at my comeing awaie, w^ch^ will not be long, & something y^e^ sooner for a letter I rec^d^ from Deacon Child, who telles me he hath acquainted you w^th^ my desire to purchase yo^r^ farme at Ten Hils, to w^ch^ he vnderstandes you are consenting. It is true I did write to him to desire him by some sorte of waye to inquire if you had any disposic̃on to part w^th^ it, in regard I thought y^e^ conueniency of it might suit well w^th^ mee, & I desired to haue it before another; & since you are pleased to giue me a graunt of it, I shall not trouble you farther herein vntill I see you, w^ch^ cañot be this yeare, I thinke. I hope this will find yo^r^ selfe & my good sister, w^th^ all my cozens, in health, & in as full an injoym^t^ thereof as we are here, blessed be God. My wife is lately deliuered of another sonne, whom we call Thomas. In my last I desired yo^r^ assistance in inviting to us a good minister. O^r^ want still continues, & so doth my request. To y^t^ purpose also o^r^ Go^r^ hath written to M^r^ Endicott. I hope between you both you maye preuaile, & be an instrum^t^ of inward & outward happiness to this place. If you want any thing from theis partes, vpon knowledge of it you shalbe furnished from him y^t^ truly loues & honors you, &, w^th^ all hearty respects to yo^r^ selfe, my sister, & cozens, remaines

Yo^r^ truely loveing & respective brother,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

26 MARCH, 1660.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Right Worpp^ll^ John Winthrop, Esq^r^, theis present at Hartford, in New England.

S^r^ XTOPHERS, y^e^ 20^th^ Octob^r^, 1660.

HONORED BROTHER, — I am sorry you should take so much paines to giue mee satisfaction touching yo^r^ non capacity to sell yo^r^ farme, seeing one word from you hath power enough to make me beleiue a matter more difficult,

& I question not but when it shall pleas God to bring me to you I shall finde contentm^{t} enough. I know not by what conueyance yo^{r} last letter, dated from Hartford, came to me, but it came very welcome, findeing in it yo^{r} continued loue & affection to me & mine, & y^{e} good tidings of y^{e} welfare of yo^{r} selfe & yo^{rs}, & yo^{r} recouery from so dangerous a distemper. You haue long before now y^{e} newes of Gods great worke in bringing y^{e} king againe into England. His great piety makes him welcome euen to those who did least desire his company. I thinke we haue lost yo^{r} N. England trade, haueing had none a long time from y^{e} Bay, so y^{t} I can neither hear from thence nor send thither; nor doe I know by whom I send this to you, for one of my seruants being at y^{e} road mett a man who told him he should see you verry shortly, to whom I send this letter for conueyance. He asked him his name; but he told my man y^{t} he was a stranger to me, &c. I haue laid down my secretaries place, & am gathering in my debts as fast as I can. Wee expect a new Go^{r} euery daye, after whose arrivall I shall certeynly know how to dispose of my selfe, & I thinke it will be for yo^{r} partes. I haue taken much paines out of nothing to gett an estate, & it lying in landes & plantac̃ons I cannot verry suddenly so order them as to be a certyn p̃fit to me in my absence. My Cozen Dudly is well, & shall not want for any thing, but as yett o^{r} charges hath hindred his preferment to any businesse. Fearing to misse of y^{e} bearer, I pray for yo^{r} prosperity, &, recommending my selfe to yo^{r} good affection wth hearty salutes to yo^{r} selfe, me deare sister, & cozens, I remaine

Yo^{r} most affectionate brother, SAMUEL WINTHROP.

The Brimston Hill you speak of is dirty stuff; but if a small quantity of y^{e} other may pleasure you, I shall send my negros to bring down some, as also I will p^{r} first send you some salt peter earth.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Right Worpp^ll^ John Winthrop, Esq^r^, theis present in New England.

HONORED BROTHER, — I found a letter from you via Barbados, in w^ch^ was yo^r^ resolue touching yo^r^ farme, w^th^ w^ch^ I am verry well satisfyed you may perceiue by a letter wrott you long since, if come to yo^r^ hand. By a letter from M^r^ Richardson, I vnderstand you are intended for England suddenly, w^ch^ giues me a despayer of seeing you yet a while. I hope it is not a remoue of yo^r^ family, but yo^r^ pson only. And, indeed, I thinke y^e^ affaires of yo^r^ country may want the interposic̃on of some discrete person, & that timely, least some irreuocable losse should happen. I pray God direct you in all yo^r^ wayes. It was the regard Dauid had to his testimonies that made him wiser then all his teachers. To his grace & fauor I com̃end you, &, w^th^ an vnfeigned affection to y^r^ selfe, my deare sister & cousens presented, remayne

Yo^r^ truely loueing brother,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

S^r^ XTOPHERS, 12 Feb. 1660[-61].

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Worpp^ll^ John Winthrop, Esq^r^, theis present in N. England.

HONORED BROTHER, — I much rejoyce at yo^r^ safe returne to yo^r^ family, & y^t^ y^e^ Lord doth blesse you & them w^th^ health, praysed be his name. It hath been his pleasure to visit this island with much sicknesse this winter; — a violent feuor & fluxe with most; with others no fluxe, but great costiuenesse. A great many lusty young men are dead of it. My family hath escaped as yet; only my selfe, I haue had it verry sorely, but am by Gods

goodness recouered. I am in yo^{r} debt a great many letters, not knowing where to write to you. When you were in England I was in constant expectac̃on of yo^{r} return; & once in great hopes you might haue touched here, of w^{ch} I should haue been exceeding joyfull. At last, I hope I shall be able to remoue from hence to you. I am indeauouring of it, but cannot yet settle my businesse so y^{t} I dare leaue it. My Lord Willoughby is now come to Barbados, & wilbe wth us 6 weekes hence. His comeing wilbe beneficiall as to some things, but otherwise his absence were more to be desired, especially for those y^{t} hold lands from Oliuers Gouerno^{rs}, of w^{ch} number I am one. As to M^{r} Richardsons debts here, I haue had much trouble with it; & last year, by seuerall discompts & changes, I brought y^{e} debt into my hands. It was y^{e} 1^{o} of Aug^{t}, 1662. Since w^{ch} here hath been no conueyance, nor I could not send a letter nor any releif to my children. It troubles me much he hath it not. My last to him was 27th Aug^{t} last: in w^{ch} I begged of him to order some vessell to call for it about June next, for wee make sug^{r} only in y^{e} spring & sum̃er; after July none. Capt. Clarke hath had sug^{r} layn here in caske almost 2 years. I know not what men would haue me to doe. I am glad my sunnes follow their learning. I haue had a great losse in Deacon Child & M^{r} Euans death, & now can hardly tell what to doe with my sonnes. If I send for them away they wilbe great loosers. I trust y^{e} Lord will finde them friends. I present my owne & my wifes reall & affectionate loue to yo^{r} selfe, my deare sister & cozins, & remain

Yo^{r} truely loueing & obseruant brother,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

ANTIGUA, 8th Nov., 1663.

I long to hear of y^{e} effect of yo^{r} N. E. businesse.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To his Hon^d^ Brother, John Winthrop, Esq., at New London in New England. dd.

HONORED BROTHER, — I recd yo^r^ kind letters from Boston, wherein I vnderstand of yo^r^ good healths, at w^ch^ I much rejoyce, desireing, if it may be y^e^ will of God, once more to see you, w^th^ my dear sister & cozins; to w^ch^, as to yo^r^ selfe, I haue some hopes from y^e^ bearer hereof, M^r^ Lane, who telles me you haue an intention this way in y^e^ spring. I wish it may continue. I came this afternoone ten miles to see what this vessell was; not knowing but she might belong to Boston, & that in her I might finde passage for M^r^ Richardsons sug^r^, w^ch^ I haue kept by me in a bin all this year, & as yet can gett no freight for it. He wearies me w^th^ complaynts & publique raylings, when God knowes I would send it him if I knew how; but it is so y^t^ I can neither send his nor releiue my pore sonnes, who liue vpon y^e^ charity of good people. I haue by M^r^ Lane sent a packett to M^rs^ Child, in w^ch^ their mother sends them some mony & other things. I request you will please to giue it y^e^ first conueyance, for I know they are in want. If I could haue persuaded M^r^ Lane to stay a little, I would haue sent my sister some of o^r^ country fruites; but I cannot preuayle. Wee heare nothing here of newes. My Lord Willoughby hath been here & confirmed o^r^ lands, & setled a custom of 4½ p C of all goods of y^e^ growth of y^e^ country y^t^ shal be exported. I haue recd fauors from him more then I did expect. Dear brother, I haue a sincere affection towards you, & I trust God will in due time open a way for y^e^ manifestac̃on of it. In y^e^ interim, w^th^ my hearty & reall respects to yo^r^ selfe, my deare sister & cozins, I remayne

Yo^r^ truely affectionat brother, SAMUEL WINTHROP.

ANTIGUA, from aboard M^r^ Lane, y^e^ 12^th^ July, 1664.

Indorsed, "Capt. Sam. Winthrop. Rec. at Gravesend on Long Island, Aug. 27, 1664."

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To the Worp^ll John Winthrop, Esq^r, theis present, in New England. By M^r. Shipway. Q. D. gde.

[Sept., 1664?]

Hono^rd Brother, — Since July last, y^t I wrot to yo by M^r. Lane, I haue not had opertunity to send to yõ, yet I had y^e happinesse 6 weeks past to receiue one from yõ, by w^ch you were pleased to lett me know of y^e health of yo^r selfe, my dear sister, & cozins, of w^ch I am exceeding joyfull; as also by yo^rs then I rec'd inteligence of y^e new affaires in yo^r country. I wish it may doe well. Theis are by M^r. Shipway, who touched to the southward of this island & did me y^e kindnesse to come & see me, by whom (I understand he was bound to New Haven) I haue sent my sister a barrell of brown sug^r, such as I make, & should be glad of frequenter passages y^t I might show y^t I am not forgetfull of my kindred. M^r. Wharton hath been w^th me, & is still at Neuis. By him I haue made a diligent inquiry of yo^r parts, & o^r relacõns there. I wish I could order my businesse to dwell by yõ y^e remainder of y^t little time I haue to liue; & it may be I may obteyne my desire, if it shall pleas God to open o^r trade againe for England, y^t I may w^th security send home my goods for London. I haue last yeare & this lost a considerable businesse; last yeare by miscarryage of y^e Antigua marchant, where Capt. Clarke had nere 30 thousand pounds of sug^r; and this yeare De Rutter his fleett tooke Cap^t Brookes, in w^ch I had an adventure, & M^r. Wharton also, for I shipt for him 7587^lb in y^t ship to paye moneyes for my Nephew Waitstill in London. Here is now a fleet of seuen sayle of Dutchmen wayting vpon us y^t wee cannot stirre. I haue here reddy for M^r. Wharton 20 odde thousand pounds of sug^r for M^r. Richardson & to supply my sonnes. I expect his catch from Barbados euery day. I wish she were well gone w^th itt, that M^r. Richardson

might rayle no more at me. I hope when I haue stopt his mouth full of interest & allowance between mony & country pay (though mine hath all bin mony pay to him all along), that he will hold his peace. De Rutter hath taken a great many ships at Monserat & Neuis. He toucht not here, but is gone (as is reported) to y^e^ Manattes, or Newfoundland. Wee haue not yett any newes of y^e^ engagem^t^ of y^e^ fleets at home, but mighty preparacõn on both sides, as if they ment to plant y^e^ sea w^th^ pines before they begin, & turne it into a forrest. The great Gouernor of all things in his due time will show his seruants what he meanes to doe in theis latter dayes. Wee haue had a space giuen us to meet him in his mercyes, & now happy is y^e^ man that is prepared to meet his Maker in judgm^t^. I purpose to continue my sonnes still in New England, & I thinke by this time they may be fitt for y^e^ Colledge, & I shall giue order for their goeing thither, & doe heartily request y^e^ President may receiue yo^r^ recomiends on their behalfe, w^ch^ I know will be much to their aduantage, for y^e^ well composed aspect of a Præsident vpon his pupills hath a greater influence then vpon one person, for it reaches to all. I haue a great ingagem^t^ to my nurse, Mother Child, for hir great loue to my little ones, nor haue I reason (though it should be to y^e^ disadvantage of my sonnes) to desire any other bodyes care of them; therefore I am resolued to leaue them wholly to hir, & desire hir to aduise w^th^ my friends y^e^ best for them, & in perticuler lett me craue y^t^ brotherly fauo^r^ from yo^r^ selfe, when you goe to y^e^ Baye, to tell y^e^ good woman what she shall doe. I haue tired M^r^ Shipwayes patience to staye theis few lines, & therfore shall not inlarge, but, w^th^ my own & my wifes hearty loue to yo^r^ selfe, my sister & cozins, I remayne

Yo^r^ truely loueing brother, SAMUEL WINTHROP.

If my Nephew Waitstill be not ingaged, I pray lett him come & see o^r^ country.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

[April, 1667?]

Deare Brother, — The differences in Europa between o^{r} countrymen & y^{e} Dutch gaue y^{e} French oppertunity of molesting us here in y^{e} Cariba Islands; & being a people verry watchfull tooke hold of y^{t} aduantage (wee haueing no shipping in theis parts) to inuade y^{e} Island Antigua, w^{ch} they beganne vpon y^{e} 25th daie of October last, at Fiue Island harbor.* After some small dispute wth o^{r} fortes, they landed their soldiers, & possessed themselues of that place, burning first Go^{rs}, & after y^{t} all y^{e} houses in y^{t} diuision. Next morning they aduanced to Johns Harbor by land, where y^{e} Go^{r} wth a party encountred them, but were presently put to flight, & y^{e} Go^{r} wth some others taken prisoners in Capt. Mugs house, w^{ch} they plundered & burnt & so retreated. One shallop belonging to y^{e} London marchants plantac̃on, bound for Neuis, called at my landing place, in w^{ch} I sent my wife & children to Neuis, where they haue remayned euer since. Y^{e} 27th daie the French aduanced againe to L^{t} Coll Bastiaen Bayers, vpon Johns Harbor, being about 600 men. O^{r} islanders, not 200, rec^{d} them. Y^{e} contention was verry smart for about ½ an hour, & o^{r} men wthstood them verry resoluedly, but, being ouerpowered wth men, were put to flight, many slayne on both sides, but most on o^{rs}, tooke many prisoners, plundered y^{e} house, fired all y^{t} was combustable, & retreated againe. This was their 3^{d} daies worke. O^{r} soldiers repayered to my house, haueing now no other place left for defence, expecting y^{e} enemy y^{e} next morning. About noone came a trumpet wth a summons importing y^{t} if wthin 2 dayes y^{e} island should not be

* "In 1666, a French armament from Martinico, co-operating with a body of Charaibes, invaded the island, and ravaged the country with fire and sword. All the negroes that could be found were taken away; and the inhabitants, after beholding their houses and estates in flames, were plundered even to the clothes on their backs and the shoes on their feet, without regard to sex or age." (Edwards's History of the West Indies, I. 474.) — Eds.

surrendered to y^e^ obedience of y^e^ French king they would destroy it by fire & sword, & giue no quarter. Subscribed by Antony Lefebure de Le Barre, L^t^ Generall to y^e^ most Christiaen King, both by sea & land, in y^e^ West India. When y^e^ officers & cheife of y^e^ island had deliberated vpon y^e^ matter, they finding themselues not able to resist y^e^ French & y^e^ cruell Indian who lay burning & massacaring vpon y^e^ windward while y^e^ French were to leward, tooke into consideracõn y^e^ after part of y^e^ sum̃ons, w^ch^ promised hansom condicõns if wee would treat w^th^ them. So that way seeming now y^t^ w^ch^ necessity compelled, they commissionated six persons to treat & articulate w^th^ them. Two dayes were spent in y^e^ treaty. Y^e^ articles (though many) were in short but this, y^t^ y^e^ inhabitants y^t^ would take an oath of fealty should injoye all their estates; those y^t^ would not should haue liberty for to sell in six monthes & depart; or to leaue their estates to an agent, y^t^ would take y^e^ s^d^ oath, to manage it for their use; 200 thousand pounds of sug^r^ to be payed in six monthes, for w^ch^ y^e^ islanders to be freed from guarding, building fortes, or takeing up armes against their country men. Whilst theis things were in action, a party of Barbadian souldiers, inflamed w^th^ wine, impeded y^e^ islanders complyance, whereupon y^e^ French departed vpon y^e^ 4^th^ of Nouemb^r^, & left word y^t^, when they came againe, if y^e^ islanders would stand to their articles they should haue them; in the mean time they should take up their armes to defend themselues against y^e^ Indians. The 23^d^ daie of Nouemb^r^ y^e^ French fleet came againe; vpon whoes appearance one Daniel Fitch, whom y^e^ L^t^ Generall, Henery Willoughby, had sent up from Neuis to be go^r^, called y^e^ people in armes & drew them vp against y^e^ French; but seing them to be stronger then he thought for, & seeing y^e^ Indians fireing on y^e^ other side, he ran away from y^e^ companyes, gott into a little boat, & made his escape. When y^e^ soldiers perceiued y^t^, they

faced about & fled also. The French forces, comanded by Monsr de Clodore, Gouernor of Martinque, remayned still vpon ye baye, &, not knowing or men were fled, came to some termes wth Lt Coll. Bayer & my selfe, to this effect, yt if ye islanders would submitt they should haue good quarter & faire treatmt; whereupon wee went after them, &, finding some scattered people lurkeing in ye waye, not knowing where to hide themselues, acquainted them wth what was proposed, & they to ye rest, so yt ye next morning most of them layed their armes in ye path, for ye French to receiue them. Clodore, vnderstanding or people were fled, marched throug ye country to my house, where he sett vp his flag on ye top of my house & incamped round about it. He possest himselfe of 24 of my slaues, (ye rest escaped,) & of most of ye slaues in ye island, destroyed most of my stock, his soldiers plundering ye country round about. My coppers & sugr worke he medled not wth, nor fired any houses more in ye island except of those yt runne off ye island. Haueing encamped there seuen dayes, he imbarqued his soldiers, & vpon ye 1 of Decembr sett sayle for Guardalupa. One memorable thing I omitted, wch was: when he had conuened most of ye inhabitants to my house, he told them yt or liues & estates were at his mercy: neuerthelesse such as would take an oath of fealty to his master should injoye their estates; ye others he would carry away prisoners of warre to Fraunce. Whereupon all present, except 4 or 5 of those called Quakers, tooke ye oath. The Barbadian soldiers he carryed away prisoners wth him. Thus ye French left Antigua. In this sadd condiĉon wee remained; & yt wch added to or afflictions were ye murthers & rapes wch ye Indians comitted vpon ye inhabitants after ye French departed, haueing, as they said, liberty so to doe for fiue daies. The 6th of ye 11th month came some Periaguas from Montseratt to my house, from whom I vnderstood yt ye French had taken yt island; wch proued

true. Their next design being now ripe for Neuis, it pleased God to send 8 ships of warre, whereof two were frigotts, vnder y^e^ com̃and of Cap^t^ Jn^o^ Berry, Admirall, who arriued at Neuis y^e^ 25^th^ of y^e^ first month, vpon newes whereof their ships haue hid themselves among y^e^ Windward Islands. The 5^th^ instand Cap^t^ Jno. Thomson & Capt. Collier came to Antigua, desireing such as were able to come on board to be transported to Neuis for to doe y^e^ King seruice. So y^t^ by that oppertunity I gott a passage to Neuis, where I arriued 4 daies since, finding my wife & children in good health. A more full relac̃on is extant, of w^ch^ I haue not a copy, & therfore I haue giuen thee this breuiate, least none of them should come to thy hand & thou not be acquainted w^th^ Gods dealing w^th^ us in theis partes. What wilbe y^e^ issue wee know not. Here is great preparac̃on against y^e^ enemy: y^e^ successe is from y^e^ Lord. If wee preuaile, I haue yet wherew^th^ to mainteyn my sonnes at schoole. If not, I haue desired my friend Wharton, w^th^ thy aduise, to put them to some trade or imploym^t^ as you shall thinke fitt. All theis things are warnings to us to depart hence, for this is not o^r^ rest; to seeke y^t^ peace w^ch^ is not of y^e^ world nor can by y^e^ world be broaken, to liue in y^t^ loue w^ch^ knowes no enmity but to y^e^ Serpent, & to be guided by that light w^ch^ leads men out of strife & contention into y^e^ union of y^e^ Spiritt & y^e^ bond of true peace.

My wife and children remember their loues to the & my sister. Jno. Comes hath been verry friendly to them, & offered them transport, in my absence, for w^ch^ I desire thou wilt giue him thankes.

Dear brother, I heartily salute thee & my kind sister, w^th^ all my nephews & neeces, & remayne

Thy affectionate brother,

Samuel Winthrop.

Indorsed by John Winthrop, Jr, "Capt. Sam. Winthrop, wherin the relation of taking Antigua by the French."

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

Dear Brother, — My last vnto thee was in Aprill last, in w^ch^ I gaue thee a hint of Gods dealings w^th^ us in this island. Since w^ch^ y^e^ L^t^ Generall w^th^ about 3000 men made an attempt vpon Christophers; but y^e^ Lord fought against them, so y^t^ 300 were slayne & about 400 taken prisoners, whereupon he desisted from landing any more. Att his returne, he sent me up hither to Antigua, where I found a people much distresed by y^e^ Indians, who (as they themselves related) were sent by y^e^ French to destroy y^e^ people, being unarmed, and they did accordingly kill & carry awaye 18. The 22 of Aug: wee had a cevere storme. My wife just then arrived from Nevis w^th^ [*blot*] children, & what goods wee saued from y^e^ French. Their liues were saued, but y^e^ vessell & goods lost. I sent by George Paris to Richard Wharton 21 hog of sug^r^ to pay my sonnes debts in New England; of whoes arriuall I yett hear nothing. It is now all I have left besides my land & 12 workeing negros, w^th^ whoes bare labor I shall not be able to keep my sonnes in New England; nor am I willing, vntill I see y^e^ Lords pleasure towards this place, to bring them hither, for if wee haue neither peace nor victory wee can expect nothing lesse than destruction after this fleet is gone for England. S^r^ Jon^o^ Harman w^th^ 7 frigatts did great service in June last at Martinique, destroyed 23 of their ships & killed many of their men. Most part of o^r^ fleet are gone to Sarrenam. Their returne is dayly expected. I haue written my desire to Richard Wharton y^t^ my sonnes may stay in New England vntill y^e^ spring, & learn to write & cypher & gaine some knowledge in accompts; vnlesse newes of peace come, & then I care not how soone they come to mee. I meane y^e^ two eldest; for y^e^ other two I shall strive hard to giue them a little learning. I am much streytned, since Richard Whartons intention for England,

whom to gett to take y^e^ trouble of my businesse, w^ch^ as yett is like to be verry small. I desire thee to be assistant to mee in this exegent by aduiseing y^e^ needfull, for I am at a great distance from them, & altogether ignorant what to doe. Great designes are on foot for y^e^ resetlem^t^ of this island. If y^e^ Lord blesse them I may quickly recouer a possibility to supply my children well; if not, they must take their portion w^th^ mee in want as well as in plenty. I shall not trouble thee farther at present. He is faithfull y^t^ hath promised: I submitt to his will in all things. Dear brother, I wish thee well, & my loueing sister, w^th^ all y^e^ children. God in his mercy make us all obedient to y^e^ trueth, y^t^ liueing in y^e^ loue of it wee may find a resting place in y^e^ daye of trouble. Farewell.

Thy euer loueing brother,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

ANTIGUA, y^e^ 27^th^ daye of Sep^ber^, 1667.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

DEAR BROTHER, — Those many letters w^ch^ I haue sent thee since y^e^ warres, to none of w^ch^ I neuer saw an answer, made me thinke thou hadst abandoned this wonted kindeness; but haueing rec^d^ thine from Salem by conueyance of my Couzin Curwin, I am much refreshed to finde tharein y^e^ continuance of thy brotherly loue, & y^e^ good tidings of thy owne & my sisters & couzins welfare; 3 dayes after y^e^ receipt of w^ch^ I was strucken sick, & my sonne John, both in one day. The 3^d^ daye he dyed, & I verry narrowly escaped, but am still repreiued, I hope in mercy, & for tryall whither I will stand in y^e^ councel of y^e^ Lord & be obedient to y^e^ com̃ands & dictates of his blessed light, w^ch^ leades out of the darkenesse & death, & guides & directs to light & life eternall. Dear brother,

my bowels [y]earn towards thee & all my kindred in y^e^ flesh. Oh y^t^ they might liue before the Lord, y^t^ y^e^ drawings of y^e^ Father might bring them to y^e^ Sonne, for he only that hath y^e^ Sonne hath life & true freedom. All y^e^ rest of y^e^ world are in bondage to sin, & cannot witnes a power ouer itt, nor challenge any title to y^e^ inheritance. I haue been much comforted to hear & read of thy tendernesse to persecuted Friends in New England, who haue taken up y^e^ crosse & despised y^e^ shame, to giue their testimony of y^e^ light & to reproue y^t^ w^ch^ is euill; to declare against all buildings y^t^ are not sett vpon y^e^ Rock, & haue lost their liues for y^e^ testimony of Jesus. It is great wisdom to be cautious in theis matters, least a man be found to fight against God. Y^e^ Bareans went home & examined whither y^e^ things w^ch^ they had heard were true; & so it becomes euery one to doe, & he y^t^ shall in y^e^ humility & meekenesse giue himselfe up to y^e^ Lord, waiting vpon him for instruction, he shalbe taught of God, and made wiser with Dauid then all his earthly teachers.

Wee haue here no certeyne newes from Europe, letters being seemingly contradictory. Some represent affaiers calme & as a faire day; others write y^t^ it is certeynly warres between France & Holland; others y^t^ y^e^ French ingaged a Dutch squadron of ships vpon y^e^ coast of Guinea, where y^e^ Dutch did much worst them, & y^t^ o^r^ king standes to his couenant in y^e^ tripple league. So y^t^ it is like y^e^ quarrelling spiritt hath yett liberty to tyranize vpon earth, & make y^e^ creation groane & y^e^ creature to be deliuered from y^e^ lusts & abuses of wicked men, & brought into & vnder y^e^ sober, moderate, & mercifull power of y^e^ sonnes of God. I heare also y^t^ persecution is verry hott against Friends in England. God is a refining fire & fullers soap. He is trying who will confesse & who deny their master; who are Jewes, & who are not. Dear brother, I comitt thee & thine to y^e^ fear & loue of the

Almighty, y^t^ his banner ouer you may be loue, & in whom I rest

Thy assured loueing brother,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

ANTIGUA, 30^th^ day of y^e^ 2^d^ mo., 1671.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For his Deare Brother, John Winthrop, Gouernor at Harford in Conecticot. By John Brown, in y^e^ Catch Margarett.

DEARE BROTHER, — I have recd thine from Salem, w^ch^, if my couzin Curwin had done well by me, would haue spared thy second from Boston & W^m^ Bonds future trouble. But I perceiue by W^m^ Bonds letter to me, y^t^ my couzin had not then spake w^th^ him, nor deliuered my letters to him. More, I finde by my brother Deanes letter y^t^ he had also recd none from me. So y^t^ my letters were all kept, except thine, to my great wrong. And now (since thou hast bin pleased to speake on W^m^ Bonds behalfe, w^ch^ I take kindly from thee) giue me leaue to acquaint thee w^th^ y^e^ trueth of this businesse. When Ephraim Child desired me to pay y^t^ 64^l^ for him, I shipt in Saunders a great quantity of sug^r^, besides 10 tonnes of lignum vitæ, then a very good comodity, but in both much more then would pay y^t^ some. The said Saunders, as is supposed, foundred in y^e^ sea, — being to this day vnheard of, for ought I know. The second attempt I made in Capt. Brookes, loading in his ship a parcell of choyce sug^r^, fell into Mighill Derutters handes and was carryed for Holland.* A third time I sent sug^r^ from hence to Neuis to take freight there for London, that came safe home to an indifferent market. The monyes I put into Jacob Lueyes handes, an eminent marchant their, vpon

* The Dutch Admiral De Ruyter. See *ante*, p. 253. — EDS.

whom I drew billes of exca. to pay said somme to W^m^ Bond or his order. Theis billes I sent by Phesant Eastwick for to be carryed to W^m^ Bond. He sayld hence in y^e^ winter, &, after many weekes beating at sea, returned hither againe & brought back said billes. In y^e^ interim came to me a letter from W^m^ Bond to acquaint me y^t^ y^e^ person concerned was come for N. England & desired I would send paym^t^ thither. To comply wherew^th^ I sent w^th^ principle & charges consigned to my couzin, Jno. Curwin, in sug^r^ & rumme, 7,110^l^ sug^r^, desireing him first to offer it all to W^m^ Bond, &, if he would not accept of it, then to sell it for reddy mony, & pay y^e^ mony to him. I also, in my letters to W^m^ Bond & my brother Deane, acquainted them what I had done. Jno. Browne telles me he rec̃d mony for y^e^ sug^r^, & gaue it to my couzin in Boston, 23^s^ per hind. Y^e^ rum, he saith, was sould among a parcell of Barbados rum, for 30^d^ pr gall, w^ch^ I may justly suppose was y^e^ cause it was sould at such underuallue; for myne was not rumme of y^t^ price, & could haue more a great deale for it here. All y^t^ I heare from my couzin is y^t^ his much businesse hindered him from speaking w^th^ W^m^ Bond as yett, but would shortly, & send me acc^o^ by y^e^ next. That is y^e^ fourth assay y^t^ I made to performe this paym^t^. Once more I send now, consigned to my brother Deane, in y^e^ Margaret Catch of Salem, John Browne m^r^, 6 hogh sug^r^, conteyning 5725^l^, 4 hogh^ts^ malasses, & 2 hog^hts^ of rumme, 136½ gall. Once W^m^ Bond wrott to me as if he thought I had forgotten, & sent me an abstract of my seuerall letters to freshen my memory. Truely, brother, it hath proued a debt more dear to me than y^t^ I can so easily forgett it. I hope my couzin John hath found leisure to end this businesse before theise come to thee. If not, I request thee to aduise him to follow my order, & acc^o^ therfore to my brother Deane, to whom I now send y^e^ rest, y^t^ by both he may be enabled once to finish those accompts.

Our newes is from Europe y^t^ all y^e^ grandees prepare for warre. Some take part w^th^ y^e^ French, some w^th^ y^e^ Dutch, & o^r^ king also setts forth a great fleet, but, it is hoped, to y^e^ assistance of neither. I suppose thou hast heard y^t^ last yeare one S^r^ Charles Wheeler by some meanes procured a com̃ission for to be generall ouer theis leward Cariba Islands. His actions here haue so displeased y^e^ King that they are disowned by publique proclamac̃on, to his great dishonor. Y^e^ Lord Willoughby is comeing againe, a man of a much better temper. By his last letters to mee I suppose he may now be at sea. Euery thing preaches y^e^ instability of y^e^ creature. They only are happy who haue an inheritance in y^t^ w^ch^ is eternall, in y^t^ kingdome in w^ch^ dwelleth righteousness; it is an euerlasting kingdom, & of its dominion there shalbe no end. The Lord of his mercy guide us by his councell, y^t^ through obedience thereunto wee may be led into his eternall rest.

My true respects are to thee, my sister, & all thy children, whoes welfare I vnfeignedly desire in y^e^ Lord, to whose blessing I com̃end thee, & remaine

Thy affectionate brother,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

ANTIGUA, 23^d^ day of y^e^ 2^d^ mo., 1672.

SAMUEL WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

BARBADOS, 3^d^ day of 11^th^ mo. 1672 [Jan. 1673].

DEARE BROTHER, — The Lord Willoughby haueing inuited me vpon some occasion to this island, together w^th^ y^e^ loue of friends here, I yesterday mett w^th^ y^e^ m^r^ of a New London vessell, from whom I rec^d^ y^e^ tidings of y^e^ decease of my dear sister thy wife, for whom (did not y^e^ true religion teach otherwise) I could sufficiently lament; but seeing it is y^e^ way of all flesh in theis ages, wee ought

not to mourne as those y^t^ are w^th^out hope, but to be comforted in y^e^ Lord, who abideth for euer.

I haue been now 12 dayes in Barbados, and am tomorrow intended, w^th^ Gods permission, to returne to my family in Antigua, from whence thou shalt heare from me so often as opertunities present, & I thinke one may be by my friend Lewis Morice, who is among men knowne by y^e^ name of Coll. Lewis Morice. By his brother Richard he made a considerable setlem^t^ at New Yorke, whither he is going shortly (haueing rec̃d newes of y^e^ death of his brother & his brothers wife) to looke after his concernes there. From thence he purposes, w^th^ Gods leaue, to visit thee. I suppose thou mayest haue heard of him (being a person verry eminent), though not of his friendship towards mee, w^ch^ he hath in my lowest condition frankly continued, & still doth, by w^ch^ I am obliged, as well as by his virtues, to recommend him to thy kindnesse, of w^ch^ I doubt not. I vnderstand by this bearer y^t^ thou hast bin sick lately, but since recouered, for w^ch^ I blesse y^e^ Lord, & could be heartily glad I might haue time & oppertunity to see thee before y^e^ curteyne be drawne betwixt vs. In y^e^ interim, deare brother, I loue thy remembrance in y^e^ Lord, &, w^th^ my true loue to thee, my nephews & neces, I rest affectionately,

Thy assured loueing brother,

SAMUEL WINTHROP.

LETTERS OF FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.*

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.

Bro., — The neatenes of your lines doe allmost forbid mee attempting to ruñ the hazard of a Camebridg censure. But the greate desire I haue to reuiue my self in your memory heartens my quill, tho wholy unable to run in such full carere with like complimentall straynes, to attempt an enlardged acknowledgment for y^e^ good remembrance you are pleased to continue of mee. Besides the continuance of your affible lines, which are enough to oblige y^e^ merest stranger in the remotest country; much more him who, being obliged by your fauours, dispaires of hauing opportunity whereby he maye with respectiue seruis in the highest degre of gratitude gratifye the

* John Winthrop, fourth of that name on the family pedigree and always known as Fitz-John to distinguish him from his father and grandfather, was born at Ipswich, Mass., March 14, 1638. At an early age he obtained a commission in the Parliamentary army, became Captain in a regiment commanded by his maternal uncle, Colonel Thomas Reade, was at one time Governor of Cardross in Scotland, and, by tradition, a warm adherent of General Monk.

Returning to New England, he became a Representative, served in King Philip's war with the rank of Major, was for a time of the Council of Sir Edmund Andros, and was second in command of the expedition against Canada in 1690. In 1693 he went again to England as Agent for Connecticut, and, returning in 1698, was elected Governor of Connecticut, an office he continued to hold until his death, in Boston, Nov. 25, 1707. He was buried with his father and grandfather in King's Chapel grave-yard, although his principal residence had long been at New London in Connecticut, where he had a large estate and maintained great hospitality. He married, late in life, Elizabeth, daughter of George Tongue, of New London, and had by her an only child, Mary, who married Colonel John Livingston, of Albany, but died without issue not long after. Most of these letters are printed from rough drafts, or from copies kept by the writer. — Eds.

greateness of your obligations. Deare Bro., the truth is I want words to express y^e^ affection I retaine for you; and I assure you y^e^ remoteness of my present being shall not in y^e^ least degree lessen my affection to you. Bro., my excessiue buisness for y^e^ present forbids me to enlardg, and in hast am forst rudely to take leaue, recomending you to y^e^ Allmighty, and subscribe myself, as in reallity I am, deare bro.,

Yo^r^ affectionat bro. & servant,

JOHN WINTHROP.

I beg a presentation of my seruis to Cosin Joseph Haynes, Lady Mabell, all y^e^ rest of freinds. My cosin John Haynes is in good helth. As for y^e^ things you wrot for, I shall not faile to send you them eyther by this ship or y^t^ which sayles some tyme later.

S^r^, I desire you will kepe me a good hors til y^e^ next yere: you shall comand me as much at any tyme.

From y^e^ Rose in Covengarden, y^e^ 8^th^ of Maye (1660), LONDON.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ELIZABETH WINTHROP.

To his Hono^rd^ Mother, Madam Elizabeth Winthrop, att Heartford in New England.

MADAM, — Euery opportunity w^ch^ I haue of wrighting makes me hapy in the enjoyment theireof; and as I am rendered vncapiable to tender any thing more then an humble acknowledgment for your greate loue and affection to me, soe I will never forget to shew my gratefull remembrance. My greatest trouble w^ch^ I haue met with, since my being in these parts of the earth, is my absence from you, w^ch^, though hetherto I haue bin depriued of the hapiness of being w^th^ you, yet I hope Prouidence will shortly order my returne to you. I purpose to returne

by Cap^{t} Woodgreane, who will sayle, God willing, the next month. In the meane tyme I beg yo^{r} prayers for

Yo^{r} obedient soñ & seruant,

London, March the 6th, 1660[–61]. J. Winthrop.

Please to p^{r}sent my servis to all freinds with you. Our freinds heare are all well. Heare hath 3 shipps lately arriued, but I haue not recd. any let^{r}, eyther from my father or yo^{r} self, nor any freind, except one let^{r} from M^{r} Amos Richeson.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For John Winthrop, Esq., at Mrs. Whittings house, next dore to y^{e} church in Colman Street, London.

Honored Father, — I had not omitted the returne of my humble acknowledgment for yo^{r} last, bearing date y^{e} 15th of this instant, had not y^{e} opportunity of conveyance bin y^{e} next daye uncertaine. S^{r}, I am soe well acquainted with y^{r} scarsity of mony (as to myself), y^{t} I could be well satisfied without it, did not pressing necessityes many tymes require a supply. That soñ which I have receiued I confess was great, yet noe more than what former pressing and unauoydiable expenses did require. I haue hetherto bin soe carefull to auoyde all neadless expenses that I can safely justify myself from any false aspertion of y^{t} nature, yet doe not question but eyther I am or shall be soe unworthily befamed with som meliguant tongue; but since I know how carefully I have indeuoured to neglect such expenses as might hapily render me blamiable, soe I shall haue y^{e} less respect to such informations and reports as are giuen concerning it. What I haue spent since my foure yeare trauell maye easily be knowne, and whether I could haue sayled nerer y^{e} winde than I haue don I refer myself to yo^{r} owne censure. I allwaies kept a just decorum betwene those

extremes, and, as I did neuer prodigally spend, soe I did neuer basely spaire, which is most hatefull to my naturall inclination. S^r^, I am plunged into an ocion of trouble when I consider in what condition I now stand, and how difficult it is to raise my pooer fortunes, without which I can neuer frely resolue to undertake a settled habitation. To returne to New England before I can resolue vpon a continued settlement would proove inconvenient, since theire is nothing y^t^ can imploye a man, or persuade to a contented dwelling, exept mariadg, which, though I could doe it to my aduantage, I should be most unwilling to engage myself to y^e^ care of soe many troubles and inconueniences as would incur theireby. This is y^e^ best course I can take to raise my meane condition, and yet too bad to undertake. Y^e^ remidy, in my opinion, is worse than y^e^ disease, which doth allmost forbid me euer to hope for any assured settlement; and since theire is noe probability of any certaine supply whereby I maye mainetaine myselfe as formerly, I had far rather content myself with a meare competensye in a strange countrye than in a citty or place where I am knowne, and where euery judgment will pass theire virdict vpon me. My cosin hath som thought y^t^ he maye goe into France this winter, and, since theire can be noe coures used by w^ch^ I maye purchase a certaine continuance in any place, my owne inclination intices me to indeuour y^e^ purchasing yo^r^ willingness to allow of my absence, since by my staye I cannot be any waye servisable to you. The maintenance which will serue for my exp[enses] theire will be short of what necessity will expend here. I can content myself with far less abroade than at home, and should esteme myself more hapy with a small maintenance theire, then a certaine income here or in any other place, exept such as would afford me a handsom and competent maintenance. S^r^, I shall not farther trouble you at p^r^sent but y^e^ tender of my humble duty to yo^r^self & affectionat loue to my deare

bro., earnestly beging yo^{r} prayers for a blessing vpon, honord father,

Yo^{r} obedient son,

J. WINTHROP.

HADDAM, Dec^{br} 19th, 1661.

My cosin presents his humble service to you, and requests you would send him som pills such as are proper after y^{e} small pox.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

John Winthrop, Esq., at M^{rs} Whittings house, next dore to y^{e} church in Coleman Street, London.

HONORED FATHER, — I can neuer suffitiently express the tender and fatherly care you are pleased to continue of me. My dew and strict observiance to such comands and directions as you shall please to order me to obserue shall be punctually obayed. I have soe perfictly learnt y^{e} obediance of a child y^{t} I dare not in y^{e} least scruple y^{t} ready performance of any imposition you shall please to laye vpon me. S^{r}, what you shall please to direct for my waye of settlement I shall redily comply with yo^{r} pleasure theirein, though if my owne inclination should have any share in y^{e} disposall of myself, I would not as yet accept y^{e} profer of a maried life, in which theire is soe many restless and inauoydiable cares and inconueniances attending y^{t} y^{e} very thought theireof forbids me attempting it. I am yet young enough to spend som few yeares more in trauell, in which y^{e} cheife end of my aduenture should be y^{e} attainement of much experience, which might hapily proove more aduantagious than what I could otherwise undertake. My owne inclination leades to that designe. Howeuer, my owne will and desires shall be subordinate to yo^{r} pleasure and intensions concerning me, and shall not act anything theirein without your free and willing approbation in a case of such importance. S^{r}, I shall not farther trouble yo^{r} more serious

occations at present, but y^e^ tender of my humble duty to yo^r^self and affectionat loue to my deare bro. & remaine, honored father,

Yo^r^ most obedient son & humble servant,

J. WINTHROP.

HADDAM, Dec^br^ 23^d^, 1661.

S^r^, my cosin desires you would please to send him word if you heare anything of y^e^ [*illegible*] comittment, and whether he be yet released. We here of som executed, but not certainly.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.

To M^r^ Wait Winthrop, in Hartford.

DEARE BRO: — I haue indeuoured to get that quantitye of corne of Goodman Willye for Cap^tn^ Marshall which you engaged to lend him, but cannot be supplyed by him this yeare, and therefore it will be best y^t^ it be sent downe by the first vessell; and if you can possibly get it I desire you to send to Bro. Palmes thre pounds, w^ch^ is to be payde vpon M^r^ Chesters accompt. G. Rogers hath got testimony from Amos Richarson y^t^ Bro. Newman & Amos did desire Rogers to deliuer two mares to Cap. Clark for us if he could not get soe many of oures at y^t^ tyme, and he should haue two more for them, and allsoe affirmes y^t^ he hath order from M^r^ Newman allsoe. Not elce at present, but remaine

Yo^r^ affectionat bro.

J. W.

N: L: Aprill, 1665.

Pray let my black horse be carefully lookt after, and not rid — Dragon allsoe — and giue him such a potion as was sent to Milford, for it was tryed vpon a horse there and did him good, Dragon being gon before it came

thether. I desire y^t^ y^e^ thre pounds aboue written be payde to Jonathan Gilbert for M^r^ Wharton, or ellce sent to M^r^ Wharton at Boston.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO EDWARD PALMES.

For M^r^ Edw^d^ Palmes, merchant at New London.

Deare Bro., — I am comanded by y^e^ Gov^r^ to attend his hono^r^ to Boston, and am forst to leaue my buisnes, w^ch^ I beesech you to take care of in my absence. I cannot now wright much nor vse any kinde of argument to persuade you thereto more then y^e^ reall necessitye of yo^r^ help, w^ch^, as I am forward to intreat, soe I shall not be wanting to expresse my resentments of soe great kindnes by my gratefull returne of reall thankfullnes. What you shall doe herein by putting a profitable issue to y^e^ buisnes with Rogers shall neuer be unrequited; allsoe y^e^ buisnes with Hall, and y^t^ you please to order M^r^ Lane to procede noe farther about y^e^ buildings y^n^ you shall think conuenient. I am sorry I cannot be more large, hauing not aboue one hower to prouide for this long journy, and therefore must conclude with my earnest desires to you to oblige me herein, and in great hast remaine

Yo^r^ most obliged bro. & seru^t^,

Hartford, Aprill 18, 1665. J. Winthrop.

I haue left all y^e^ wrightings with my sisters. I desire you to give y^e^ secretary notice of yo^r^ conclusion, M^r^ Clark allsoe; it maye be best to warne Elderkin for witnes.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ——.

S^R^, — I receiued a letter yesterday from Easthampton, w^ch^ came post by M^r^ Lord, wherein I had notice of y^e^

two ships from N. York were intended for these parts, w^ch^ put me vpon this voyage sooner then I intended, alltho I was hastening to settle my occations to come over in obedience to an order w^ch^ I lately received from y^e^ Gov^r^ and Councell to visit y^e^ townes on Long Iland. I am just now arriued here, and hope to kiss yo^r^ hands at yo^r^ farme about twelue of y^e^ clock, where I will giue you an acco^t^ of y^e^ intelligence wee haue, and how much I am, with respects to yo^r^ lady, M^r^ Arnold, & all freinds, S^r^,

Yo^r^ affectionate freind & servant,

J. W.

SHELTER ILAND, Nov. 25^th^, 1673, Tuesday night, past two of y^e^ clock.

I must intret yo^r^ aduice for y^e^ exprest way of passing to South Hampton, & if you have opportunity you may please to send a coppy hereof to Cap. Howell. [*Remainder torn off.*]

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

Present to the Honorable John Winthrop, Esq., Governor of his Ma^ts^ Collony of Conecticot, in Hartford.

S^R^, — I haue not tyme to make my confession for the fauour of yo^r^ letter and the newes enclosed, having but short notice; and am just now hastening to the iland, w^ch^, I hope, will allsoe pleade my excuse. I am forst to re[fer] the history of M^r^ P. to M^r^ Palmeses relation. Hauing now noe leasure and hope you will please to beleiue that I haue treated him with as much ciuillity and kindeness as you comanded, and offered him all the diu[*torn*]tions on the iland, but after [he had] beene there thre dayes winde bound, he told me that he began to finde a distemper twenty yeares old renew[ing] vpon him, besides many new ones w^ch^ he thought were from the dangerous difference of the climate, and that he could not subsist

without a present supply of such papers as formerly gaue him much ease. I was forst to humour his fancy and carry him ouer to Poquanock, the winde [being] against us, to goe to see John [*torn*]. The enclosed is a coppy of the record of the grant by the townesmen for the peice of land and priuiliges of Paucatack riuer, w^ch^ M^r^ R. told me you ordered me to send vp. I suppose the designe is to lay it to some land w^ch^ he intends to giue his son neare the same place. I suppose it is the peice [of] land w^ch^ they most desire, being a very fine plane, and I beleive may deserue a little consideration (if you please to think fit) before you [disp]ose of it. The mill at Mistick is allmost finished, and I hope I shall satisfy all charges about it without much difficulty, onely am like to be disapoynted of a peice of serdg w^ch^ I engaged in part, w^ch^ I doubt will a little disoblige y^e^ carpenter. What prouision they take must eyther be in quarters or liue cattle, here being not a bushill of sault to be procured; and am at a great loss how to prouide for yo^r^ winter store. This is all at present but my humble duty to yo^r^self & affe[ctionate] loue to my sisters, and hope that you will [*torn*] beleive that I am, S^r^, your most obedient son,

J. WINTHROP.

N: L: [*torn*] 7^th^, 1673.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

Present to the Honorable John Winthrop, Esq., Governour of his Ma^ts^ Collony of Conecticot, in Hartford.

S^R^, — I haue not leasure from the hurry of our disturbance to wright much; and hope I may be excused for my omision at this tyme. I haue wrot to Capt. Allyn what perticulers I could remember, of what has passed here, w^ch^ he will present to yo^r^self & y^r^ Councell if you

please to think fit.* I haue not leasure to wright a handsome relation, & hope they will excuse it. I earnestly desire that I may haue some directions in this great affayre, and what hope wee may haue of farther assistance, being in expectation euery houre to be alarmed. I hope you will pleese to comand an express to me, as soone as this comes to your hands. I haue great reason to thank God for his assistance in y^e^ management of this late action, w^ch^ I may saye in this letter to yo^r^self has happily succeded; and is the second tyme they haue been preuented from subduing these people. What may be y^e^ effect of it God onely knows; I cannot haue tyme to add farther, but my humble duty to yo^r^self, and affectionate loue to my sisters, to whom I cannot now wright, and humbly beseech you to beleiue that I am

Yo^r^ most obedient son,

J. WINTHROP.

SOUTHHOULD, Feb. 25^th^, 1673[-4].

I heartily wish the Councill would consider about reducing y^e^ rest of y^e^ townes on y^e^ Iland, w^ch^ may easily be done, and may be a meanes to kepe his men from crosing.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

Present to the Honorable John Winthrop, Esq., Governour of his Ma^ts^ Collony of Conecticot, in Hartford.

S^R^, — By y^e^ returne of y^e^ barque I had opportunity to wright to yo^r^ self and y^e^ secretary, but was confined to a short acco^t^ of what had passed vpon y^e^ arrivall of y^e^ Dutch vessells, w^ch^ I hope you haue pleased to excuse.

* A fragment of the letter here referred to is preserved in the Connecticut Archives, and is printed in the Connecticut Colony Records, 1675-78, pp. 566, 567. In the same volume are numerous official entries relative to the troubles with the Dutch about the towns at the east end of Long Island. The whole of the letter will be found in III. Mass. Hist. Coll., Vol. X. pp. 91-94. — EDS.

Since their returne litle has passed conciderable; wee are in daly expectation of farther hostility from them, and many reasons to beleiue it, unless something be done by y^e^ collonyes to divert their intentions by alarming them; and noething can be to greater purpose then a ship of war or some motion towards y^e^ west end of the iland, w^ch^ will kepe them to their armes, and prevent them from coasting. One of y^e^ principle directions I want at present is relating to those soulders w^ch^ came over with me, many of them pretending occations at home; but y^e^ inhabitants unwilling to part with them; if some others might be sent over to releive these, or part of them, it might doe well if you please to think fit; I cannot discharge any of them without order, therefore humbly desire that I may haue some direction therein; the townes are yet altogether unsafe without y^e^ favour of yo^r^ assistance, & it will be very dangerous to remoove these soulders unless an other supply may be had before these returne. I hope y^e^ Councill will concider y^e^ best expedient for y^e^ safety of y^e^ people, and as their com̃ands haue happily succeded in protecting them hitherto, soe they will please to order that conuenient assistance be sent to secure them for the future; I haue not tyme to wright farther at prsent (being hastned, and some occations call for me), but to add my humble duty to yo^r^self, & my affectionate loue to my deare sisters, and pray you to account me, S^r^,

Yo^r^ most obedient son,

J. WINTHROP.

SOUTHHOULD, Mar. 6^th^, 1673-74.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

S^r^, — I met with this opportunity unexpectedly, being this last minute come from Southhampton to this towne, on purpose to contrive a conueyance to yo^r^ self for far-

ther directions in y^e^ prosecution of that late order from y^e^ Councill, as well as what may be necessary for the continued securety of y^e^ people here. The seming certayne report of two ketches of considerable force, intended to clere y^e^ coaste in these parts, will, I hope, make way for our returne; many of those soulders who came with me, hauing many occations w^ch^ I beleiue will suffer in their absence, and doe much desire to be releiued; I onely wayte for yo comand & y^e^ order of y^e^ Councill about my returne, and humbly intreat that an express may be sent to me for my derection; and if it please y^e^ Councill to comand us home, I desire that order may be sent to M^r^ Palmes, to procure a vessell for our returne. I haue not tyme to intreat farther advise at prsent, being hurried by this hasty conveyance, and can onely add my humbly duty to yo^r^ self, and my affectionate love to my sisters, and intreat you to beleiue y^t^ I am, S^r^,

Yo^r^ most obedient son,

J. Winthrop.

Southhould, Aprill 4^th^, 1674.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

S^r^, — I haue receiued yo^r^ letter and those papers enclosed, and intreat that I may be excused for deferring my acknowledgment of soe much fauour, being uncertaine of an opportunety of returne till this minute by the bearer, and therefore can but just p^r^sent you with my readines to attend that occation of goeing to N. York, if your intentions are still to that purpose, and can be suitably supplyed with those conueniencyes w^ch^ are necessary for such a journy, and expences there w^ch^ yourself can well foresee, and what will be neadfull. The next consideration is y^e^ occation, and whether it may not be a litle kinde of reflection vpon me to appear with a

sleueless errand; but I hope yo^{r} self will please to make it yo^{r} perticuler concerne, and that I may haue some colour of busines to countinance me therein. I have some engagements vpon me here to seuerall persons for repayre of y^{e} dams, and some other necessaryes for y^{e} conueniency of yo^{r} occations, w^{ch} cannot be issued presently; therefore, must present to yo^{r} consideration whether two or three wekes hence may not be as conuenient for that journy as presently, it being very difficult, without great and unkinde disappoyntments to those persons concerned, to be absent before I haue answered their expectation; and I beleiue it may be noe injury to y^{e} compliment and civillity intended, altho it should be deferred till their setling occations be a litle over, and the other ship (w^{ch} was a few dayes since at Rhode Iland) not being yet arriued, will obstruct the setlement of affaires. If in this interim you will please (as was mentioned in yo^{r} letter) to procure a letter of credit from M^{r} Bryan, it may be ready at my coming to Hartford, and shall hasten what I can to wayte vpon you, and it may then be considered w^{ch} way may be most conuenient for y^{e} journy. I shall not trouble you farther at p^{r}sent, but intreat yo^{r} letter by y^{e} first, & add my humble duty to yo^{r} self, & affectionate loue to my sisters, & subscribe myself, S^{r},

Your most obedient son,

J. Winthrop.

New London, Nov., 1674.

I should be glad to haue John Hale with me, and wish I could know if he were at Hartford.

S^{r}, I haue persuaded Danyell to this journy a litle sooner then he intended, therefore besech you, S^{r}., to giue him somthing for his necessety, & to recom̃end him to the gent^{m} there alsoe.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.

For Cap. Wayt Winthrop, att Stonington.

JUST as I was crawled forth as far as M^r^ Witherills to smell the ayre, the enclosed was brought to me by an Indian; w^ch^ I opened (as curious of intelligence), wherein I finde y^t^ y^e^ Gov.^r^ of York is come into Conecticot River; but I beleiue those sold^rs^ w^ch^ are with him are more for handsomnes & guard to his person then any other purpose. Owaneco is here from Monhegon, & was appointed by M^r^ Mason to meete with y^e^ westerne forses here; but they not coming he is at a loss at p^r^sent. I haue posted y^e^ bearer, one of his sold^rs^, with this to you, & beleiue it will not be best to march far to y^e^ eastward till farther order from Hartford.

Yo^r^ lov. brother,

N. LOND., July 8^th^, 1675. J. W.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.

For Cap^tn^ Wayt Winthrop, att Stonington or Ellcewhere.

I MIST my fit y^t^ day you went from hence, & haue since been without it, but how soone I may relaps I know not. I haue litle to aduise, but y^t^ you be [carefull] of a surprise both in yo^r^ march & quarters, & a suitable guard kept at yo^r^ owne quarters, w^ch^ is both handsom & safe, & is allwayes used; & if you desire & must speke with the Naroganset sachems, it will, I beleiue, be best to appoynt them a place in some open ground, to preuent y^t^ treachery & surprise w^ch^ they use in dark & mountaynous places, & is alwayes to be auoyded, for y^e^ security of yo^r^ men, who may easely be cut off by such disadvantages. I can not understand ye necessety of marching farther at prsent then Nincraft,* till farther consideration & intelligence of y^e^ certaine motion of y^e^ enemy, least any mis-

* Ninecraft, or Ninegret, Sachem of the Niantics. — EDS.

chance should happen by too sudayne a resolution, & marr y^e^ designe in its first progres; but tis possible you haue farther incouragement & reason for such a designe then wee can understand at this distance; y^e^ great busines at p^r^sent is to secure y^e^ people here, rather then to offend or put y^e^ sachems vpon a mistrust of their safety, till farther strength & forse to curb & com̃and their villanyes, if noe other expedient be found to stop their intention in y^e^ meane tyme: the Pequot & Monhegen Indians may be of very good use if securely managed, & will be usefull to send out in partyes or march at a distance from y^e^ body to clere vp any suspitious places; but good care must be had of their faythfullnes, & tis good to suspect them a litle, altho noe great reason appeare for it; but you will see best vpon y^e^ place what is to be done. I beleiue it will be expected that you should make returne to Hartford both of what is past & farther intended, & may as soone be done by an Indian as any other; but y^e^ soonest & most certaine way will be best. I can not add, but y^t^ I am,

Yo^r^ lov. bro.

N. Lond, July 8^th^, 1675. J. W.

I haue sent you my carbine, & belt & swiuell; allsoe a pouch of ball & 6 flints, & haue taken off y^e^ cock pin & enclosed it in y^e^ pouch, that it should not be abused; y^e^ end of y^e^ stock next y^e^ muzell has been split, but is glued, & if kept from y^e^ rayne may hold; as you ride it will be best to rest it vpon yo^r^ horse neck. Y^e^ bullets goe in very hard, but may be forst downe; I washed hir yesterday. I haue sent you one shirt, p^r^ sleeves, cravet, handkerchief.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.

Deare Brother, — I came from y^e^ iland 17 dayes since, expecting to have returned y^e^ next day, about y^e^

occations of this season of the yeare, but found my poore sister ill with y^e^ beginnings of a feauour, w^ch^ euery day encreased vpon hir; thre dayes after I persuaded hir to take 10 graynes of rubila, w^ch^ wrought twice, but y^e^ malignety of y^e^ feauour was litle abated; y^e^ second day after she complayned of oppression at hir stomack, & desired a litle vomiting drink. I gaue hir 16 graynes, but did not work; an houre after she toock 5 more, w^ch^ wrought twice; at night she toock a potion of y^e^ black powder & rested a litle; but y^e^ feauour allwayes vpon hir without any intermission, & she grew weeker euery day. Thre dayes since I aduised to send for M^r^ Buckly, who came y^e^ next day & gaue hir such things as he thought suitable, but noething abated y^e^ feauour, & she is now quite gon to all hope, & can onely be recouered by a miracle from heauen; I wish with all my soule that you could be here, but I can not see y^t^ you can come to see hir aliue; * howeuer, I would persuade you, if possible, to come, being taken myself very ill, & haue y^e^ simptomes of y^e^ same disease upon me; I toock phisick thre dayes since, w^ch^ workt a litle; but it still encreaseth upon me, & I know now noething farther to help my self with, & M^r^ Buckly can not stay; besides, he sayeth he is not provided with suitable medicaments. The feauour is very pestilentiall, & seuerall haue dyed of it, & I should be very much dissatisfyed [to] be taken off before I see you, that I may settle matters for yo^r^ good if it please God that I can speeke with you; methinkes it should not be very dangerous to trauell, seuerall people hauing gon downe & are now there; but I would haue you take y^e^ best way, & procure some to come with you; y^e^ charge will be but a trifle, when set against y^e^ necessety & desire I haue of seeing & spekeing with you; I know not

* Lucy, sister of Fitz-John Winthrop and wife of Major Edward Palmes, of New London, died Nov. 24, 1676. — Eds.

whether I shall euer be able to wright to you more, & am glad I haue this intermission from my illnes to be able to send this to you, w^ch^ goes to Stonington for opportunety by land, & haue wrot y^e^ uery coppy of this to be sent thither for conueyance by M^r^ Belcher, who is ready to sayle with y^e^ first winde; thus I haue giuen you this sad story; pray consider it, & doe not forget us. My deare affection to my deare sisters is all I can add at p^r^sent, but to desire you to consider seriously hereof, & I hope you will be directed for y^e^ best; w^ch^ is all at p^r^sent from

Yo^r^ most affectionate brother,

J. W.

New London, Nov. 19, 1676.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO NATHANIEL ELDRED.

S^R^, — I have receiued yo^r^s by M^r^ Hamlin, & notice of the bad market of those Indians recom̃ended to yo^r^ disposall. I have noething to reflect in that matter, being very well satisfyed in y^e^ worth of yo^r^ actions & management of such concernes, & loock at those disapoyntments as accidents in market & crosses w^ch^ attend y^e^ merchant in y^e^ cours of his trade & venture, w^ch^ is uery litle my busines, it being, I think, y^e^ second tyme of listing myself in y^e^ chances of profit & loss; & soe is y^e^ less disapoynting to me; yet, if anything be comeing from that venture, I shall willingly receiue it, to incourage me in my beginnings, that I may have farther opportunety to give you such trouble & y^e^ civillityes that are due for those engagements; I have not tyme to wright farther at p^r^sent, & therefore I must wholy refer my part of those Indians to yo^r^ care & what ellce will be my share of that voyage, desiring y^e^ fauour of yo^r^ letter by M^r^ Hamlin, & what effects you haue for me, in rum & mollasses & shuger, or w^ch^ you shall perceiue to be y^e^ best market here at his returne; w^ch^ is all I can add at present,

but my good wishes for yo^{r} prosperety, & to assure you that I am, worthy S^{r},

Yo^{r} affectionate freind & seruant, J. W.

N. Lond., Dec. 15th, 1676.

For M^{r} Nathaniel Eldred, merchant at Barbadoes, p^{r} Cap. Hamlin.

I doe desire two or thre good shuger loafes in part of what you doe receiue. Vpon second thoughts, I doe desire y^{t} part of y^{e} effects be sent in rum & mollasses; y^{e} rest in shuger or either of the mentioned species, as you shall think most conuenient to be sent hither.

Yo^{rs} J. W.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SIR EDMUND ANDROS.

Hon^{ble} S^{r}, — It is my uery great hapines that I haue the continued fauour of yo^{r} hon^{rs} letters, and I know noething of more satisfaction then those enjoyments, and to liue in yo^{r} good opinion and seruice; I am greatly concerned that my poore occations and some turnes of illnes haue kept me thus long from my duty to yo^{r} hon^{r}, but I am sure I doe dayly penance for my unhapines therein; and hope for yo^{r} fauourable construction as in this, soe in all other matters, wherein I cannot hourely giue yo^{r} hon^{r} assured testemonyes of my seruice; I haue obayed yo^{r} hon^{rs} comands to M^{r} Russell, whose kinde uisit to this place cannot be suitably acknowledged, and am sorry my poore condition of entertaynement makes him hasten soe soone out of towne that I haue not tyme to make my excuse to him self for his coarse reception, nor to pray yo^{r} hon^{rs} pardon for this rude scrawle, nor anything more then to pray yo^{r} hon^{rs} fauour, and that I may be accepted, Hon^{ble} S^{r},

Yo^{r} hon^{rs} most faythfull obedient humble seru^{t},

N. London, March. J. Winthrop.

Indorsed, "Copy to S^{r} Edm^{d} Andros, March, 1678-9."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SIR EDMUND ANDROS.

Copy to Govr. Androes.

Hon^ble S^r., — Immediately after those letters by M^r John Collier & M^r Ashton were yesterday received, such of the magistrates of those p̃ts as could in so short a space came together, but the Dep^ty Gover^r, & most of y^e other Assistāts of this his Ma^ties colony, being at this tyme remote, & divers of them necessarily imployed vpon his Ma^ties service in severall parts of his colony, it cannot be atteined for them to be heere w^thin y^t tyme w^ch, we vnderstand by those gentlemen, is limited for their stay. Therefore (not to deteine them to an vncertaine tyme) are sending to the Dep^ty Gov^r & the other magistrates to come as soone as it cā be, and then the contents of your letter wilbe considered & an answer returned: I am necessarily obliged for the dispatch of a businesse of much concernmēt to my selfe something distant hence, w^ch may require a water passage (if not capable of a land journye) exept some intelligence shortly expected cause a diversion, but not doubtful of coming back before your returne frō Albany; I may then hope for a capacity, & good oportunity to wait on you at such place on the Sound· (as mentioned in your letter) where you shall please to appoint before my voyage to England w^ch, as very desirable, would be much endeavoured to be atteined by, Right Hon^ble,

Your most hūble servant,

J. Winthrop.

Hartford, Jun. 9, 1679.

Supscribed,
To the Right Hon^ble Edmond Androes, Esq^r,
Govern^r of his Royal Highnesse the Duke
of Yorke his Territories in America at
New Yorke.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT.

N. L. March 10, 1679–80.

Hon^ble S^r, — It was a few dayes since that I read a warrant from yo^r hon^r & councill, w^ch came hither under couert from your secretary to seize and secure seuerall goods on Fishers Island ;* and allthough I was much surprised at y^e sudain exercise of authorety on y^t place, w^ch hath hitherto been unregarded, & without your comon notice & pretentions, yet I was greatly satisfyed to know by that possitiue warrant that at last y^e intrest of that place is desired by yo^r selues to be secured under y^e influence of yo^r good gouernment, to w^ch yo^r hon^r knows how much I am obliged to giue respect & obedience, and how much content I should take to haue my vine kindly secured under yo^r authorety ; but not to flatter myself too much with soe great a hapines, I desire leaue to mention my feeres, and that difficulty w^ch may cross my peaceable enjoyments under yo^r shadow. It cannot be forgot by yo^r selues that after his Royall Highnes the Duke of York his gouernment was settled, and the seuerall boundaryes thereof confirmed, that this island was then (as all other islands in these parts) taken under his Highnes gouernm^t, and that Collonell Nicolls, after a considerable tyme of peaceable possession, and his assurance that it was justly within the expres limits of his masters charter, sent to my father a pattent for y^e s^d island, wherein was contayned such libertyes and preuiliges as he judged neadfull for that remote and perticuler place ; and thereupon obedience was comanded to be giuen to the Dukes gouernment, and the clayme & pattent standing now recorded there. I know not w^ch way safely to giue obedience to yo^r hon^rs warrant, without

* Fisher's Island, off New London, was part of the large estate of Governor John Winthrop, Jr., and remained in possession of his descendants till 1862. — Eds.

hazard of great danger to my intrest & concernments on the island; therefore, desire to be excused till a certain issue be made by both collonyes, and hope it will not be longer out of yo^{r} minde and care to stop the claimes of any other authority, that I may quietly enjoy the comon blessings of Heauen under yo^{r} secure and indulgeing gouernment; and when it shall be knowne that to this Cesar I must pay my reasonable tribute, I shall take all occations to expres my duty, and my sence of y^{e} advantage. In y^{e} meane tyme, I desire yo^{r} honors fauourable construction & good opinion, & that I may have the fauour to be accounted

Yo^{r} hon^{rs} most faythfull humble serv^{t},

J. W.

Indorsed, "Coppy to the Gou^{r} & Councill at Hartford, in answer to their warant."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.

Deare Brother, — I can but just wright you a short scrawle, & tell y^{t} with y^{e} bearer I am returned from New York after a weekes stay there, & can onely tell you y^{t} I have spoke to S^{r} Edmond about y^{e} pattent given by Collonell Nicolls, who seems resolued to assert it accordingly; I intend to be wholy passiue in y^{e} matter till I see how our gent^{m} act therein; I beleiue they will doe what they can now they are alarmed, & doe expect to heare from them shortly. S^{r} Edm^{d} has giuen me a confirmation of y^{e} Indian guift of land on Long Island, & tells me he is ready to doe any thing elce within his power. I cannot tell you any other matters at p^{r}sent; you see my fingers are cold, soe y^{t} I can onely add my deare affections to yo^{r}self & my sister & sisters, & y^{t} I am

Yo^{r} affectionate brother,

J. W.

Fishers Island, Apr. 5. 1680.

Pray thank Capt. Brunet & Mr Padishall. My Bro. Wharton must expect noe letter from me now. Sr Edmd & lady send their respects to all yor lads & drink yor helthes.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SIR EDMUND ANDROS.

Honble Sr, — I hope yor honr has given a fauourable interpretation of my last by Capt. Hall, whose stay here was very short, and could onely give a hasty obedience to yor honrs comands, but had not tyme to prsent in all perticulers ye hazard of my intrest on ye island by yor honrs claime of govrmt ; however, I am well satisfyed, & can safely depend vpon yor honrs promise. It wholy remaines with yor honr to secure me in ye matter, since I can onely be passiue, & must expect yor honrs care & kindenes to give me a quiet & safe settlement. I have noething farther at prsent to trouble yor honr in this affaire, but to intreat a certaine & spedy issue, & yor honrs regard & fauour to my intrest, wch with ye present-mt of my duty & best service to yor honr & most vertuous lady is all ye trouble at prsent, but to intreat yor honr to beleiue that I am, honble Sr,

Yor honrs most faythfull humble servant, J. W.

N. L., May 17th, 1680.

Indorsed, "Copy to Sr Edmd Andros, pr Mr Heathcot."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO MATTHIAS NICOLLS.

Deare Sr, — I hope my last by Capt Hall came safe to yr hands, & yt you kindely considered ye contents, & have since contriued a safe way for my escape from ye hands of ye Philistines. I am over head & eares in comon censure, as an abettor & contriuer of ye Dukes sloope coming into these parts ; but how inocent I am yor self

does well know. S^r^ Edm^ds^ last action has throwne me overboard in y^e^ peoples opinion, soe y^t^ at y^e^ breaking vp of y^e^ Generall Court here I loock for noething elce (as y^e^ proverbe) but death & y^e^ cobler; but my inocency in all matters in this occation keepes me liytely vpon my leggs, & I can beare vp against the unjust sencures of triuiall & other persones. I hope you will not be wanting to posses y^e^ Gov^r^ with y^e^ necessety of some issue, and that y^r^ self will allwayes contriue & advise for y^e^ best. But I will not trouble you more at p^r^sent, hopeing for an oportunety shortly of more tyme then I can have by this; therefore, will onely add my deare respects to y^r^ self & good lady, & assure you y^t^ I am, deare S^r^,

Yo^r^ most affectionate & faythfull seruant,

J. W.

N. London, May 17^th^, 1680.

Indorsed, "Copy to Cap^t^ Nicolls, by Mr. Heathcot."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SIR EDMUND ANDROS.

Hon^ble^ S^r^, — I gaue y^r^ hon^r^ y^e^ trouble of a few lines by M^r^ Heathcot, & therein mentioned my feeres, what would be y^e^ event as to myself of y^r^ hon^rs^ claime of governm^t^ on Fishers Island, & y^e^ great danger w^ch^ would unavoydably fall vpon me thereby, if y^r^ hon^r^, vpon farther consideration, & for y^e^ continued pretentions of this collony, leaue y^e^ matter unresolued, & my intrest unsetled; but I will not fancy a difficulty in this occation, w^ch^ is fauoured with y^r^ hon^rs^ pretention & assurance of a good issue. I have here enclosed y^e^ copy of a protest sent hither by order of y^e^ Generall Court at Hartford y^e^ 13^th^ of May, 1680, and has been attended here accordingly, by w^ch^ y^r^ hon^r^ will be more fully informed, & sensible of my danger; therefore haue presumed to giue y^r^ hon^r^ knowledg thereof, according to y^r^ hon^rs^ comand, in any case of

difficulty; & must earnestly pray y^r^ hon^rs^ consideration & sence of y^e^ matter, as planely as may be, for my direction & securety, & y^t^ I may be unconcerned therein till safely determined. But I shall not farther trespas vpon y^r^ hon^rs^ patience, but ask pardon and add y^e^ presentm^t^ of my duty to y^r^ hon^r^ & most virtuous lady, & y^e^ assurance y^t^ I am, hon^ble^ S^r^,

Yo^r^ hon^rs^ most faythfull humble seru^t^,

J. W.

New London, June 8^th^, 1680.

Indorsed, "Copy to S^r^ Edmund Andros, June 8^th^, 1680."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SIR EDMUND ANDROS.

Hon^BLE^ S^R^,— If it were possible to add greater resentm^ts^ & sence of yo^r^ hon^rs^ fauours then what I haue allwayes & more lately p^r^sented, they ought now with great reason to be doubled, since yo^r^ hon^r^ is pleased soe generously to concerne yo^r^ self in my welfare & hapines, & adding thereunto yo^r^ renewed perticuler civilletyes & obligations. This p^r^sent publiqe fauour comands me in all respects to y^r^ hon^rs^ seruice, and am thereby very well satisfyed of y^r^ care of my intrest & kinde intentions therein, w^ch^, I may assure y^r^ hon^r^, shall allwayes haue my due confession. The enclosed I directed to M^r^ Arnold for spedy dispatch to y^r^ hon^r^, & delivered it to y^e^ master of his sloop at N. London vpon my coming to this place, who was then ready to sayle; but Cap. Hall arriving here, & the winde haueing not been fayre for Southhold, I sent presently for the enclosed, & am very glad of y^e^ opportunety by Cap. Hall. Therein I haue enclosed the copy of a formall protest by the Generall Court at Hartford, against yo^r^ hon^r^ & all the world that shall pretent Governm^t^ on this place, in w^ch^ yo^r^ hon^r^ may please to reade the comands that are put vpon me, and the diffi-

culty of my condition, unles y^r^ hon^r^ shall forget yo^r^ clayme, or effectually assert it. This action, & my account thereof to y^r^ hon^r^, I hope will be suffitient to occation some spedy issue; therefore neede not trouble y^r^ hon^r^ farther at p^r^sent. Haueing left all other perticulers to Cap^t^ Halls relation, w^ch^ I hope will be fauourably accepted, and seasonably considered, and with great hopes of the fauour of y^r^ hon^rs^ letter and comands, by the first opportunety, shall end this trouble, with a thousand thankes, & my suitable acknowledgments of y^r^ hon^rs^ bountefull p^r^sent, (w^ch^ is too great for any returne from this wildernes place,) and onely add my faythfull assurance of duty & best service to y^r^ hon^r^ & most virtuous lady, and pray that I may be accounted, hon^ble^ Sr.,

Yo^r^ hon^rs^ most faythfull, obedient, humble serv^t^,

J. W.

Fishers Island, June 12, 1680.

Indorsed, "Copy to S^r^ Edm^d^ Andros by Cap. Hall, June 12, 1680."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO MATTHIAS NICOLLS.

Fishers Island, June 12, 1680.

Hon^rd^ Sir, — I haue soe lately troubled you with a few lines enclosed in my letter to S^r^ Edm^d^ Andros (w^ch^ being intended post by land, made me p^r^sume to enclose it therein), that tis scarce civill to giue you a second soe soone assault. I am very willing you should know that I take all opportunetyes of p^r^senting my service to y^r^ self; elce should be tempted to recall my last, it being wrot in very great haste & not worth y^r^ opening, nor this neither, but to testify my affection & zeale allwayes to be discoursing with you. I have enclosed in my letter to y^r^ Gov^r^ the copy of y^e^ result and courage of our Generall Court, viz., a wonderfull protest against all p^r^sons that shall pretend governm^t^ on this place. I presume

the Gov^r will give you a sight of the sharp instrument, by w^ch you will see the straights I shall be put to if noe wayes secured; but all must be left to y^e pleasure & direction of y^r hon^ble Govern^r, of whose justice & hon^r in this matter I haue noe doubt; & can beleiue my intrest & concernes to be very safe & hapy under his kinde influence; and from y^r many obligations & endearments doe depend vpon y^r freindship & kindenes to comunecate all needfull advice & assistance in this semingly difficult matter; & that I may haue y^e continued respect of y^r letters, w^ch I know will as much as anything support me in all difficultyes. But I will not detaine you too long; onely desire y^r good consideration of y^e matter, & hopeing by the fauour of some kinde star to heare from you very spedely, giue you the assurance of my affection & service, & that I will allwayes be, with sincere respects to y^r good lady, hon^d S^r,

Yo^r most affectionate & faythfull serv^t

J. W.

Indorsed, "Copy to Cap. Nicolls, June 12, 1680, by Cap. Hall."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SIR EDMUND ANDROS.

Right Hon^ble, — It is but this minute, as I arriue from y^e island, that I heare of y^e bearer M^r Platts journey to New York; therefore pray y^r hon^rs pardon for this hasty scrawle; & that I can onely p^rsent that my last was by M^r Padishall, wherein I gave y^r hon^r account of Cap^t Knapton & M^r West, their motion on y^e island, & their proceding to appoynt a constable by virtue of y^r hon^rs coñiission & administred oath accordingly, & y^e troubles w^ch were threatned to y^e person therevpon thõ not yet taken notice of by y^e authoritye here. Wherefore, I pray y^r hon^rs fauour of a few lines by y^e first oportunety

& yo^r sence & comands if y^e person should at any tyme be taken & secured for vseing authorety contrary to y^e protest by this collony. I hope for oportunety by y^e returne of Cap^t Knapton from Pemaquid to giue yo^r hon^r farther account if anything hapen, haueing now onely leave from y^e bearers haste to add y^e presentm^t of my duty to y^r hon^r & moste virtuous lady, & y^e assurance that I am in all faythfullnes, Right Hon^ble,

Yo^r hon^rs most faythfull, humble servant,

J. W.

N: Lond., Aug. 16th, 1680.

Indorsed, "Copy to S^r Edmond Andros, Aug. 16th, 1680."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ——.

S^r, — I forgot when y^r hon^r was here to p^rsent that y^e proprietors of y^e Narraganset country, viz: M^r Smith, M^r Wharton, M^r Tayler, myself & brother, with the rest of y^e proprietors, in obedience to his Ma^ties com̃and in his letters to y^e seuerall collonyes that all who pretended right to y^e gouernm^t or soyle of y^e Naraganset country should make their aplication to his Maj^tie, haue accordingly made their petition, that if his Ma^tie shall not please to continue it under y^e gouernm^t of Conecticot or Plimoth, that then he would be gratiously pleased to grant letters of incorporation to y^e said proprietors rather then to suffer them to be imposed vpon by y^e Rhode Islanders as formerly, by whose incroching pretentions many of y^e proprietors & inhabitants were allmost ruined in tyme of y^e Indian Warr, or at least that his Ma^tie would be gratiously pleased to erect a court of claimes as formerly in M^r Harris his case, that y^e proprietors may haue opportunety to make good theire titles to those lands, many of them not being in a capassety, by reason of great losses in y^e Indian War, to make good their right

in England, their whole shares not being suffitient to answere y^e^ charge thereof. The intrest and justice of y^e^ case has been presented to my Lord Culpepper, who has fauourably promised his assistance in their behalf, and if y^r^ hon^r^ have any houre of leasure to give y^r^ fauourable assistance, I am sure it will be suitably acknowledged by them, and y^r^ hon^r^ knowes most sincerely by Yo^r^.

Indorsed, "Copy to ———, about Narragansett Lands, Nov. 22, 1680."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SIR EDMUND ANDROS.

Right Hon^ble^, — I am very hapy to heare the certainty of y^r^ hon^rs^ safe arriuall, and at y^e^ same tyme truly unfortunate to know my owne & every ones deprivation by y^r^ hon^rs^ absence, since noething can be thought succesfull to any that is not under y^r^ hon^rs^ present influence, and blest with y^r^ generous & succesfull hand; it will be time to loock about when tis knowne y^r^ hon^r^ is gon, and therewith all good intrest and contentm^t^; but I will flatter myself that y^e^ date of y^r^ absence will be but a few monthes; & that after my sorrowes and penance for y^r^ hon^rs^ absence my contentm^t^ will be doubled by y^r^ hon^rs^ hapy & safe returne. I mourne greatly for my misfortune, & y^e^ continued ill w^ch^ is still vpon me, haveing had but a few dayes respite from y^e^ danger of my first distemper, w^ch^ about a weeke since is turned to y^e^ affliction of a feauour & ague, & with such degrees as preuents my wayting vpon y^r^ hon^r^ with y^e^ returne of y^e^ Mary, and hinders my duty before y^r^ voyage, w^ch^ adds greatly to y^e^ increase of my distemper. I leave to trouble y^r^ hon^r^ with any matter of busines, being well assured of y^r^ fauour to procure a certaine issue to that matter in w^ch^ y^r^ hon^r^ has soe generously concerned yo^r^ self. I have now onely leaue from my sick fit to add my

desires for yo^{r} hon^{rs} safe and succesfull voyage & hapy returne to y^{r} moste virtuous lady, & y^{e} exercise of government ouer y^{r} people, & that then I may be permitted among y^{e} croude to know the certaine newes of yo^{r} returne, & haue leaue to pray (as now with great sincerety) to be accepted, Right Hon^{ble},

Yo^{r} hon^{rs} moste faythfull & obedient humble servant,

J. W.

New London, Nov. 22^{d}, 1680.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.

Deare Brother, — This opportunety is soe sudain that I haue tyme but for one line, & must omit many things w^{ch} I haue to wright, and giue you just a hint that seuerall coyles of rigging haueing been taken vp, a part of y^{e} wreck that was lost on y^{e} island, I haue detayned them till they were taken away by authority, & y^{e} pretenders thereof procured a warrant from y^{e} Comissioner here w^{ch} I saw noe reason to comply with. After that they applyed themselves to y^{e} Gov^{r} at Hartford, who granted a warant & apoynted a water baly to goe ouer to y^{e} island & seize all such things as are found to be any part of that wreck, w^{ch} warant I haue allsoe refused; y^{e} island being formerly clamed by Collonell Nicolls, & y^{t} neuer taken of by this collony. I haue wrot to y^{m} now, & desired their excuse till farther consideration, & y^{e} matter concluded by both collonyes: I have been goeing to N. York seuerall tymes this winter, but haue still been preuented; & here being now an opportunety, I haue thoughts of goeing within a day or two, being willing to know what S^{r} Edmond Andros intends as to his propriety of government of y^{e} island, that some issue may be made about it; & if he giues not vp his clame easely

I may haue better opportunety to make conditions with this goverm.t I shall not stay aboue a weeke, & desire to here from you by the first; w.ch is all at p.r sent (being neuer in greater hast) but my deare affections to all yo.r-selves (& my excuse to my brother Wharton that I cannot wright at this tyme) & that I am

Yo.r affectionate brother,

J. W.

N. L., March 15th, 1680[–81].

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN ALLYN.

Deare S.r, — I was in hope to haue got leaue from my occations here to be hapy in yo.r good company all the holly-dayes; but I found myself soe greatly entangled with my domesticall trifles that I could not get out, nor can I yet haue a playday, soe that I must content myself with this paper salutation till yo.r coming to this towne, w.ch I heare is kindely apoynted for us. S.r, in reference to that action depending, I know not whether I am more greived to know y.e base spirit of many Judas pretenders then sorry that I made my charety & indulgence y.e occation of my trouble & mischeif, & that my good intention in that lytle purchase, tho my owne right merely to a charetable end, should be wrested soe much to my injury, espetially by any in authorety. I like not those spirits that overmuch fawne & croutch whilst they are takeing from the hand, yet when they have oportunety will snekingly & cruelly bite; nor can I be in charety with any such pretenders as weare a faire cloke, yet a dark lanthorne in their hart. I am more sensible of injury and prejudice in this case from y.e first beginning of its examination, then ever I was in any matter wherein I had occation to ask authority for assistance & judgmt; & if y.e wheale must goe thus hardly vpon

me through y^e^ prejudice of y^e^ drivers, I could easely be willing that all y^e^ spokes were broke, for I am sure it has gon heauy vpon me, & I know not why I may not wish I had been asleepe when I concent^d^ to such meanes as was y^e^ occation to procure it; but noe more of this at p^r^sent. I must now pray yo^r^ care to have y^r^ eyes open that I be not too planely abused. The best case I know when tis once questioned is cloggd with many & uncertaine testimonyes, & soe you will finde this; but I am sure none that will lessen y^e^ worth of y^e^ grant, w^ch^ gives directly 20 pole on each side y^e^ river from y^e^ place where y^e^ tyde flowes; w^ch^ must rationally by y^e^ intent of y^e^ grant & y^e^ very words thereof be accounted y^e^ ordinary tydes; or elce it does not answere y^e^ end for conveniency of flowing downe timber to y^e^ river as is mentioned, and it must needes be great vanety & misinterpretation to think that y^e^ grant intended such an extreme flowing as was in Noahs tyme, or such unruly floods that exede y^e^ usuall & comon course of nature; but these ordionary tydes w^ch^ generally flow without y^e^ violence of extraordionary stormes (such are calld hurricanes or tempests, & have in many places layde whole townes dessolate) by sea floods w^ch^ have many yeares been secure from comon & usuall flowings, elce there can be noe certaine bounes, for every owner certainely knowes that all unusuall floods difer greatly in their degrees of flowing according to y^e^ violence of y^e^ occation & soe become uncertaine bounds; & such extreemes weere never made boundaryes by any law or custome in this colony; & if such must be soe inferred & intended now I desire it may be knowne that y^e^ court is the father and godfather too: & that hereafter all grants that are giuen where y^e^ tyde has to doe may be explained to y^e^ beter understanding of y^e^ jury by y^e^ aplication of such an ordinance as is at Boston. But I will not hold you too long; this case, since it is questioned, will admit discourse & seuerall

semīg evidences will be prsented, tho not a bit to ye purpose, & hope ye court will carefully obserue them. The grant mentions ye flowing tyde, yt is, ye salt water, not the freshet water that gorges, & stops in ye tyme of great raines by reason of ye narrow & crooked passage of ye fresh river soe much that it canot giue vent to those great floods wch come downe; & this yt defendant would faine make yt tyde. Such kinde of tricks and devises I know will be mentioned to darken ye light of my case; therefore must intreat yr care in my behalf. It is not soe much ye worth of ye thing that I am concerned at as my abuse; & that my great charety & good meaning should be misunderstood & interpreted soe much to my disadvantage.

I will not detaine you longer with these trifles, but tell you yt in all cases, both for and against me, I will expect yor justice, wch I know is never byased. Least I trespas vpon yr patience, onely let you know my dependance vpon you to see that I have good justice, not mens wills & prejudice; wch, with endeared, &c.

Indorsed, "Copy to Capt. Allyn, May 28, 1681."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THOMAS DONGAN.*

Honble Sr, — In the croude of my misfortunes there is noething more unhapy then those accidents wch haue hindred my attendance vpon yor honr. I had great ambition to bee one of the first at yor feete, with the assurance of my duty; but great indispositions hindred that devotion, and made me allsoe unable to wright my obedience and the honr I haue for yor person. A small concernment

* This letter and the letter immediately following it are copied on the same sheet, and are indorsed, "Copy to Coll. Dungon & one to Capt Nicolls, sent by Jonathan Parker Janry 20th, 1684." — Eds.

on Long Island, with yo^{r} hon^{rs} fauour, makes me a planter there: but many disapointments haue hindred my improouements; but hope as soon as possible to give yo^{r} hon^{r} such experience of my husbandrye as may beget yo^{r} good opinion of my readines to follow the example of my industrious neighbors in those parts. I am greatly satisfyed to be among the number of those who haue intrest under the shadow of his Royall Highnes government, and am well assured of continuall hapines by yo^{r} hon^{rs} generous conduct. I am very much ashamed to remember the rudenes of yo^{r} hon^{rs} accomodation in this place, but my necessety of attending his Ma^{ties} comission at Naroganset I hope will pleade my excuse with yo^{r} generous disposition; and tho I was not able to offer my tribute of hon^{r} & respect at that tyme, yet when yo^{r} hon^{r} shall please to loock ouer the list of yo^{r} servants I know none can be found more obedient and faythfull to yo^{r} person. I hope the fauour of Heaven will permit me to be in health, that I may haue opportunity to giue yo^{r} hon^{r} better testemonyes of my respects then can be incerted in this paper roome. In the meane tyme, I pray yo^{r} hon^{rs} fauourable interpretation of all seming omitions, and pardon for this great confidence, & that I may be permitted the hon^{r} to be accepted, hon^{ble} S^{r},

Yo^{r} hono^{rs} most obedient, faythfull, humble seruant,

J. W.

New London, Jan^{ry} 20th, 1684[–5].

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO MATTHIAS NICOLLS.

Deare S^{R}, — The oportunety of the bearer bound to New Yorke hapens very fitlye to acknowledg y^{e} fauour of yo^{r} obliging letter of y^{e} 15th Dec^{br} by a non-conformist of this place, wherein I finde, to my great contentm^{t}, yo^{r} continued health & prosperety. I haue greiued much

that I was not able to deliuer my self into yo^r armes whilst you were at y^e east end of Long Island. I long much to see yo^r face, & haue y^e advantage of yo^r worthy society; and if sicknes doe not preuent (with w^ch I haue been greatly afflicted the last two years, and makes me jelous of an ill fit in the spring), I hope to make oportunety to kiss yo^r handes, that wee may seuerally recount the various accidents that haue hapned to vs since our last parting. My letters from Boston giue noe acc^t of any late inteligence out of Europe. Two ships are expected daly, by whom I hope wee may haue y^e good intelligence of peace & prosperety. I am cald vpon & forst to leaue this paper discourse with you; but hope I may shortly haue better oportunety, & shall then personally giue you the assurance of my respects & good wishes; & shall be hapy in y^e fauour of yo^r continued correspondence, w^ch is all I haue to add but my affectionate salutes to yo^r good lady & hopefull son, & y^e assurance that I am, deare S^r,

Yo^r most affectionate & obliged servant,

J. W.

New Lond., Jan^ry 20^th, 1684[–5].

S^r, I intreat you to obtaine fauor for y^e enclosed to y^e Hon^ble Gov^r, & hope you will be soe kinde to make my excuse for soe long omitting my duty. Often sicknes, with want of oportunety, & noe other reason, hindered therein.

Pray intreat Maj^r Brockhole to accept of my humble seruice.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JAMES FITCH.

New London, January, 1684[–5].

Reverend S^r, — This hard winter season makes it difficult to continue y^e wonted correspondence with my freindes at Boston, & soe possibly yo^r owne intercourse

there may alsoe be obstructed; but one of Stonington being returned, by whom I haue receiued letters of the 21st instant, I make bold to p^r^sent y^e^ enclosed Gazets for yo^r^ diuersions, w^ch^, after your perusall, may be acceptable to seuerall persons here. They wright that about a fortnight since Capt. Gener, from England, arriued at Nantasket, had five weekes passage from Plimouth. He reports that the charter of the Mattachusets was condemned the last terme in London; that one Coll. Kirke, who was Gouern^r^ of Tangere, is coming Gou^r^ there, with 6 or 7 frygatts & 5,000 men; Mr. Randolph to be secretary & register, & seuerall gent. there to be of the councill; allsoe, that the citty of Buda, in Hungaria, w^ch^ the Gazets tell us could not hold out aboue 24 houres the last sum̃er, has been releiued by the Turke, & most part of the Emperors army destroyed. They wright from Boston of very hard wether ever since y^e^ beginning of Nov:; hundreds of people goe to y^e^ castle vpon the ice, and the snow w^ch^ fell the first of Nov: lyes still next y^e^ ground. I intreat to be excused for this interuption, being desirous to giue you what is passing there, & hope may be acceptable this melancholy season, if not allready deliuered to you from better hands; w^ch^ is all I haue to add but the tender of my respects, and that I am, reverend S^r^,

Yo^r^ affectionate serv^t^,

J. WINTHROP.

Indorsed, "Copy to M^r^ James Fitch, Sen^r^, Jan^ry^ 28, 1684."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JOHN ALLYN.

BOSTON, Jan^ry^ 13^th^, 1686[-7].

HON^RD^ S^R^,—I haue received yo^r^ letter of the 7th instant by John Perrye, and am sorry I haue not tyme to answere yo^r^ expectations in euery perticuler; nor can I

add more then just a hint of such intimations as may be most seruiceable to yo^{r} intrest. I haue seene his Ma^{ties} instructions to the Gov^{r} under his Ma^{ties} signe manuall, to authorise and impower his Excellence to receiue the surrender of yo^{r} charter, and take the people under his care and governm^{t} in the same maner as in this and the other collonyes, comanding his Excellence to giue an acc^{t} of yo^{r} behauour and proceding therein; and tis thought much better to accept of his Ma^{ties} gratious offer then to stand a tryall, w^{ch} can in noe wise be aduantageable to the intrest of the collony for future improoue-m^{ts}, nor can any one beleiue that the issue of the tryall will fall on yo^{r} side, it being his Ma^{ties} pleasure to make some alteration in all his governm^{ts} in America; and it will be pitty that many of yo^{r}selues should not be continued in place of trust. It is now in the power of his Excellence to call to the councill such of yo^{r}selues as he shall think fit, and noe good man neede doubt that it will not fall to his share, but may be greatly hazarded if yo^{r} selues shall wayte the issue and consequence of a tryall. All such ouertures are generally attended with much alteration, and many persons possibly may be imposed vpon you that yo^{r} selues may not think suitable to promote the interest and prosperety of the people, w^{ch} his Ma^{tie} does greatly desire, and to that end has granted indulgence in matters of religion; and wee are assured allsoe his Ma^{tie} will gratiously protect us in all our ciuill injoyments. I finde noe materiall alteration in the forme of judicature. His Ma^{tie} has appointed members of the councill in euery collony, that out of them judges may be apointed to heare their causes in the proper courts in each collony. A comitte is now apointed to reuise the laws of each collony, and to reserue such as are found by long experience to be usefull. The Gouern^{r} and members of the councill who are o^{r} deputyes and representatiues of both houses haue con-

sented to levy a rate of one penny in the pound as formerly in vse for the support of the Govern^{mt}, and noe mony to be raysed without the consent of the major part of the councill. All things that will really conduce to the growth and prosperety of the people, and such methods & regulations in the seuerall courts of judicature as may be most for the ease and benifit of the people in generall, will readely be granted by his Excellence. It neede not be wondered that the names of the members of the seuerall collonyes are not incerted in the Comission. It is found very chargeable to alter or put new items into the councill, for noe man can be a member but a great seale must pass for that perticuler man, and at such a distance, and where his Ma^{tie} intends to keepe up the number amongst soe many members as will necessarely be in this Governm^{t}. Upon the adition of yo^{r} collony it will prooue both troublesome and chargeable to the crowne, for it costs aboue 75^{lb} sterling to pass a comission under the great seale. These that are now members are in a perticuler order under his Ma^{ties} signe manuall, and that allsoe confirmed by the Commission. It seemes essentially necessary that two conciderable persons should be apointed agents to attend his Excellence; and if I may tell yo^{r}self softly, many of yo^{r} freinds wonder that some more ceremonius returne was not made at this juncture. His Excellence has apointed a generall councill at Boston the last weeke in February, and I could wish that yo^{r}self & Maj^{r} Talcot were then here. I haue not tyme to add farther, but to assure you of my respects in all cases wherein I may be able to doe you seruice, w^{ch}, with my good wishes for both yo^{r} prosperetyes & all yo^{rs}, is all can [be] added at p^{r}sent.

From yo^{r} affectionate serv^{t},

J. W.

Indorsed, "Copy to Capt. Allyn, at Hartford, Jan^{y} 13, 1686."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT.

Hon^ble S^r, — I haue had the favour of yo^r letter of the 15^th instant, and confes my obligations for the hon^r mentioned therein. It is now noe tyme to make excuses, or refuse any occation that may promote the peace & settlement of the country. The gen^ll calamety that hanges over our heades & points vs out for sorrow calls for every ones help; and being myself sollicitous for the safety & prosperity of the people, am ready to be in armes for their defence, and shall refuse noe occation to hazard my life and all that God has giuen me to doe them service; and haueing now assured you of my service, it remaines to put all thinges in a posture to defend our selues & offend our enimyes, and I will beleiue the concurrance of all other parts of the country is firme without any equivocation, and that all thinges relateing to the government of the army is fully settled to avoyde all disputes among the officers, w^ch will otherwise clog & obstruct the succes of yo^r indevoures. I haue many thinges allsoe to enquire, & perticulerly about the wayes that are considered for the supply of amunition & provition, but I will hope all those concernments are fully settled. Any mistake in those sinewes of war will greatly hinder & weaken the force of yo^r armes. I haue noething more to add at p^rsent, but the assurance that I am devoted to serve my country, and that I wholy rely vpon Gods spetiall providence to guide me in this & all matters of concernment w^ch, with the p^rsentment of my humble service,

I am yo^r hon^rs humble serv^t,

J. W.

N. Lond., May 20^th, 1690.

Indorsed, "Copy to the Gov^r & Councill at Hartford."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.

For Wait Winthrop, Esq., at Boston.

Deare Brother, — I haue had yo^rs^ of the 29^th^ May, & am joyfull for the continued health of all yo^rs^ & the rest of our selues. I haue had a letter from the gent^m^ at Hartford since myne to them, wherein they intimate that they waite for answere from York; & then I shall heare farther, but I suppose before this they haue heard from him; soe that I suppose he does not comply. I wonder all those who pretend government in the seuerall parts of the country should be soe blinde & deluded with such a one, w^ch^ is great dishonour, and besides a mischeif to the managem^t^ of affaires at this juncture. It cannot be imagined but that in a very little tyme he will giue the bag, w^ch^ will reproach the correspondence with him, and occation many inconveniencyes. Methinkes wee look ready for distruction on every hand; and the lazy methods that are managed every where against the enemy will not saue us. It remaines onely to raise a suffitient army & at once to put an end to the warr, w^ch^ wee are able to doe if perticuler designes & want of a spirit of governm^t^ does not befoole us. The custome of sending out small partyes does insensibly destroy us, and a party soe flusht with succes must be otherwise treated. Therefore, if all men cannot goe, yet every fifth man may attend the seruice; & tho we linger away the tyme, yet it must come to that at last, and I will be willing to make one to saue our country, & soe our intrest w^ch^ elce with others is lost for ever. The rogues of the squadron from York haue rob^d^ us at the iland, and taken away about thirty sheepe unshorne; some hogs they kild, w^ch^, not being fat, they left them, allsoe some yong cattle. Tis better to be robed by the French then those that pretend to be our freindes. I desire to heare from you by

every opportunety, & of the welfare of my sisters & the children. The bearer calls, & can onely add my deare affection to my sister & sisters & the children, and am

Yo^{rs},

J. W.

N. Lond. June 7th, 1690.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ROBERT LIVINGSTON.

S^{r}, — I was not onely obliged for the favour of yo^{r} good company, but am allsoe engaged for the kindenes of yo^{r} letter of the 13th instant, and y^{r} perticuler remarkes vpon the various overtures that hapned whilst you were here under the afflictions of a country entertainement. I am not less sorry for the poorenes of yo^{r} accomodation then joyfull to haue you under my affectionate care. I know you will forget and pas by all omition of respects, w^{ch} had been paide to you more formally if the contagion neere me had not broke the famely and disordered the prepe-rations intended for you, as testemony of my respects and former obligations. I hope for a good issue from the May^{rs} negotiation with those of Onondage, and that his intrest with yo^{r} owne & the gent^{m} at Albany will firmly settle the disposition of the 5 castles to the intrest of the country. That perticuler designe of the gent^{m} at Canada for peace with those nations seemes not onely their pub-liqe intrest, but a kinde of necessity vpon them, and I am apt to beleiue they haue more difficultyes that attend them then wee know or beleiue. My letters from Boston the day after you left me giue acc^{t} that they will prose-cute the war against Canada, and every thing seemes to favour their designe. The merchants last Wedensday had subscribed for 6000 pounds, and it was beleived in two dayes more they would advance to 10,000^{lb}, and then presently fit out the fleete. I shall not omit to put the gent^{m} in minde of the condition of Allbany as I haue

opportunety; and it will be yo^{r} intrest to moove those at Hartford to appoint a fit person for that comand, or otherwise recom̃end the managem^{t} to the May^{r} of the citty; and tis a thing worth their consideration, since every one is not fit for that service. The bearer goes sooner then I expected, and can onely give you these hurried lines, w^{ch}, with my respects to yo^{r} best thoughts and all freindes at Allbany, and salutations to yo^{r} self from those under my care, is all at p^{r}sent from

Yo^{r} affectionate freinde,

June 16th, 1690. J. W.

Indorsed, "Copy to Mr. Robert Livingston, at Hartford."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.

For Wait Winthrop, Esq., att Boston.

Dear Brother, — I wrot to you from New London a few dayes since, and gaue you acc^{t} of my preparing to goe to Hartford, and since my coming hither I haue seene severall letters from Allbany intimateing the designe there against the French; and the preperations w^{ch} are makeing for a generall martch; & the 5 Nations designe to joyne with the English & Dutch army neere Mont Royall, the acc^{t} whereof is mentioned in a letter to the Gov^{r} & Councill at Boston, w^{ch} you will see. If the fleete doe not goe on with the designe to Quebeck then all will fall, & I doe not well see what service wee shall doe in this designe soe remote from all assistance of provition & amunition; but now I am here, I must goe as far as Allbany; I am hurried in my minde & know not what to wright. I desire yo^{r} prosperety with yo^{r} children with all my soule, and haue left a paper behinde me for yo^{r} consideration, desiring you not to omit to doe what I haue done therein; praying you not to forget my

deare child in all things for hir good, if it shall please God that I doe not returne. I cannot wright now to my sisters, but desire you to giue them my affectionate loue, & to their children allsoe, w^{ch} is all at p^{r}sent, but that I am

Yo^{r} most affectionate brother,

J. WINTHROP.

HARTFORD, July 14th, 1690.

Pray let me heare from you by the returne of the post & should be glad the gent. at Boston to oures would finde some good reason for my returne if you see noe prospect of good by the designe, but it must be done handsomely.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO PETER SCHUYLER.

ALBANY, July 23^{d}, 1690.

S^{r}, — I came hither two dayes since with the aditionall forces of Conecticot, w^{ch}, with those already here, make vp two hundred. I have alsoe forty Indians out of severall parts of New England, & are all now ready to serve their Ma^{ties} in this expedition against the French. I am sorry I was not soe fortunate to finde you here at my arrivall, w^{ch} would haue given me much satisfaction. I desire to heare from you effectually about the supply of canooes, & the disposition of those with you, and of the severall nations of Indians. I shall be ready to offer you all advantage of comand as I haue opportunety & may be fitting yo^{r} quallety; w^{ch} is all at p^{r}sent from

Yo^{r} affectionate serv^{t},

J. W.

For Peter Schuyler, Esqr., May^{r} of Albany,
at Saraghtoga.

I haue sent Cap^{t} Johnson to waite vpon you, by whom pray let me heare from you of all matters that may be for their Ma^{ties} seruice.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO PETER SCHUYLER.

ALBANY, July 28th, 1690.

S^R^, — The intimation of yo^r^ goeing from Sarratoge but yesterday makes me think it may be tyme enough to begin our march on Thirsday, and if noe other comandes come from New England in the meane tyme I shall make all the hast I can to you, being greatly desirous to see you, & contriue the best way to serve his Maj^tie^ in this expedition, in w^ch^ I shall content myself very much in yo^r^ society & advice. I haue desired yo^r^ freindes here to give you a full acc^t^ of all matters, w^ch^ will be advice for yo^r^ procedings against any evill designe that may be laide to obstruct his Ma^ties^ service. I have not farther to add at p^r^sent but the assurance of my respects, and that I am

Yo^r^ affectionate seru^t^,

J. W.

For Peter Schuyler, Esqr., May^r^ of Albany,
at Saratogo, 40 English miles from Albany.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT.*

HON^BLE^ S^R^, — At my coming hither I found all in confusion, and not now to be recovered; the designe against Canada poorely contrived & litle prosecuted. A misunderstanding betwene the comissioners & principle inhabitants makes the whole work difficult; not one canooe ready nor the contrivance & agrement of the 5 Nations with the gent^m^ here perfected, and returned hither from their messenger Arnout, and soe the day for a gen^ll^ muster as was agreed on, not yet knowne, w^ch^

* Among the Winthrop Papers are two copies of this document, with only some slight variations. — EDS.

darkens the whole project and leaues me in great distres about his Ma^ties^ service and yo^r^ intrest. I finde very truly that yo^r^ designes and those of York haue different intentions, & they haue lead you too cuningly into an assosiation, just to serve their extremety, and will now hardly confes their obligations for yo^r^ generous assistance and preservation of their intrest. I am obliged in duty to the trust reposed in me to giue you my sence of the observations I haue made, & the difficulty that Providence layes on yo^r^ part of management of the designe; and first I finde an ill disposition in those of the first station to yo^r^ intrest, and yo^r^ correspondence is made onely to serve their turne, and you will finde noe insinuations will be wanting to induce the other at York to staine and disadvantage yo^r^ intrest vpon all occations. Therefore it concernes yo^r^ selves to be armed against such euill. I must allsoe mention to you with great sorrow that yo^r^ army is much disabled with sicknes; the small pox, the feavour & flux is very mortall, 4 or 5 haueing dyed in these few dayes of my being here, and every day more are visited, and vpon a veiu of the severall companyes I cannot depend vpon aboue 130 sold^rs^ fit for service, and every ones apprehention of being taken with the distemper vpon the march, soe remote from all help, does wholy discourage them, and in truth it is very reasonable to consider about it, since without a miracle of Providence none can escape under such a visitation. I am full of sorrow vpon all these considerations, and think you haue laide to hard a task vpon me, & wish some of yo^r^ selues were here. The disadvantage of doeing with unreasonable men wholy tyed vp to their owne intrest is cruell; and such you haue to doe with, and tis not worth yo^r^ while to flatter your selves otherwise. The snake never hurts more then when it lyes under a secure shade. Such has been yo^r^ favour to shadow the worst of vipers. I greiue very much for omitting to giue you

account of such matters as hapned presently after my arrivall. But tis now too late to recall that tyme. The daly expectation of the returne of yo^r^ post from Boston made me hope I should first heare from yo^r^ selves, and I had the concurance of all my officers in that consultation. The horses could not be returned as others formerly, being designed of necessity to cary our provition. Last night I had a post from the May^r^ about an 100 miles from hence towards the lake, that he was in preperation for canooes, and that ten were already made that would cary about an 100 men, & desires my coming vp with all spede that the Indians be not discouraged. It lookes allmost impossible to the sold^rs^; however, that noe defeet may be at yo^r^ dore, I haue given order to march the 30th instant. I haue reason from all handes to send you a good character of yo^r^ officers; Cap^t^ Fitch & Cap^t^ Johnson, haueing done their duty in all thinges for their Ma^ties^ service & yo^r^ intrest. I pray God to be with you & yo^r^ councills in this great affaire; w^ch^, with the presentment of my humble service, I am

Yo^r^ hon^rs^ humble serv^t^,

ALBANY, July 29^th^, 1690. J. W.

For the Hon^ble^ the Gov^r^ & Councill at Hartford.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT.*

HON^BLE^ S^R^, — On the 8^th^ instant I marched hither the army, and encamped on the north side of the creke called the Wood Creke, w^ch^ leades to the fall about 4 leagues from hence, and emptyeth its self into the lake called Curlers Lake (by the French Champlane) about 12 leagues farther. At this Wood Creke I had conference

* There are two copies of this report in the Winthrop Papers, with only slight variations. On the copy here used is the following attestation: "The aboue written is a true coppy, compared with the original on file this 10^th^ of July, 1692. P John Allyn, Secrety." — EDS.

with the Mayor of Albany, whose good disposition to forward the designe had kept him here about 15 dayes with some Indians to hasten the canooes. Here it was that I expected to joyne with 300 of the Maquaes and Onyades, and be furnished with canooes to transport the army over the lake into Canada, as was firmely agreed on by those nations. I was not onely thus unhapy, and yourselues deceiued in this first assistance & accomodation, but within a few dayes after a post from Albany arriued with letters from the Comissioners there, who gaue me acc^{t} that Arnout, their messenger, was returned from the 3 upper Nations, who obliged to joyne yo^{r} forces with 14 hundred men, and that by reason of sicknes, or some trifles, they could not, or would not, appeare in the feild on that expedition. Thus my expectations are deceiued and y^{r} intrest injured, w^{ch} puts me vpon great difficultyes; and the designe of y^{r} armes must of necessity be frustrate for want of the 5 Nations performance, and the deceipt soe great on their part that it cannot be interpreted by the most skilfull of the Burgers, and those of most ancient and intimate freindship with them. These disapointments seeme wholy to cut me off from any farther step in the designe; I haue, therefore, this day called a councill of warr, who unanimously understand wee haue not force suffitient to enter into the enimyes country, nor prouition to support the army till the fleete may reasonably be expected; being not sayled from Boston the first instant, and yet wee are aduanced above an 100 miles from Allbany towards Canada. Vpon these considerations the Burgers & Boores Voluntires, who make neere half the army, think themselues unable to manage the designe, and those from New York, about an 150, are of that opinion allsoe. I must now let you know the misfortune of your owne forces. Many, haueing been taken sick on the march, are returned, and since my being here seuerell are taken

ill, and Liuetenant Hubble and an other downe of the small poxe, w^{ch}, thus remote in the wildernes, is double affliction. Under these misfortunes, tho neyther from yo^{r}selues nor any mistake in my conduct, I am surrounded with difficultyes, and ouer prest in my minde to finde your designes obstructed, w^{ch} had soe generous begining, and the concurrance of the neighbour gouernm^{ts}; but after a transcient veiw of these humaine disapointments wee must more perticulerly loock after that Deuine hand that governes the world, and pointes out the sorrowes and succes of all mankinde, to whose good pleasure in this matter, as in all things, wee must submit, remembring that not one hayre of our heades fall to the ground without Gods appointments. I haue not now tyme to giue you a more perticuler account, but shall bring myself such farther reasons as haue obliged me to returne. I haue sent the bearer to waite vpon you, & desire with all spede to haue yo^{r} farther comandes; in the meane tyme I will use all meanes for the safety of y^{r} forces & accomodation of the sick souldiers, w^{ch} will oblige me to mooue slowly in my returne. I haue now onely to wish for y^{or} prosperity, and that the presence of God may be with you in all undertakings, and that I am, most sincerely,

Yo^{r} affectionate and humble servant,

J. W.

From the camp by the Wood Creke, an 100 miles from Albany, Aug: 15, 1690.

Indorsed, "Copy to the Gov^{r} and Councill at Hartford, from the Camp, Aug. 15, 1690."

JOURNAL OF THE EXPEDITION TO CANADA.*

On the 21st of July, after a tedious march through the difficult and allmost unpassable parts of the wildernes in

* The document here printed is in a fragmentary form, never having been fairly written out, and there are several copies of some parts of it. — Eds.

7 dayes, from Hartford, I arrived at the citty of Albany with the aditionall forces of Conecticot, Capt. Joseph Fitch & Capt. Johnsons companyes being comanded hither some months before; here I found the designe against Canada poorely contriued & litle prosecuted; all things confused & in noe readines or posture for marching their Ma^ties^ forces towards Canada; yet all hands disorderly proposing something about it. Here I found a great defect in the compliment of New York forces, not aboue 150 of the number engaged in the result at New York May 1^st^, w^ch^ obliged 400.

On the 29^th^ of July the Reverend M^r^ Walker, of Woodbury, who accompanyed me by the desire of the Gov^r^ & Councill at Hartford, to preach to the army, & Mr. Chaney, chaplaine to the forces sent before me, returned to Conecticot to waite vpon the Gov^r^ with my letters & report the difficulty of our affaires & encreasing of the small pox in the army, many being dead in the seuerall companyes.

On the 30^th^ of July I gaue order to the 3 companyes of Conecticot & a company of y^r^ Indians to march to the Flats, about 4 English miles from Albany, the Dutch companyes being two dayes march before them. They made their way N. & N. by East.

Aug. 1^st^ — Early in the morning I followed the army, & quartered this night at a place called the Still Water (about 27 English miles from Albany), soe named for that the water passeth soe slowly not to be discerned, yet at a little distance, both aboue & below, is disturbed & rageth as in a great sea, occationed by rocks & great falls therein. Wee made our way N. & N. by E.

Aug. 2^d^ — Wee marched forwards & were overtaken by a post with letters from Boston & Conecticot, signifying y^e^ readines of y^e^ fleete to sayle towards Canada, & quartered this night at a place called Saratogo, about 50 English miles from Albany, where is a block house &

some of the Dutch sould^{rs} At this place I overtook M^{r} Wessells, the Recorder of the citty of Albany, & a company of the principle gent^{m} voluntires of that citty. At this post I received letters from the May^{r} of Albany, then vp in the country, that canooes were makeing for the army. Thus far the way has been very good, onely 4 great wading rivers, one whereof very dangerous both for horse and foot. This day I sent Capt. Nicolls with some horse to Albany to hasten our provition; our course N. E. by N.

Aug. 3. — Wee still continue here by the side of Hudsons River where it is fordable, & had notice our provition was coming vp to vs part of the way in waggons, & then in canooes.

Aug. 4th — I consulted with the officers, & twas concluded to march forwards, & then devided our provition, w^{ch} was about 35 cakes of bread for each sould^{r}, besides pork, w^{ch} was scarce eateable. At this post I left Liut. Tho. Avery with some sould^{rs} to gaurd our provition to us, w^{ch} was coming vp the river. From this place the Burgers & Dutch sould^{rs} carred their provition vp the river in birch canooes, & the English sould^{rs} theirs on horses, being noe more canooes. Wee marched about 8 English miles this day, & quartered neere the Dutch companyes at the litle carying place, where the water passeth soe violently, by reason of the great falls and rocks, that canooes cannot pass; soe were forced to cary their canooes & provition on their backs a pretty way to a passable part of the river; our course N. by E.

Aug. 5th — The English sould^{rs} marched with their provition on horses to the great carying place, about 8 English miles from the litle carying place, where wee overtoock the Dutch companyes carying their canooes & provition over this carying place on their backs about 12 English miles, very bad & difficult passing. This hardship the Dutch sould^{rs} performed vigorously, & without one

repineing, w^ch^ made me think noething would be difficult for them to performe. Our way this day a continued swamp, abounding with exeding tall white pine fitt to mast any ship; noe gras for our horses. This day our course has been north.

Aug. 6^th^ — Wee marched over the carying place, about 12 English miles, & encamp at a branch of the Wood Creke called the Folk, that leades into the lake, and is accounted part of the lake water, as it constantly payeth its tribute. In this creke canooes pass into the lake called Curlers Lake, & soe to Mont Royall, & thence to Quebeck. Our way a continued swamp of stately white pine. From this place horses can pas noe farther. Our course this day, E. N. E.

Aug. 7^th^ — I sent 30 horse under the com^d^ of Ensigne Thomlinson to Saratoga for more provition, & leauing the forces at this place under the care of Cap^t^ Nicolls & Liu^t^ Hollister, I passed downe the river, takeing Cap^t^ Fitch & Cap^t^ Prentis with me and two files of musketeires in birch canooes, managed by some of the Burgers, and the New Eng. Indians marching by the river side, commanded by Cap^t^ Stanton, to the Wood Creke, or Hout Kill, where I had intercourse with the May^r^ of Albany, the Burgers, and the Maquaes cap^ts^ Here I encamped on the north side the Wood Creke. Our course, N. E.

Aug. 8^th^ — I called a councell of war, & treated with the Maquaes sachems & their cap^ts^, and deliuered to them that I was sent hither from all the gov^mts^ of New England for their Ma^ties^ service against the French & Indian enemyes, and am to put them in minde of the ancient freindship between the English & the 5 Nations, and doe now ask their aduice for the best way to prosecute the war against Canada. Vpon w^ch^ they seperated, & consulted a considerable tyme, & then returned by a cheif person of each Nation that they had concidered the proposition, & did leaue it wholy to our selues to order

about it. It was then thought by the councell of war that this answere did not suffitiently engage them in the designe against Canada. It was farther proposed to them that they would giue aduice what number would be proper to send out for scoutes to finde the other Nations who were to meet at Fort Lamot, — they answering, upon long consideration, that they aduised the whole army to march, w^ch^ did not appear possible to the councill of war.

Aug. 9^th^ — Wee still continue here where Capt. Johnson returned to me, whom some dayes since I sent to Albany to pres the commissary for a farther supply of provition; but noething considerable could be procured, & my letters from the commissioners of Albany, w^ch^ I haue by me, did assure me that prouition is not to be had vpon the place. Cap^t^ Johnson gaue me allsoe acct. that at his coming from Albany a Dutch sould^r^ came from Arnout, the interpreter, then vp in the Senocks country, & was to goe with them & the other Nations to meet at Fort Lamot, and informed that by reason of the small pox soe generally among them they could not comply with their promise of soe many hundred sould^rs^; that the great God had stopt y^e^ way, w^ch^ was y^e^ expression they used. This newes did a litle dishearten the Burgers, who freely offered themselues in the designe; but haueing noe letter about it, I despatcht an expres imediately to y^e^ comission^rs^ at Albany to know farther therein.

Aug. 10^th^ — Wee understand that the sould^rs^ w^ch^ I left at the Fork about 12 miles were taken sick daly.

Aug. 11^th^ — I desired the May^r^, a person of the greatest intrest in the Indians, to take with him a company of the Burgers, & the capt^s^ of the Maquaes, & 15 of the New Eng. Indians, to goe downe the river about 6 miles lower to trye if more canooes can be made. This day I sent the Dutch doctor to uisit the sould^rs^ w^ch^ I left at the Folk, who tells me that Lieut. Hubble is sick of the small pox,

& others very likely to be taken, & seuerall sick of other distempers.

Aug. 12th. — A very rany day; & about 5 of the clock in the afternoone I receiud leters from the Gour. of Conecticot & the comissionrs. at Albany confirming the report of Arnouts returne from ye upper Nations.

Aug. 13th. — I sent for the Mayr. & Maquaes captns. from below the river, the tyme being soe far spent that the barke would not peele, & soe noe more canooes can be made. Vpon their returne I called a councill of war, most of my officers & cheif captns. of the Maquaes being present, to whom I mentioned as is written in a paper the same day.

Aug. 14th. — Wee discoursed farther wth. the great captns. of the Maquaes, the acct. whereof is in a paper written the same day.

Aug. 15th. — This day, finding noe possibility of geting provition to support the forces here any longer, & that here was not canooes to transport half the Christians, & that wee could not by any meanes at this post eyther alarme or spoyle the enemy, it was thought most adviceable to return wth. the army, haueing first giuen order to Johannes Schyler, brother to the Mayr., & of great vallew to the Indians, to take under his comand 40 Christians, such as he should think fit, & 100 of the Maquaes, Skatuco, & river Indians, & enter into the enemyes country, & soe to La Prere de Magdalena, one of the neerest places wee could expect to surprise any of the enemy. This afternoon, haueing dispatched Capt. Schuyler, & spared him what provition was possible, we returned to the Folk; and the doctor haueing taken the best care that could be to remooue Liut. Hubble & ye sick souldrs., wee marcht to the head of the Wood Creke, & in the euening he dyed.

Aug. 16th. — This morning we buryed Liut. Hubble with all the respect we could, — a very good & worthy

officer. After this ceremony wee marched over the carying place 12 miles, with one of our soldiers sick of the small pox vpon a frame caried by 4 souldrs at a tyme.

Aug 17th — Wee marched to Saratogo, many of our souldrs being lame & sick.

Aug. 18th — Wee march to the Half Moone, about ten miles from Albany.

Aug. 19th — Here I leaue the forces under comand of Capt Joseph Fitch, & goe myself with Capt Johnson & Capt Nicolls to Albany to consider the most convenient & safe quarters for the souldrs, the small pox being yet in seuerall places nere the citty.

Aug. 20th — I sent Capt Nicolls with orders to Capt Fitch to march the forces on the south side Hudsons River to the Greene Bush, wch is within sight of the citty.

REASONS WHICH HINDERED THE ARMY FROM GOING TO CANADA.

Whereas, I was desired by the severall collonyes of New England to comand a conjoyned army with those of the Province of New York in an expedition against Canada; and haueing accepted thereof for their Maties service, I repaired to the citty of Albany for that purpose, and, according to agrement of the Comissionrs of New England & New York, I expected to finde at the sd citty of Albany 400 souldrs from New York, well fitted with armes and provided with necessaryes for sd expedition; and altho I found not aboue 150 souldrs from New York, besides the principle gentm Burgers & Boores voluntires within the county of Albany, who generously offered to serve their Maties, most of them vpon their owne charge, and did actually mooue on the sd expedition in small

partyes, makeing hast to a place called the Wood Creke, where the canooes were makeing, yet I was willing to prosecute the designe for their Ma^ties^ service by all possible meanes; and in order thereunto I comanded the forces of Conecticot to march & joyne with those of New York and the gent^m^ voluntires at the Wood Creke, where I ordered the body of the army to encamp. At this place I expected to finde 300 of the Maquaes & Onyades to assist in the designe against the enemy, and most perticulerly to be furnished with canooes to transport the army; but I was not onely deceived of the Indians, — there being not aboue 70 of both Nations, — but was allsoe most unhapily disapointed of canooes, the onely meanes of getting into the enemyes country, & without w^ch^ not one step farther could be made, there being not enough to transport half the army, as was concluded by the officers; and besides these greuous disapointments, the Comissioners at Albany sent me account by a post y^t^ their messenger Arnout was returned, and informed that by reason of sicknes the other thre Nations, who were obliged to bring into the feild aboue their proportion of sould^rs^, could not performe their obligations; all which disapointments have wholy obstructed any farther proceding in the designe, soe that I am obliged to declare that these hinderances haue effectually disabled me from entring into the enemyes country and subduing (with Gods permition) the people & country of Canada to their Ma^ties^ obedience.

This I giue under my hand at Albany this 21^st^ of Aug^st^, 1690.

J. W.

Indorsed, "Declaration of the Reasons w^ch^ hindered the army from goeing to Canada, Aug. 21^st^, 1690."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS.*

HARTFORD, Sept. 23d, 1690.

HON^BLE S^R, — By the earnest request of the Gen^ll Court of Conecticot, & yo^r hon^r & councells concurrance therein, & the request of Cap^t Lessler for the Province of New York, I was induced to accept a comission to com̃and the conjoyned forces raised for their Ma^ties service against Canada, & must now pray the favour to lead yo^r hon^r by the hand, to veiw the disapointments & difficultyes w^ch hapned in my prosecution of that designe; & I must first present to yo^r hon^r that I repaired to the citty of Albany to hasten the preperations, & be in the army intended for that expedition, w^ch I found noe way agreeing with the result made at New York the 1^st of May, 1690. There being from New York not aboue 150 sold^rs made it looke allmost fruiteles to make any adventure in the designe, yet, considering yo^r hon^rs dependance vpon me, I was desirous by all meanes to enter into the enemyes country & alarme their frontires for y^e advantage of the fleete; & soe ordered the forces of Conecticot to march to a place called the Wood Creke, & joyne with those of New York, & about 150 of the Burgers & Boores within the county of Albany, ambitious to serue their Ma^ties vpon their owne charge, but refused to serue under com̃ission from New York, & soe under noe duty. At this place I encamped the army severall dayes, & expected them to finde 300 of the Maquaes & Onyades, & a suffitient number of canooes to transport the army; but fayled of both, being not aboue 70 of both those nations, nor canooes to transport half the army. Nor did my disapointments rest here, but were still agrauated, & the

* There are two copies of this letter among the Winthrop Papers, with some slight variations. — EDS.

comissioners of Albany sent me by post that Arnout their messenger to the 3 vper Nations was returned, & gaue acct that they could not be at the place apointed, by the reason the small pox was soe mortall among them. These disapointments disabled me to persue the designe; for without canooes I could not pas into ye enemyes country, nor without the number of soldrs projected & engaged for the designe, I could doe noe spoile vpon them; soe that it was impossible to doe their Maties & the country greater service then alarme their neerest places; wch I presently resolued & comanded a party of the Duch voluntires (for these were most acceptable to the Indians) to joyne with the 70 Maquaes & Onyades, being all that came to the camp of 300 that were engaged, besides about 30 of the River & Skatacoe Indians. These were sent out from the camp the 13th of Augst, under comand of Johannes Schuyler, a yong genlm of Albany, to whom I gaue orders for that expedition; & with all convenient spede passed downe the Wood Creke into the lake, & soe forwards to Laprerie de Magdalena, about ten leagues from the end of the lake. Here they fell vpon some poore people, lookeing after their corne & cattle, & killed 12 men, & took 15 men & 4 women prisoners, whom they brought to Albany, but could not then be mooved vpon any consideration to make an other adventure; being their custome first to returne to their castles & refresh themselues, & must then haue new propositions made to them for any designe. These were the steps wch I tooke, & better could not be taken, it being impossible to continue the forces at the Wood Creke for want of provition; & besides, then the enemy woold not be alarmed to any disadvantage, being aboue 60 leagues to their neerest planters, unles fresh partyes of Indians could haue been procured, & yet impossible to doe farther mischief, being allready vpon their guard, where a few, by the advantage of the river, are strong against great numbers. I haue

much more to informe when I shall waite vpon yo^{r} hon^{r} In the meane tyme I hope yo^{r} hon^{r} & the gent^{m} will com̃-and satisfaction for the affront put vpon yo^{r} governm^{t} by my confinement without any reason what soever, w^{ch} is all at p^{r}sent from

Yo^{r} hon^{rs} most obedient humble serv^{t},

J. W.

For the Hon^{ble} Symon Bradstreet, Esq^{r}, Gov^{r},
& the Councill, at Boston.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE GOVERNOR AND GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF CONNECTICUT.

Hon^{BLE} S^{R}, — The intimation, a few dayes since, of a meeting of the Gen^{ll} Assembly at Hartford, the 9th instant, put me in minde of my duty to wait at that tyme; but the condition of my concernes here, soe greatly distroyed in my absence, makes it very difficult to be p^{r}sent at that meeting, & hope yo^{r} hon^{r} & the gent^{m} there will favourably interpret my absence. The acc^{t} of yo^{r} concernes at Albany, & the managem^{t} of the forces com̃itted to my care could not be fully p^{r}sented in the laste tyme of my waiting vpon you at Milford, and yo^{r} indisposition made me omit many thinges w^{ch} should haue been p^{r}sented; and it will be difficult in this paper to give soe full & satisfying relation as may be expected of the various disapointm^{ts} w^{ch} appeared to hinder my proceding into the enemyes quarters. I must therefore refer yo^{r} hon^{r} & the gent^{m} now assembled to severall papers here enclosed, w^{ch} tell the whole truth of those great difficultyes w^{ch} obstructed my proceding into Canada, and are such as cannot be denyed, haueing had the advantage of the most considerable gent^{m} of Albany to accompany me in every houre of busines, and every step of that undertakeing, & were witnesses as well as concellours to the whole man-

agement of tl[illegible] designe, and were the persons to whom I was perticulerly referred for advice by yo[r] instructions. My captaines and other officers under yo[r] comission, if now present, can giue full relation of all considerable disapointments, to whom I refer and are testemonyes to the severall papers now presented for yo[r] perusall, & can informe many other thinges not mentioned therein for yo[r] owne & the gent[m] satisfaction. The comiss[rs] letters alsoe doe informe that provition could not be procured to continue the camp at that post, soe remote in the wildernes, and giue acc[t] farther that Arnout was returned, & informed that the 5 Nations desired some delay; and tis certaine to the gent[m] of Albany, to my officers, & every priuet soldier, that canooes were not made to transport the army. All these were hinderances not then in the power of man to remedy, and are prooved alsoe by the May[r] and Recorder of that citty. It remaines now to put yo[r] hon[r] & the Gen[ll] Assembly in minde of the affront offered to yo[r]selues & the other governm[ts] by my confinement; an impudence and injury not to be forgiven, &, being by a person countinanced by yo[r] selues in his settlement, renders the action more unpardonable. I am not willing to interrupt the weighty occations of the Assembly, nor pres impatiently for yo[r] resentments of that great abuse, but shall leaue it with yo[r] selues; desiring you to remember that it was yo[r] requests w[ch] mooved me to that service, wherein I had noe other inducements to accept the comand of those forces then endeared respects for the prosperity & safety of the country whilst it was under danger by unreasonable enemyes, & yo[r] intrest of religion & property lay at stake, and noe hand appeared at that juncture to support those blessings w[ch] our fathers remooved into this wildernes to enjoye. I haue now onely to assure you that I haue neyther spared myself nor yo[r] soldiers to promote the designe by all possible meanes, and that I will still be ready to uenture my life

& all my concernes to promote the peace & hapy setlement of the country, & shall rejoice in their hapines, & lament for their affliction as gratly concerned for their welfare, w^ch^ is all can be added at p^r^sent but the offer of my service to yo^r^ hon^r^ & the gent^m^, and that I am most assuredly

Yo^r^ affectionate & humble serv^t^,

J. W.

N. Lond., Oct. 6^th^, 1690.

Indorsed, "Copy to the Gov^r^ and Gen^ll^ Assembly at Hartford, Oct. 6^th^, 1690."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.

London, July 13^th^, 1695.

Deare Brother, — My hopes of seing you by this opportunety gaue me as much content as my disapointment makes me sorrowfull. The King has giuen the government of the Mattachusets to the Earle of Bellomont, a very good man. His comission is preparing, w^ch^ will be very large, and take in all that can be gayned to make that governm^t^ great. I am doubtfull it may some way or other affect the lesser governments, therefore think it fitting to defer my returne untill the settlement of that province be over. The late Duke of Albemarle had (I think) by his comission some superintendency ouer all the governm^ts^ in the West Indies, and I beleiue the Earle of Bellomont will goe over, under as great circumstances; but hope noe ill will affect Conecticot, their Maj^ties^ letter promising to continue their rights & priuiliges. My Lord told me yesterday that he hoped to be ready the latter end of August, and I wish noe disapointment hinder. If he should be detayned longer, it will be difficult to adventure vpon the coast of New England; and then it must be deferred till February or the begining of March, soe that if you doe not se me before

the mast ships returne hither, you may aduenture to write to me, and hope the gent^m of Conecticot will allsoe write, & by every ship, for few escape. I shall think it very long till I see you, and if I stay a month longer my mony will outrun my tyme. I mention noe thing of it to the gent^m of Conecticot, supposing they will of them selues care for me. I intend to leaue noe incumberance vpon any thing wee haue, unless yo^r self and my sisters would haue any perticuler thing, of w^ch I will expect to heare from you. My letters are calld for, & can hardly finish this. I will beleiue you care for yo^r neice, &c., and soe am at rest in that matter. My deare affections to my sisters, my nephew & neice, & all our selues.

I am yo^rs,

J. WINTHROP.

I heare noething yet of M^r Milner. Kinch is certainly dead. Pray send y^e Gazets, &c., to M^r Saltonstall, & then to Hartford.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WAIT WINTHROP.

For Wait Winthrop, Esq^r, at Boston.

DEARE BROTHER, — I haue yo^r letter of the 1^st of Nov^br from New London, and am glad to heare all freindes are well. I send this letter to my cousin Sam Newman at Plimouth, who, after seven weekes tyme vpon this voyage, is now allmost ready to sayle. By him you will receive former letters of severall dates, and therewith their Maj^ties letter to the Gov^r and magistrates of Conecticot. A copy thereof I sent to Plimoth to meete Cap^tn Arnold, but came an houre too late. By him you would allsoe haue had the sad newes of the death of the Queene, w^ch has put all into mourning; the King exceding sorrowfull, and the loss not to be made vp. Great prepe-

rations haue been makeing for hir funerall ever since hir death, w^ch^ was solemnized yesterday; the like not knowne in England; tis thought 100,000 will not defray the charge. The Parliament is now sitting, and considering of wayes and meanes to carry on the warr with France; and tis thought the King will be early in the feild this spring. I suppose you will heare from many letters of the death of S^r^ William Phipps, who dyed the 18^th^ of Feb., after a few dayes sicknes. He was first taken with a cold, the usual distemper to strangers, w^ch^ hung about him very much, but kept him not within. On Tuesday I was with him at the Councill Chamber at White Hall, and went with him that evening to his lodging, and perceived he began to be much indisposed. On Thirsday he was let blood, w^ch^ was very bad. It eased his cough, and was a litle better. On Saterday morning I visited him, and hoped the worst was over; but that night the feavor encreased. On Sabothday morning he was blooded againe, w^ch^ was rather worse then the first. In the afternoone I went to se him, and found him extreme ill, scarce able to breath; and soe continued all night, and about nine of the clock in the morning departed very easely. I am extremely concerned for the loss and my ladyes bereuement. He had not seene the King nor any hearing before the Councill, but beleiue all would haue been well. I haue wrot to M^r^ Milner, and giuen acc^t^ of yo^r^ order to him; but M^r^ Martindell, his kinsman, writes me word from his wife that he went to Virginia, but expects him home every day, and then shall heare from him. Here is Cap^tn^ Berry and Cap^t^ Priarton getting ready, and speake of sayling before the mast ships, but doe not heare of any convoy, and soe I think to take the opportunety of the mast ships, with whom, if it please God, you may expect me. I hope to haue tyme to write farther by this opportunety, and will onely add in this my deare affections to my sisters, my nephew

& neice, and all our selues, and service to all freinds, and am

Yo^{r} affectionate brother,

J. WINTHROP.

LONDON, Mar. 6th, 1695[-6].

If you are soe kinde to write to yo^{r} neice, remember me to hir, & hir mother. I will beleiue you care for them. Robin is dead.

PETITION TO THE KING.

To the Kings Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Petition of your Majesty's loyal and dutifull subjects, the Governor and Company of y^{e} English Colony of Conecticut in New England in America, presented by Major General Fitz-John Winthrop, Esq., their Agent in that behalfe lawfully authorized,

SHEWETH:

That your petitioners, in the month of January, 1693, did, by their humble petition presented unto your Majesty (complaining of several undue proceedings of Benj. Fletcher, Esq^{r}, Governor of your Majestys Province of New York, particularly in relation to their militia), pray that the commission granted to the said Benj. Fletcher might receive such explanation and restriction, in order to your petitioners releif, as to your Majesty, in your royal wisdom, should seem meet. Which petition was referred to y^{e} Right Honourable the Lords of the Committee of Trade and Plantations, to consider the matter thereof and report their Lordships opinions therein. That upon a referrence of the said matter from the said Committee to your Majestys then Attorney and Solliciter General, and their report thereupon, and the report of the said Committee, your petitioners did obteyn an order

of Councill, and her late Majestys most gracious letter bearing date the 21st day of June, in the year of our Lord 1694. Whereby the quota of your petitioners (to be under the command of the said Benj. Fletcher, together with the several quotas of the other Provinces within his commission, for the common defence, dureing this present war) was limited not to exceed the number of one hundred and twenty men; and the said Benj. Fletcher injoyned to raise or require no more then proportionable numbers of the several quotas of each Province; notwithstanding which, the said Benj. Fletcher, after his receipt of her late Majestys said letter, by his letter bearing date the 17th of June, 1695, directed to the Governor of the Colony of Conecticut, and afterwards by several other letters, did demand and insist that your petitioners should send out of the colony of Conecticut their full quota of 120 men, with pay and all necessary provisions, to be employed for nine months in the defence of Caderague, a place never yett garisoned by the English, and is accounted near 400 miles from your petitioners up in the wildernes, without calling at the same time for any part of the other quotas, and refused to allow for part of your petitioners quota those souldiers that your petitioners were then forc'd to keep in arms, to the number of 30, for the defence of their own frontier, at that time actually invaded by the Indians (who had destroy'd many freind-Indians and severall families of English), though, as your petitioners humbly conceive, it was intended they should have an equal benefitt and assistance from the army composed of the several quotas, with the other Provinces as occasion should require; and although your petitioners did frequently express their rediness to the said Benj. Fletcher to raise a proportionable number of their quota to those raised by the other Provinces, provided your petitioners, by reckoning such as were then actually in service for their necessary defence for part of their quota,

might have a proportionable share in y^e^ protection & defence, yet the said Benj. Fletcher, to the great prejudice of your Majestys affaires, has alwaies refused to accept of such your petitioners repeated offers, and insists on our compliance with his said unreasonable demands, which would wholly ruine and impoverish your petitioners, who are allready much reduced by the unkindly seasons of the last years.

Your petitioners, therefore, humbly pray that your Majesty would be pleased graciously to take their said case into your consideration, and afford them such releif therein as to your Majesty, in your royal wisdome and justice, shall seem meet. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

[Signed] J. WINTHROP.

APRILL 23^d^, 1696.

Seale.

At the Court at Kinsington, the 23^d^ of Aprill, 1696.

PRESENT.

The king's most Excellent Maj^ty^ in councill, vpon reading this day at the board the anexed petition of the Gov^r^ and Company of the English Collony of Conecticot in New England in America; his Maj^ty^ in councill is pleased to order that the said petition be, and it is hereby, refered to the Right Hon^ble^ the Lords of the Comitte for Trade and Plantation for their consideration, and to report what his Maj^ty^ may fitly doe in the matter.

WM. BRIDGMAN.*

---

* The above indorsement, in the handwriting of Fitz-John Winthrop, is written on a blank leaf of the sheet on which the petition is copied. — EDS.

PETITION TO THE BOARD OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS.

Reasons humbly offered to y^e^ right Hon^ble^ his Maj^ties^ Commission^rs^ for Trade & Plantations by Maj^r^ Gen^ll^ Winthrop, Agent for y^e^ Gou^r^ & Company of his Majestyes Collony of Conecticot in New England, why Coll Fletcher, Gov^r^ of York, ought not to have demanded, & y^e^ Gov^r^ & Company of Conecticot refused y^e^ last yeere to send 120 sold^es^ with armes, amunition, & provition to Allbany.

That it was impossible to raise soe many sold^rs^ proportionable out of y^e^ seuerall townes, w^ch^ are some of them aboue 60 myles distant from others, and to send them in soe short tyme as was expected to Allbany, w^ch^ is aboue 200 myles distant, & y^e^ prouition for y^e^ s^d^ soldiers must haue been transported by water to Allbany, w^ch^ is neere 400 myles. That about y^e^ tyme when Coll. Fletcher demanded y^e^ s^d^ supply y^e^ s^d^ Gou^r^ & Company of Conecticot receiued aduice of an inuation from y^e^ enemy on y^e^ frontiers of their owne collony, & of seuerall persons, both English & Indians, being slaine, and farther danger thretned, & thereupon were necessitated to send a company of sould^rs^ for defence of y^e^ frontires & preseruation of y^e^ inhabitants, & were under apprehention, of y^e^ s^d^ collonyes being in greeter danger then New York. That y^e^ s^d^ supply was required when y^e^ s^d^ collony labored under greet want of prouitions, y^e^ corne & graine of y^e^ country being generally blasted, & armes & amunition to be procured onely at deere & excessive rates, viz., gunpowder, 15 p^r^ barill. That y^e^ s^d^ Gou^r^ & Company had reason to conclude y^e^ s^d^ supply would haue been useles, for y^t^ by y^e^ s^d^ Fletchers aduice y^e^ enemy were within a few dayes march of Albany, & y^e^ sold^rs^, when raysed, could not march soe far in less then 8 or 9 dayes, before w^ch^ tyme it was very probable the enemy would have retired

or effected their designes; besides, y^e^ s^d^ Gou^r^ & Company had aduice that 200 of y^e^ freind Indians had passed y^e^ lake in order to fall upon y^e^ enemy, w^ch^ s^d^ force y^e^ s^d^ Gou^r^ & Company thought suffitient to diuert y^m^. That y^e^ circumstances of y^e^ s^d^ collony were such as rendered them wholy unable of supporting y^e^ charge of soe many sold^rs^ at soe great a distance & for soe long as nine monthes, before y^e^ end of w^ch^ tyme y^e^ s^d^ soldiers were not to be releiued; & should they have soe done, their owne collony would have bin destitute of necessary & proper defence. That y^e^ s^d^ Gou^r^ & Company had receiued a letter from her late Majesty, wherein she declares she had signefyed her royall pleasure to y^e^ s^d^ Coll. Fletcher, that in y^e^ execution of y^e^ powers of his s^d^ comission he doe not take upon him any more then during war to comand a quota, or part of y^e^ militia of y^e^ s^d^ collony not exeding y^e^ number of 120 men & with espetiall directions not to comand or draw out more of y^e^ s^d^ quota of y^e^ militia of y^e^ s^d^ colony of Conecticot then he shall in proportion draw out from y^e^ respectiue militiaes of y^e^ adjacent collonyes; soe y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ Gou^r^ & Company conceived they were not obliged to send out y^e^ s^d^ number of sold^rs^, soe y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ number was y^e^ whole quota of y^e^ militia of y^e^ s^d^ collony, & y^e^ s^d^ Fletcher was not to drawe out more of y^e^ s^d^ quota then he should in proportion drawe out of y^e^ other collonyes, & y^e^ s^d^ Gou^r^ & Company had noe aduice y^t^ any, much les y^e^ whole quota of y^e^ other provinces were drawn out; and in case y^e^ s^d^ collony had raysed & sent y^e^ s^d^ number of sold^rs^, y^e^ other provinces would have been freed, & y^e^ collony of Conecticot borne y^e^ whole charge of assisting y^e^ Governm^t^ of New York.

That y^e^ Gou^r^ & Company of Conecticot have upon all occations bin ready to aide and assist y^e^ province of New York, & did upon their application to y^e^ s^d^ Gou^r^ of Conecticot send to their assistance a company of sold^rs^; the lieu^t^ & some of y^e^ sold^rs^ were killed in their

defence, y^e^ charge of w^ch^ assistance cost 680^lb^, & at another tyme y^e^ s^d^ Gov^r^ & Company raysed sold^rs^ for y^m^ w^ch^ cost aboue 100, & more lately, in y^e^ yeare 1694, sent y^e^ s^d^ Coll. Fletcher 600^lb^, and in Aug^st^ y^e^ same yeare, upon Coll. Fletchers desire, sent to Allbany two comissioners & 60 sold^rs^ whilst he was treating with y^e^ 5 Nations, y^e^ charge whereof came to aboue 500, & were still ready in conjunction & proportion with y^e^ other collonyes to haue assisted y^e^ province of New York, but y^e^ quota being soe great & demanded when they rather wanted then were able to giue assistance, and when they labored under greet mischeifs, the s^d^ Gou^r^ & Company thought they were noe wayes wanting in their duty by refusing to comply with y^e^ demand of y^e^ s^d^ Coll. Fletcher, w^ch^ had neuer bin made by any former Gou^r^ of N. York. Wherefore, y^e^ s^d^ Gou^r^ & Company of Conecticot humbly conceiue y^e^ s^d^ Coll. Fletcher hath exceded his instructions from hir late Majesty, and that his s^d^ demand was very unreasonable; and humbly pray yo^r^ Lordships, out of yo^r^ aboundant goodnes, wisdome, & sence of our great oppression in this matter, that such orders maye be made & directions giuen as may restraine y^e^ present & succeding Gou^rs^ from makeing such demands for y^e^ future as will be soe very chargeable & difficult for his Majestyes s^d^ collony to comply with. J. W.

Indorsed, "Copy of Memoriall to his Majestyes Comissioners for Trade & Plantations. Sept. 1696."

PAPERS RELATING TO THE APPOINTMENT OF LAW OFFICERS IN THE AMERICAN COLONIES.

*M^r^ Attorny Gen^ls^ Summons.**

Inner Temple, 13^th^ Oct., 1696.

Whereas, vpon readeing a representation of y^e^ Comitte of Trade, concerning attorneyes gen^ll^ to be apointed in

* This and the three following documents are printed from rough copies in the handwriting of Fitz-John Winthrop, and are all on the same sheet of paper. — Eds.

his Majestyes plantations in America, it was ordered by y^e^ late Lords Justices in Councill that it be referred to me to consider whether an attorny gen^ll^ may not be apointed for his Majesty in each of y^e^ severall colonyes & provinces of Carolina, Pensiluania, East & West Jersy, Conecticot, Rhode Island, & y^e^ Mattathusets Bay in America, notwithstanding y^e^ grants & charters to y^e^ s^d^ colonyes & provinces, & to report my opinion there upon. Let, therefore, y^e^ proprietors of y^e^ s^d^ colonyes & provinces, or their agents, attend me if they think fit with y^e^ grants & charters of y^e^ s^d^ colonyes & provinces on Monday next, being y^e^ 19 of this instant October, at 5 o clock in y^e^ afternoone, in order to y^e^ makeing my said report.

T. Treuor.

---

1 Petition. *To the Kings most Excellent Majestye.*

The humble petition of y^e^ Lords & others the proprietors & agents of Carolina, the Bohama Islands, Pensiluania, East & West Jerseyes, & Conecticot, in America,

Sheweth:

That by sumons from M^r^ Attorny Gen^ll^, dated the 13^th^ of October last, your petitioners receiued intimation of reference from y^e^ late Lords Justices to him to consider and report whither an attorny gen^ll^ might not be apointed for y^r^ Majesty in y^e^ s^d^ severall provinces, notwithstanding their grants & charters. That upon y^r^ petitioners attending y^e^ s^d^ attorny gen^ll^, a paper anexed to y^e^ s^d^ order of reference, purporting a representation to y^e^ s^d^ Lords Justices from y^e^ Councill of Trade was read, wherein is suggested that some complaints haue been lately made to y^e^ comissioners of y^r^ Majestyes customes & to y^e^ s^d^ Councill of Trade by one Edw^d^ Randolph that diuers irregularityes haue been lately comitted in y^e^ said provinces contrary to y^e^ acts of nauigation & to y^r^

Majestyes prejudice, & that y^e^ persons whom y^r^ petitioners haue (as they are aduised they lawfully might doe) constituted attornyes gen^ll^ in y^e^ s^d^ provinces, are quallifyed for their seuerall imployments; and forasmuch as y^r^ petitioners haue been allwayes carefull to apoint officers in y^e^ s^d^ prouinces well affected to y^r^ Majestyes gouernm^t^ & interest, & quallifyed for their offices & imployments, & y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ representation is (as y^r^ petitioners conceiue) y^e^ reason and ground of y^e^ s^d^ reference, & y^t^ y^e^ suggestions in y^e^ said representation doe not only affect y^e^ persons therein named, but, in consequence, y^r^ petitioners, & for that y^r^ petitioners till their attendance on Mr. Attorny Gen^ll^ had noe notice of y^e^ s^d^ complaints & representation, or the contents of it, & soe noe oportunety to rectify or cleare some misinformations giuen to y^r^ Majestyes said comissioners & Councill of Trade, yo^r^ petitioners, therefore, most humbly pray that they may haue a copy of y^e^ s^d^ representation, & that y^r^ petitioners may be heard, & y^e^ truth & reason of y^e^ s^d^ complaints farther & more clerely examined before Mr. Attorny Gen^ll^ shall make his report in y^e^ matter referred to him, &c., and yo^r^ petitioners shall pray, &c.

CRAUEN: W^M^ PEN, MICHAELL WATTS, OBADIAH BURNET.
ASHLEY: J: WINTHROP, DAN^EL^ COX, THO: AMEY,
THO: LANE, FRAN: MINSHULL.

---

2 PETITION. *To the Kings Most Excellent Majesty.*

The humble petition of y^e^ Lords & others, y^e^ proprietors & agents of Carolina, y^e^ Bohama Islands, Pensiluania, East & West Jersyes, & Conecticot in America,

SHEWETH:

That by their petition lately presented to y^r^ Majesty y^r^ petitioners set forth that y^e^ late Lords Justices had vpon

a representation to you made from y^e^ comitte of trade ordered Mr. Attorny Gen^ll^ to concider & report whither attornyes gen^ll^ might not be apointed for y^r^ Majesty in y^e^ s^d^ prouinces notwithstanding y^r^ severall charters; & y^t^ vpon y^r^ petitioners attending Mr. Attorny Gen^ll^, y^e^ s^d^ order & a copy of y^e^ s^d^ representation thereunto anexed from y^e^ Councill of Trade to y^e^ s^d^ Lords Justices was read to y^r^ petitioners, expressing that complaints had been made by one Edw^d^ Randolph of diuers irregularityes lately comitted in y^e^ s^d^ prouinces contrary to y^e^ acts of navigation & to y^r^ Majestyes intrest, and y^t^ y^e^ attornyes gen^ll^ whom y^r^ petitioners had by virtue of y^e^ s^d^ charters there constituted for y^r^ Majestyes seruice had not discharged their trusts, & y^t^ y^r^ petitioners did therefore humbly pray they might haue a copy of y^e^ s^d^ representation, & y^t^ y^r^ petitioners might be heard, & y^e^ truth & ground of y^e^ s^d^ complaints farther and more clerely examined, before M^r^ Attorny should make his report. That y^r^ Majesty was there vpon gratiously pleased by order in councill dated y^e^ 5^th^ of this instant to refer y^e^ consideration of y^e^ s^d^ petition to y^e^ s^d^ Councill of Trade, & y^t^ y^r^ petitioners did humbly conceiue y^t^ y^r^ petition was granted, & y^t^ accordingly they should haue a copy of y^e^ s^d^ representation. That y^r^ petitioners haue since attended y^e^ s^d^ Councill of Trade & desired a copy of y^e^ s^d^ representation, but cannot obtaine y^e^ same. Forasmuch, therefore, as y^r^ petitioners haue been ever carefull to appoint officers in y^e^ s^d^ provinces well affected to y^r^ Majestyes intrest & governm^t^ & quallifyed for their offices & imployments, and y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ complaints perticulerly relate to seuerall persons now in y^e^ s^d^ provinces who were put into y^r^ imployments by y^r^ petitioners, & y^t^ y^e^ s^d^ persons nor any concerned for y^m^ cannot vindicate y^m^ from y^e^ s^d^ complaints without a copy of y^e^ s^d^ representation, w^ch^ contains mater of charge against y^m^, y^r^ petitioners most humbly pray y^t^ y^r^ Majesty woold gratiously please to order y^t^ y^r^ petitioners may

have a copy of y^e^ s^d^ representation, & y^t^ they may be fully heard by y^r^ Councill as to what y^r^ petitioners shall be aduised to offer by way of answere, defence or otherwise, to y^e^ s^d^ representation, & y^t^ in y^e^ meane tyme an order may be directed to M^r^ Attorny Gen^ll^ to stay y^e^ makeing his report in y^e^ matter referred to him; & y^r^ petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.

Signed as the other.

To y^e^ Right Hon^ble^ y^e^ Councill of Trade.

The Lords, proprietors, agents, & others of y^e^ prouinces of Carolina, Pensiluania, East & West Jersy, and Conecticot, in America,

Protesting their loyallty & duty to his Majesty, & reserueing y^e^ benefit of being heard by you selues or councill to y^e^ right & power of erecting courts of admirallty in y^e^ s^d^ provinces,

Doe offer:

That there are seuerall clauses in y^r^ respective grants & charters, w^ch^ as they are aduised import & imply a ground of admirall jurisdiction & power of erecting y^e^ s^d^ courts & constituteing judges & officers thereof in y^e^ s^d^ prouinces.

That y^e^ reason why they haue not hitherto erected such courts, or constituted such officers, is y^t^ all suites or informations vpon & for breach of y^e^ severall acts of navigation may, as appeares by y^e^ s^d^ acts, & perticulerly y^e^ 15^th^ of Charles 2^d^, be brought & prosecuted in y^e^ comon law courts, & y^t^ y^e^ erecting courts of admiralty woold haue occationed salleryes & other great & expensive charges.

That they apprehended there was noe necessity of such courts unles for y^e^ condemnation of prizes, few or none

of which haue been brought into y^e^ s^d^ prouinces during this war in order to be tryed & condemned.

That y^e^ s^d^ proprietors neuer y^e^ les are willing & ready to erect such courts & constitute such officers as shall be well affected to his Majestyes gouernm^t^, carefull of his intrest, vse their outmost endeuoures to enforce an observance of y^e^ s^d^ acts of nauigation, & zelously prosecute such vessells & persons as shall be guilty of y^e^ breach of y^m^.

All w^ch^ is humbly submitted.

PETITION TO THE BOARD OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS.

To the R^t^. Hon^ble^ the Lords Commis^rs^ of Trade.

May it please your Lordships: —

I haue perused the coppy of a memoriall presented to yo^r^ Lordships in order to the constituting a generall over all the forces of the seurall colonyes therein menc̃oned, and doe thereupon offer:

That the Govern^r^ and Company of Conecticot Collony by their charter haue express power to assemble martial array and putt in warlike posture the inhabitants of the said colony, and to commissionat, impower, and authorise such person or persons as the said Govern^r^ and Company shall think fitt to lead and conduct them.

That the said Govern^r^ and Company have allways, and especially in the last Indyan warr, when the enemy was strong and numerous, chose their owne leaders and com̃anders, who then were, and usually haue bin, successfull and victorious.

That the said Govern^r^ and Company are aduised that the imposing a generall over them, especially with power to demand men, a m̃unic̃on, and provision, and to lead and carry them at the pleasure of the said generall out of y^e^

said coloney without the consent and aduice of the said Govern^r and Company, will be hard on y^e inhabitants & also contrary to the s^d charter.

That in case yo^r hon^rs shall think it necessary or convenient that a generall be made as in the said memoriall is proposed, it is humbly offerd that he may be restreynd from raising forces and demanding supplyes in the said coloney and leading them out of it without the aduice and consent of the said Gov^r and Company, which theire owne interest and securitey will oblige them to giue when occason or necessitey requires.

All which is humbly submitted by

FEB. 4th, 1696[-7]. J. W.

PETITION TO THE BOARD OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS.

To the R^t Hon^ble y^e Lords Comm^rs of Trade & Plantations.

Whereas one or more petitions haue bin lately presented y^t y^e Narragansett countrey in New Engld might be settled under the government of y^e Massathusets or some other coloney, the Govern^r & Company of Conecticut Colony humbly offer

That by their councill they are advised y^e gover^mt of y^e s^d Narragansett country belongs to y^e s^d Gov^r & Company, the same being expressly granted to them by their charter, which charter is yet in full force & being.

That the s^d Govern^r & Comp^any doe insist on & claime the governm^t of y^e s^d country, & humbly pray it may not be putt under or added to y^e governm^t of any other colony or province.

J. W.

FEB. 5th, 1696–7.

Indorsed, "Copy of memorialls to y^e Lords Comissionrs of Trade & Plantations. Feb. 4th, 1696–7."*

* This and the preceding petition are copied on the same sheet. — EDS.

PETITION TO THE LORDS JUSTICES.

To their Excellencyes the Lords Justices in Councill.

The humble petition of Fitz-John Winthrop, Esq.,

HUMBLY SHEWETH:

That the church of New London in New England being burnt & the bell melted, your petitioner has procured an other bell for the said church: but your petitioner being informed that an act of Parliament does prohibit bells to be caryed out of this kingdome, does most humbly pray your Excellencyes favour to permit yo^{r} petitioner to transport the said bell; it being a guift to the said church.*

And your petitioner shall ever pray.

J. WINTHROP.

[No date.]

Indorsed, "Petition to the Lords Justices for liberty to transport a bell to New England."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ——.

I am very sensible of y^{e} fauour of y^{r} letter, yo^{r} kinde congratulations & y^{e} advantage of y^{r} prayers, w^{ch} haue contributed much to my preseruation; & tho whilst abroad I haue been accompanyed with many difficultyes & troubles, and visited with sicknes allmost to death, yet it pleased God to save me & returne me hither in safety. I am thankfull to God, who gave me opportunety to serve my country euen at that tyme when their liberty & priuileges, the blessings they vallued [&] most desired, were in danger, & God be thanked they are now under better

* The meeting-house at New London was burnt probably in June, 1694; and in July it was voted "that a new meetinghouse shall be forthwith built." In July, 1698, the town passed a vote to Governor Winthrop for the gift of the bell. See Caulkins's History of New London, pp. 199, 200. — EDS.

circumstances. Y^e^ renewed instances of y^e^ Kings grace & fauour has put them into y^e^ full & free exercise of authorety as in y^e^ begining, & renders them able to aduance y^e^ hon^r^ of y^e^ governm^t^ & support their greet priuileges not now to be attayned. S^r^, I remember very well the sincere freindship betwene our predicessors, & haue often had yo^r^ fathers blessing & good wishes, & shall doe my part to continue y^e^ same freindship & intercourse with y^r^self; and tho I am not hapy to be acquainted with you, yet that disaduantage is made vp to me in contemplating y^e^ extraordinary character you haue justly acquired in these parts, and tis happy to know you are made a blessing to y^e^ good people God has put under yo^r^ care. I haue onely to pray you to accept of my affectionate salutations & y^e^ assurance that I am

Yo^r^ affectionate serv^t^

Mar. 28th, 1698.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE EARL OF BELLOMONT.

My Lord, — I haue the hon^r^ of yo^r^ Excellencyes letter of the 6th instant, but by a mistake or negligence of the post it was left at Saybroock, and came not to my handes till the last night, and being soe late it will be difficult to be able to attend yo^r^ Excellency with comission^rs^ to accomodate the difference respecting the boundes of the prouince of New York & this collony; yet to expres to yo^r^ Excellency my readenes to attend every thing for his Ma^ties^ service as fast as yo^r^ Excellency shall please to propose to me, and allsoe that I may not be wanting in my duty & care to promote & secure the intrest & boundes of this his Majesties Gouernment, and now perticulerly in this affaire soe neerely concerning vs, I haue giuen order for such gent^m^ of the Councill to be convened as is possible in the litle tyme yo^r^ Excellency is pleased to

allow, and if the records of the Gen^{ll} Assembly respecting this affaire, w^{ch} are at Hartford, fifty miles distant from this place, can be attayned to be ready for the tyme mentioned, I will then appoint comission^{rs} authorised to negotiate according to the contents of yo^{r} letter, and hope to make appeare before yo^{r} Excellency the right of this colony to the boundes first staked by comission^{rs} and then confirmed by King Charles the Second, & that noe persons after that setlement had power to pas away or alienate any part of his late Maj. charter to this collony. I am the less sollicitous about the management of this affare, as being most assured of your Excellencyes justice, one of those cardinall virtues for w^{ch} the world calls you great, and am not concerned where this controversy will be debated, since yo^{r} Lordship will please to hon^{r} it with yo^{r} presence, where is order, justice, & equety. My Lord, I will loose noe tyme to dispatch this matter, & if it be possible the comission^{rs} shall be at New York the 23^{d} instant; but if Prouidence shall disapoint this purpose, I hope then to haue yo^{r} Excellencyes excuse till yo^{r} returne from Allbany, when noething shall hinder y^{e} houre appointed for this affaire. I haue onely farther to confes my obligations to yo^{r} Excellency, w^{ch} are great & not to be exprest. I wish yo^{r} Excellency & my Lady (to whom I am most dutifull) a confluence of all blessings, and am, my Lord,

Yo^{r} Excellencyes most humble serv^{t}.

N. L., June 13th, 1698.

Indorsed, "Copy to the Lord Bellomont, June 13th, 1698."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SAMUEL WILLIS AND OTHERS.

My honrd Frindes, — I will mention noething now of y^{e} fauour of y^{r} former letters w^{ch} came to my handes in y^{e} hurry of my preperation for sending to New York, &

twas impossible to make any perticuler returne at that tyme; but I haue now a minute of more leasure, yet but just enough to thank you for yo^{r} last two dayes since, with those papers very fit to evidence our right to y^{e} extent of our charter w^{ch} I presently dispatched to our comission^{rs} at Stonington, where they had an intervew with the comission^{rs} for Rhode Iland, who came thither with full power under y^{e} seale of their collony, but scrupled our power and would not procede unles I signed & sealed a comission to our comission^{rs} to treat with them, w^{ch} I presently dispatched; and just now our comission^{rs} informe me by post that all y^{e} prelimineryes of our treaty are concluded with gen^{ll} satisfaction, & are entering vpon y^{e} treaty, & tis hoped there may be an inclination in them to agre with us, but how it may proue I can not yet tell; I knew not that I was added in y^{e} last comission for this treaty till a few dayes before y^{e} tyme; how euer, for some reasons I did omit it, and shall be accountable to the Gen^{ll} Court for it. I thought fit, with the opinion of the Council here, to ad Mr. Saltonstall in the comission, and am glad yo^{r} selues did allsoe intend it. I am sorry I have not y^{e} aduantage of yo^{r} opinion and aduice in these difficult matters, and can think noething well done that has not yo^{r} sanction & approbation; I expect every houre an acc^{t} of their procedings, w^{ch} shall be presented to yo^{r} selues vpon all occations. The bearer waites whilst I write this, and can onely add my affectionate salutations, and am

Yo^{r} affectionate seru^{t},

J. W.

New London, June 29th, 1698.

For Sam^{ll} Willis, Caleb Stanley,
Nathe^{ll} Stanley, Esq^{rs}, at Hartford.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF CONNECTICUT.

For Sam^ll^ Mason, Danyell Witherall, Esq^rs^, Rev^d^ M^r^ Noyse, M^r^ Gurdon Saltonstall, & M^r^ Christophers, Comisson^rs^ at Stonington.

GENT^M^, — Tis this minute that I receive the enclosed from Hartford, wherein you will se that the gent^m^ of the Council are very sollicitous to procure every thing w^ch^ may explaine our right to the Naroganset country; & that I may not detayne you from the aduantage you will have from the severall intimations mentioned in the enclosed, I haue dispatcht them to you the same minute I receive them. I hope you will forese all aduantages for our intrest. I wish well to every step in yo^r^ proceding, & espetially as you are persons soe much depended vpon to bring this matter to a good issue. I expect to heare from you vpon every occation, & desire you not to straighten yourselves of tyme if any prospect of accomodateing the difference. When you returne you will be most welcome to me as serviceable to y^e^ country, & noe body will joy more for your good succes. My affectionate salutations to all your selues is all at present from

Yo^r^ affectionate freind,

N. LONDON, June 29^th^, 1698. J. WINTHROP.

Yo^r^ famelyes here are well.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF CONNECTICUT.

For Sam^ll^ Mason, Danyell Witherell, Esq^rs^, M^r^ Noyse, M^r^ Saltonstall, & M^r^ Christophers, Comisson^rs^ at Stonington.

GENT^M^, — I am sorry any omition should be found on our part at your first intervew, but yourselues must make a fitting excuse about it; and since the draught you sent to me will answere their objections, all may yet doe well.

I think it will not be aduiseable to refuse any reasonable adjournment of your present meeting, if you finde it will tend to a good issue, and doe wholy refer that matter to your approued discretion, recomending to yo^{r} obseruation any motion for England; I sent to you nine houres since some letters and wrightings w^{ch} I receiued from Hartford, w^{ch} I belieue are with you before this tyme; I hope for a good issue from yo^{r} management, &, with affectionate salutations to yo^{r} selues, remaine

Yo^{r} affectionate freind, J. W.

New London, June 29th, 1698, foure of y^{e} clock.

You will concider whither it be needefull to shew any more of y^{e} Lords letter then concernes this affaire, or the first side of it. Please to dispose of me to the gent^{m} as you shall think fit.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WILLIAM BLATHWAIT.*

Hon^{ble} S^{r}, — I am under great obligations for the hon^{r} of yo^{r} freindship & fauour in my attendance at Court in behalf of his Maj. Collony of Conecticot, whose welfare & hapy repose under the aduantages of their constitution is very much oweing to yo^{r} fauour & intrest. The station you justly acquire in the great Comission of the Council of Trade, & yo^{r} generall influence over all the plantations, inables you to the greatest good, & yo^{r} generous inclinations for the welfare of this wildernes giues me assurance wee shall have a share in the great benefits w^{ch} you comunicate from the trust reposed in you. I remember with a great deale of thankfulnes yo^{r} fauourable interpretation of some complaints made against this gouernm^{t}, & we owe much to yo^{r} justice & inquiry into them for our vindication, w^{ch} set us right in the opinion of the Court. And that we may yet be well in yo^{r} fauour, and take off any

* At that time a member of the House of Commons and one of the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations. See Burke's Landed Gentry. — Eds.

malitious reports suggested against us, I may safely assure yo^r hon^r that as to the acts of trade & navigation this gouernm^t has never yet made any trespas vpon them, or ever given incouragem^t or countinance to robers or pirates; our improuements here consist cheifly in husbandry, & are in a maner wholy cut off from any considerable trade & correspondence abroad; and soe, not thoughtfull for the aduantage of that forbiden fruite soe pernitious to his Maj. intrest, I haue troubled yo^r hon^r beyond my intentions, and will onely ad farther that the fremen of this corporation haue pleased to put the care of this gouernm^t into my hands for the yeare ensuing, w^ch will be more easy to me if I may haue y^e fauour of yo^r good opinion therein, assuring y^r hon^r noething shall be wanting in me to promote his Maj. intrest & y^e growth & good improuement of this collony. I shall be very hapy to haue yo^r comandes, & to be accepted, hon^ble Sr.,

Yo^r hon^rs most obedient humble seru^t,

J. W.

New London, in Conecticot Collony, N. England, July 1^st, 1698.

Indorsed, "Copy to Mr. Blathwayte."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WILLIAM POPPLE.*

Hon^rd Sir, — I was very unhapy to leaue London before I had thankt you for many fauoures w^ch I received from you; but a letter from the cap^t of the ship ready to sayle made me hurry out of towne sooner then I expected, and soe was forst to omit my acknowledgments soe much intended. The letters w^ch I had in charge of yo^r self from the Right Hon^ble the Lords Comission^rs of the Council of Trade, &c., were carefully deliuered to the Gou^r and Company of the Collony of Conecticot, who haue a due sence of the hon^r of their

* At this time Secretary of the Board of Trade, and afterward Governor of Bermuda. — Eds.

Lordships letters, and to be remembred among the rest of the plantations. The election of the Gov.r of this collony being in the handes of the fremen, they haue for the yeare ensuing put the care of the gouernment into my handes, w.ch for that tyme I shall with all the care imaginable promote his Maj. intrest and doe my duty to the trust reposed in me. I shall be very hapy to haue intercourse with you, & how I may perticulerly serue you in this part of the world as very sollicitous to expres the obligations you have layde vpon me. I am, with all respect, hon.rd S.r,

Yo.r most obedient seru.t

N. Lond., July 1.st, 1698, in y.e Collony of Conecticot, N. Engl.d

Mr. Popple.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR TRADE AND PLANTATIONS.

May it please yo.r Lordships: —

The hon.r of being accepted by yo.r Lordships whilst I was in England in behalf of his Majestyes Collony of Conecticot, and yo.r singuler fauoures in many instances of regard to the welfare of this government, oblige me to the most dutyfull acknowledgments; and the people here, haueing put the government of this collony under my care for the yeare ensuing (w.ch I hope may not be unacceptable to yo.r Lordships), haue desired me in their name humbly to present to yo.r Lordships their steady resolution to his Majestyes intrest, & that they will be hapy to haue yo.r Lordships directions in all thinges for his Majestyes service; and I am farther to p.r sent that this collony has a deepe sence of yo.r Lordships fauoures soe much conduceing to their hapines, and that they depend greatly vpon an intrest in yo.r Lordships continued good opinion and fauour, w.ch will strengthen their handes & make everything easy for his Majestyes service, a great

designe in all our improuements. The Kings letter of Aprill 22d., 1697, and that from yor. Lordships of Aug. 26th., wch. were recomended to my care, I delivered to the Gour. & Company of this collony, and they haue taken under consideration all the perticulers comanded therein. I am allsoe to prsent to yor Lordships that yor letter of Feb. 23d., 1697–8 is received, with the proclamation prohibiting all his Majestyes subjects to enter into the service of any forraine prince or state, wch was imediately proclamed; and in the same letter yor Lordships are pleased to comand that the lawes & acts of this collony should be transmited to yor. Lordships, wch. I shall recommend to the next session of the Genll. Assembly for spedy dispatch. Yor Lordships letter allsoe of March 21, 1697–8, is lately come to my handes, with a copy of an act passed in the island of Jemaica for restrayning pirates and robers, wch act I finde in the records of this collony, & put in force in the yeare 1684 (a copy is herewith presented), such was their constant care to prevent the growth of that mischeif. I haue now allsoe, in obedience to yor. Lordships comandes, ordered the said act to be reinforced by proclamation, and I may faythfully assure yor. Lordships that noe one vessell was ever fitted here vpon a pirate designe, or harboured in any of the ports of this collony, and that for the future his Majties. pleasure in this matter, as in all thinges within our power, shall be most punctually observed. My Lords, yor Lordships continued fauoures will greatly contribute to the growth and prosperety of this collony, and tis under yor Lordships influence we hope to be happy. I am, most dutyfully, my Lords,

Yor Lordships most obedient, faythfull, humble servt.,

J. Winthrop.

New London, July 1st, 1698, in Conecticot Collony, New England.

Indorsed, "Copy to the Lords Comrs of the Council of Trade, &c., July 1st, 1698."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE EARL OF BELLOMONT.

My Lord, — I haue y^e^ hon^r^ of yo^r^ Excellencyes letter of June 28^th^, and am thankfull in behalf of this collony for yo^r^ Excellencyes countinance & fauour to our comissio^nrs^, & yo^r^ readines to dispatch the controversy betwene the two gouernm^ts^. It had been a fauour in yo^r^ Excellency, if vpon our comissio^nrs^ presenting yo^r^ Excellency with y^e^ reason of their claime to y^e^ townes of Rye & Bedford, wee might at y^e^ same tyme haue received from yo^r^ Excellencyes com^rs^ their demandes & state of y^e^ case, as it was intended to be presented to y^e^ Lords Comissi^rs^ of y^e^ Council of Trade in order to his Maj. determination of y^e^ difference. My Lord, vpon y^e^ aduice yo^r^ Lordship gaue me of one Josiah Rayner, a pirat, being in this collony (whom I neuer heard off before), I imediatly granted a writ to y^e^ high sheriff for y^e^ seazing & aprehending of him, since w^ch^ I am informed that before y^r^ Lordships letter came to my handes he, y^e^ s^d^ Rayner, with one Tho: Conclin (reported to be a pirat allsoe), who came from Long Iland, from whence y^e^ s^d^ Rayner lately remoued into this collony, did goe through some of y^e^ vpper townes in this collony, pretending to be bound for Boston; the w^ch^ as soone as I had notice I imediatly sent away a post to y^e^ hon^ble^ L^t^ Gov^r^ Stoughton, giueing him all y^e^ information I could about it. I have onely farther to wish yo^r^ Lordship a continued course of hapines, & that every thing may contribute to yo^r^ ease & contentm^t^. I am, my Lord,

Yo^r^ Lordships most obedient faythfull serv^t^,

J. W.

My Lord, just as I haue wrot this I haue a letter from L^t^ Gov^r^ Stoughton, who giues me acc^t^ of his receipt of my letter, & that he will diligently persue Rayner, &c.

Indorsed, "Copy to my Lord Bellomont, July 13^th^, 1698."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ROBERT TREAT.

Hon^ble S^r, — I am very thankfull for y^e fauour of youres by y^e last post, and accordng to the desires mentioned therein I haue herewith sent blank comissions for the port townes in the countyes of New Hauen & Fayrefeild, and intreat yourself (as best knowing what persons are fitt to be entrusted in this imployment) to put in the names of such as yo^rself knoweth will faythfully intend the Kings service, and answere our owne dependence in this governm^t, and shall rest well satisfyed & secure with such as you shall think fit to incert therein. I wonder y^e collector should make any difficulty about M^r Roswell, who I think, with yo^rself, y^e most fitting person, and not to be layde aside. I haue noe newes from Boston. When any thing comes to my handes worth your notice it shall be hastend to you; w^ch is all at p^rsent, but my affectionate salutations, and that I am, most sincerely,

Yo^r affectionate & faythfull serv^t.

New London, Aug. 10^th, 1698.

L^t Gov^r Treat.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SAMUEL WILLIS.

Hon^rd S^r, — I am thankfull for the fauour of yo^r letter of the 13 instant, w^ch came not by the Mohege capt. as you mention, but was delivered to me by M^r Graues, and am glad to heare M^r Woodbridg is well returned, whose assistance is soe very necessary with yo^r selves at this tyme of reviseing the lawes, and I should not be easy without his presence among you. As to what you mention of y^e gent^m goeing for England, you neade not be thoughtfull of any damage to us therein, if you recolect the contents of the letter from the Right Hon^ble the Lords Comission^rs of the Council of Trade, who direct good steps

in that affaire, and we must haue fayth for what they suggest to us therein. The perticuler you haue incerted of Coll. Hamilton his purchase of my Lord Arrans right to his claim in these parts I think neede not much affright us, since the Lords of the Council of Trade have assured us that what motions are made in that matter shall be comunicated to us, and I doe not doubt of it. The matter you mention of y^e^ excise as a grevance this harvest tyme is not a new thing, but standes in force by virtue of a former act, and is now onely reviued from a too careles omition in tyme past, and I am sure we are excedingly obliged to M^r^ Woodbridg and M^r^ Saltonstall for remineding us of that, as well as their seasonable projection of those severall perticulers presented to the last Gen^ll^ Court. The difficultyes you propose to finish the lawes must not obstruct it, but must force yo^r^ way to an issue of that affaire, that they may be ready for the ships in October. I haue but a minute for these lines, and must be excused that I doe not well answere the perticulers in your letter, and that I cannot now salute M^r^ Woodbridg with a word or two, and to recomend to him (as neadfull) an issue of y^t^ affaire w^ch^ he form^r^ly mentioned to me; w^ch^, with my affectionate salutation to y^e^ gent^m^ of y^e^ Councill, M^r^ Woodbridg, and all yo^rs^, and am

Yo^r^ affectionate freind,

J. W.

N. L., Aug. 14, 1698.

Indorsed, "Copy to Mr. Willis, Aug. 14, 1698."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO ROBERT TREAT.

Hon^ble^ S^r^,—You haue put a great obligation vpon me by recomending to me fit persons for nauall officers, & doe fully concur with yo^r^ opinion of their fitnes, & abillety for that service. I am sorry it was omitted to send

a comission for a nauall officer for y^e^ port of Milford, w^ch^ should first haue been appointed, as it is yo^r^ seat & y^e^ place of your perticuler respect; and to make vp that mistake, I haue herewith sent a comission to M^r^ Allexander Bryan for that seruice, and shall allwayes regard every thing that is yo^r^ inclination & intrest, & pray you to be assured of it. It will be neadfull (as direction to the severall nauy officers), to haue by them the Book of Rules, w^ch^ I think does fully instruct them in their duty, and may be had from Boston by y^e^ post. Your kinde intercourse does excedingly please me, & I shall not omit to giue you acc^t^ of what ever happens worth yo^r^ notice. I am, most sincerely,

Yo^r^ most affectionate serv^t^,

J. W.

New London, Aug. 24^th^, 1698.

L^t^ Gov^r^ Treat.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE EARL OF BELLOMONT.

My Lord, — I am very happy that yo^r^ Excellency and my Lady (after the difficultyes of your expedition) are safely returned to New York, and to heare the succes of yo^r^ intercourse with the Five Nations; such has never been knowne; their renewall of the covenant chaine; their resolution to a firme and lasting freindship; all this is oweing to your Excellencyes great conduct, and will much conduce to the welfare of all his Majestyes governments; and I hope this collony, as their neere neighbour, will perticulerly share in the intrest of that freindship your Excellencyes wisdome & prudence has obliged them to obserue. The murther of the two English at Hatfeild keepes the people of our vpper townes very uneasy; but wee hope the influence & power your Excellency has over these Fiue Nations will oblige them to finde wayes to discover that matter. My Lord, I haue noething by

the post from Boston worth yo^r^ Excellencyes notice, and haue onely farther to assure yo^r^ Excellency of my seruice in all thinges within my power, and doe intirely wish a confluence of all blessings vpon yo^r^ Excellency and my Lady, and am, my Lord,

Yo^r^ Lordships most obedient, faythfull, humble seru^t^,

J. W.

New London, Sept. 14^th^, 1698.

Indorsed, "Copy to my Lord Bellomont, Sept. 14^th^, 1698."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR TRADE AND PLANTATIONS.

May it please yo^R^ Lordships: —

The Gen^ll^ Assembly of his Maj. Collony of Conecticot (by their comitte), at the receite of yo^r^ Lordships letter of Feb. 23^d^, 1697–8, were under consideration for reviseing the lawes of this collony, in order to some emendations and enlargements as should be found necessary for farther benefit & service to his Majestyes subjects, but could not possibly digest them for your Lordships perusall in tyme to send by the ships now goeing from Boston. The Gen^ll^ Assembly doe therefore, in most humble regard to your Lordships comandes, herewith transmit to your Lordships favourable opinion the present printed lawes by w^ch^ his Majestyes subjects are at this tyme governed, and allsoe the transcript of other necessary and locall lawes suitable to the constitution of the affaires of this wildernes, as they haue been enacted at the successiue sessions of the Gen^ll^ Assembly, and are such as haue been found serviceable to his Maj. intrest and effectuall to the preservation of their libertyes & priviliges most gratiously granted to them, and by the authorety of these lawes religion has flourished and is made eminent in all

the parts of the government, and here has been noe crye of oppression or complaints against the execution of these lawes in matters civill or ecclesiasticall, unles by bold and incorageable offendors, whom noe indulgence would reclame, and whose offences here would by the comon law of England haue been most extremely punished. My Lords, I am farther desired by the Gen^{ll} Assembly humbly to assure your Lordships of their readines to his Majestyes service, their care in all thinges for the well governing this people according to the trust reposed in them, and that the growth & intrest of this collony will be made great by your Lordships fauour and countenance, and your Lordships will greatly honour & prosper it by any kinde intimations for their aduantage, w^{ch} in my litle tyme shall be most humbly acknowledged in their behalf by, my Lords,

Yo^{r} Lordships most obedient humble servant,

J. Winthrop.

New London, in Conecticot Collony, Oct. 27th, 1698. New-England.

Indorsed, "Copy to the Lords Comission^{rs} of the Councill of Trade, &c., Oct. 27th, 1698."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WILLIAM POPPLE.

Honrd S^{r}, — By the ships in July the 1st, 1698, I did present to the Right Hon^{ble} the Lords Comission^{rs} of the Council of Trade that I had received their Lordships letters of Feb. 23^{d} and March 21st, 1698, with the proclamations against priuateres, and forbiding his Majestyes subjects to enter into the service of any forraine prince or state, w^{ch} were imediately proclamed, and in one of the s^{d} letters was comanded that the lawes & acts of this colony should be transmitted to their Lordships, w^{ch} I did comunicate to the Gen^{ll} Assembly, who I under-

stood were then by their comitte under consideration for reviseing their lawes in order to a more compleat body for the press; but it being impossible to haue them ready to send by the ships now hastening to sayle, the Gen.ll Assembly haue therefore, to comply with their Lordships comandes, dispatched the present printed lawes of this collony, and the transcript of other lawes as they haue been found neadfull to be passed by the Gen.ll Assembly, and hope to haue their Lordships good opinion concerning them; they are such as haue preserved his Majestyes Gouernment in peace & maintayned his subjects in all their just rights & priuiliges, and here is noe just complaint against them. If their Lordships shall please to consider any of them unfit or useles to his Majestyes service, or the welfare of this government, the Gen.ll Assembly will be very hapy to haue their Lordships sence & intimation about them. S.r, I am still sensible, (as I mentioned in my last) of my disapointment of acknowledging my many obligations to yo.rself, and you se, S.r, what fredome I take with you & the dependance I haue vpon you in behalf of this collony, that you will improue yo.r intrest and recomend to their Lordships that wee may be hon.rd with the aduantages and fauours w.ch their Lordships are pleased to comunicate to the other plantations. I shall be very hapy to heare from you & to know how I may serue you in this remote part of the world, and am

Yo.r obliged humble seru.t,

J. Winthrop.

New London, in Conecticot Collony, Oct. 27.th, 1698. New England.

Mr. Popple.

Indorsed, "Copy to W.m Popple, Esq., Secretary to the Right Hon.ble, the Council of Trade, &c., Oct. 27.th, 1698."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WILLIAM COWPER.*

For William Cowper, Esq., at his Chambers in the Temple, or at his Lodgings in Hatton Garden, England.

Hon^rd S^r,—I haue more excuses to make to yo^r self then can be expressed in this paper roome, and cannot forgiue myself for goeing out of London before I had thanked you for many obligations you haue put vpon me; but the comander of the ship in w^ch I had passage to this country gaue me notice from Portsmouth that he would sayle in a few dayes, w^ch made me leaue London in a very great hurry, allmost without seeing my relations, and w^ch was worst, that I could not wayte vpon yo^r self; but I hope yo^r wonted goodnes will excuse me. It pleased God to giue me a very happy voyage to this country. Wee came from Cowes, in the Ile of Wight, the 8^th of Nov. last, in company with his Excellency the Earle of Bellomont, and severall ships to these parts, but in a few dayes were seperated by bad weather; yet with one ship in company wee arrived at Boston, the cheif towne in this country, in 28 dayes; but my Lord Bellomont, who intended to New York, about 270 miles from Boston, was put off the coast of New Eng^d to Barbadoes, and did not arriue at N. York till the latter end of March. At my arriuall here I found this gouernm^t well satisfyed with the settlement of their affaires at Court, and much is oweing to yo^r assistance therein, and may let you know that the people of this collony haue put the care of the gouernm^t (w^ch is electiue) into my handes for the yeare ensuing, & shall be very hapy if any occation shall giue me opportunety to serve you. I am greatly satisfyed as well as surprised at this opportunety to salute you. One M^r John Clarke, a Hartfordshire man,

* Afterward Earl Cowper and Lord Chancellor. — Eds.

who is lately come from England to visit some relations, as well as to purchase some small peices of land in Eng.d belonging to some persons here, has brought his wrightings & two persons to me to testefy to the truth of them, & may let you know that I am acquainted with the severall subscribers to the articles of agreement & to the letters of attorney, but the wrightings should haue been more formall & haue had the seale of the collony. But the bearer came to me, being then at a small plantation w.ch I haue, about 5 miles out of towne, and he being in hast I could doe noe more for him then what you will se in his papers; but there neade not be any doubt to his disaduantage, and he desires me to recomend the matter to you. I haue onely farther to ask yo.r excuse for this trouble, and to thank you for all yo.r civilletyes, and shall be glad of any opportunety to serue you in this wildernes; w.ch, with most affectionate salutations & my good wishes for yo.r hapines, is all at p.rsent from, hon.rd S.r,

Yo.r most affectionate, humble seru.t,

J. Winthrop.

New-London, in the Collony of Conecticot in New England, Nov. 12.th, 1698.

S.r, — I pray yo.r fauour to giue my humble seruice to S.r Henry Ashurst, to whom I am obliged for many civilletyes, but tis impossible now to acknowledg them to him.

You will doe me a great hon.r to fauour me with two or thre lines at y.r leasure. If they be put into the bag of any ship bound to this country they will come safe; & any papers of newes w.ch you throw away will be very acceptable, & a bundle of them as well as a sheete will come alike safe & easy.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SAMUEL MATHER.

Rev^rd S^r, — I haue yo^rs of the 16^th instant, and shall doe all that I may to promote the charitable expressions of the people for the redemption of the poore captiue under his sorrowfull and misserable circumstances. M^r Saltonstall and other gent^m of the councill here are now goeing to meete the comittes (w^ch yo^rself knowes) at Haddam, by whom I shall recomend yo^r desire to Gou^r Treat for his opinion what may be done in the absence of the Gen^ll Assembly, and you may be assured that as this matter could not haue been recomended to me by a more acceptable hand, soe it shall not want my assistance to promote it, and shall be ready to serve any charitable & good occation w^ch you shall at any tyme offer to me. I haue onely farther to ad my affectionate salutation, and that I am, sincerely,

Yo^r affectionate seru^t,

J. Winthrop.

New London, Nov. 22^d, 1698.

Indorsed, "Copy to M^r Sam^ll Mather, in answere to his desire of a Brief for the Redemption of M^r. Thatcher, taken into Sally." *

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO WILLIAM STOUGHTON.

Hon^ble S^r, — About a fortnight since a ship came to anchor on y^e south side of Long Iland against Southhampton. They all agree that they come from England y^e 16^th of March, 1697–8, in y^e s^d ship Aduenture, 400 tons, 22 guns, 47 men, Capt. John Gullet, comander, an interloper bound to y^e East Indies; they first touched at y^e Grand Canaryes, then at Cape de Verd Islands for provision, & wood & water, from thence to Sumatra, and

---

* Sallée, a port on the coast of Morocco. — Eds.

then to Pollinees; there y^e^ capt., supra cargo, y^e^ doctor, & 2 mates went on shore with about 30 men in y^e^ long boat & yaule, Sept. 17, 1698. About 15 returned in y^e^ long boat with wood & water, entred y^e^ ship & made them prisoners; then they cut their cable & came to sayle, designing to y^e^ Morashees, where they stayed about 17 dayes, then sayled to Ascension, took some turtle, & in about 12 weekes came to anchor against Southhampton, where one Bradish (of Cambridge), then master of y^e^ ship, went on shore with a considerable sum of mony, but returned noe more, yet sent a pilate on bord y^e^ ship & ordered her to sayle; they cut their cable & stretched over to Block Iland, where some of their men went on shore & two of them went to B. Iland, & bought a sloop w^ch^ y^e^ Gov^r^ seised upon suspition of y^m^; whilst y^e^ ship was about Block Island a sloope one went on bord hir & loaded with such goods as they desired, w^ch^ y^e^ saylers gaue to them, then fyred 6 great guns into y^e^ hold of y^e^ ship & retired into y^e^ sloope, and in a litle tyme y^e^ ship sunck, then y^e^ sloope went into Stonington & landed some of their men who bought horses & went towards Boston; those w^ch^ were left in these parts I have seised, with what mony they haue, & think it neadfull to giue yo^r^ hon^r^ this acc^t^ that all meanes may be used to finde out y^e^ rest, who eyther haue with them considerable sums of mony, or by y^e^ assistance of some persons haue secured it, & noe doubt vpon their examination they will discouer y^e^ persons. This is all y^e^ acc^t^ can be giuen yo^r^ hon^r^ at p^r^sent by

Yo^r^ hon^rs^ most faythfull humble serv^t^,

J. W.

Aprill 4^th^, 1699.

Indorsed, "Copy to Liu^t^ Gov^r^ Stoughton, April 4, 1699."

PETITION FOR THE INCORPORATION OF QUINEBAUG.

HARTFORD, May 11, 1699.

The Hon^ble^ Gov^r^ mooues to this Hon^ble^ Assembly,

That whereas, in prosecution of a former graunt to his hon^rd^ father he hath settled diuers inhabitants in a convenient place for a plantation at Quinebaug, the said inhabitants soe settled and others that shall here after be orderly settled in the plantation there allready layde out may have graunted unto them the usuall powers & priuiliges of a towneship for the carrying on of publique affaires, civill & ecclesiastick, among them, excepting onely the power of granting the fee as that w^ch^ is allready uested in himself. J. W.

The aboue said plantation bounded on Norwich & Preston on y^e^ south ten miles, & on the west by Windham towne & land purchased by y^e^ s^d^ towne of Windham, eight miles, & soe to be a square of ten miles one way & eight y^e^ other.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS.

N. LONDON, May 16^th^, 1699.

MAY IT PLEASE Y^R^ LORDSHIPS: —

I have read y^r^ Lordships letter, dated Octob^r^ the 25^th^, 1698, which came enclosed to his Excellency the Earl of Bellomont, and have communicated it to the Generall Assembly. The body of our laws which your Lordships write for were sent, according to y^r^ Lordships direction, Oct. 27, 1698, with a signification that the Gen^ll^ Assembly had ordered a revisall of them, which is not yet compleated, but will be ready for y^r^ Lordships inspection as soon as we may understand y^r^ Lordships pleasure concerning them. We haue taken all care to execute the

law of this colony ag^{t} pirates or privateers, which hath had y^{r} Lordships approbation; and before the receipt of y^{r} Lordships letter above mentioned severall pirates, who had run away with a ship from Polonis in the East Indies, the 16th of September, 1698, whereof Capt. Gulleck was comander, and bound for Borneo, in y^{e} East Indies, and sank the s^{d} ship wth most of her lading upon this coast, were seized here, ten of them, and now in hold in this colony; the rest, as I understand, are imprisoned at Boston and Rhode Island. I have not been wanting to seize what goods and money stolen by them could be come at, which your Lordships will perceive by the enclosed proclamation, and it amounts to about two thousand pounds; what is acknowledged by them and otherwise evident ag^{t} them I conclude will convict them upon triall, and shall be glad to receive y^{r} Lordships advice concerning the money & goods taken with them. I have done the best I could to discover such East India goods as might be suspected to be imported from Madagascar, and may inform y^{r} Lordships that there is not the least toleration of any such correspondence with persons concerned in that illegal trade, and what your Lordships mention concerning the oppositiō that was made ag^{t} the seizure of some East India goods by Capt. Culliford, at Stamford, in Maj^{r} Sellechs & his sisters houses, y^{e} beginning of July last, I have made strict enquiry into, and cannot find but that his Maj^{ties} officers of justice in those parts were ready to yeild all the assistance they could possibly in that affaire; and the goods that were endeavoured to be seized by some of Capt. Cullifords men, it appears, were goods bought by Maj^{r} Sellechs sisters husband (deceased some years since) at Barbadoes, and improved in her house above twelve years, which is the truest that I am able to give your Lordships upon the most carefull examination; and I may further assure y^{r} Lordships that the sence we have of his Maj^{ties} pleasure,

and our duty relating to the acts of trade, will oblige us to the utmost diligence and care that the violation of them shall not be in the least degree connived at.

Indorsed, "Copy to the Lords Commissioners."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS.

N. Lond., June, 1699.

May it please y^r^ Lordships: —

His Majesties instructions relating to the observation of the acts of trade in this his Maj^ties^ colony, with the s^d^ acts of trade, I have lately read with y^r^ Lordships letter, dated Feb. 3^d^, 1698–9, and am taking care that all officers concerned in any matter relating to the s^d^ acts of trade should have a full understanding of those instructions; neither shall I at any time neglect such an inspection as may be needfull to oblige the afores^d^ officers to the most carefull observation of them. His Majesties royall favour, in so plaine a declaration of his pleasure, we most humbly acknowledge as of the greatest advantage to us in the observation of those acts, and we hope our effectuall care therein (w^ch^ we shall, as occasion doth present, give y^r^ Lordships an account of) will procure y^r^ Lordships good opinion that such reports as have charged this government with any irregularities in things of that nature have been groundles.

Indorsed, "Copy to the Lords Commissioners."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JAMES VERNON.

N. Lond., June, 1699.

Right Honourable, — Immediately upon the signification of his Maj^ties^ pleasure (relating to the ships of force, fitted out in Scotland, arrived at St. Thomas, &

designīg to settle themselves in some parts of America), which I recd by y^r^ hon^rs^ letter of 2 Janu^ry^, 1698–9, I took the speediest care I could that it should be punctually observed, as y^r^ hon^r^ will perceive by the inclosed proclamation, which was forthwith issued out, and shall not faile to use the most effectuall means to prevent any such correspondence with them as his Maj^ty^ prohibits. I cannot learn that any persons of or from this colony have as yet attempted it, nor shall any inspection of mine be wanting to hinder it. I am also to enform y^r^ hon^r^ that severall persons to the number of ten, who, with others, did sometime in Septemb^r^ last run away with the ship Adventure, of London (Capt. Gulleck commander, and bound for Borneo in y^e^ East Indies, as they confess), from Polonis in the East Indies, where they left y^e^ s^d^ master with severall others of their company, and brought the s^d^ ship on this coast, where they sank her, with the principall part of her lading, are taken and in custody here. There was taken with them in goods & money to the value of about two thousand pounds, which is secured here; the rest of y^e^ confederates, with a considerable quantity of their money and goods, are likewise seized at Boston & Rhode Island. They that are in hold in this colony do so far confess the horrid felony they have been guilty of, as I conclude will convict them. And if y^r^ hon^r^ please to favour mee with his Maj^ties^ pleasure concerning the afores^d^ money & goods taken with them, it will bee a great obligation to, Right Hon^ble^,

Y^r^ Hon^rs^

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JAMES VERNON.

Right Hon^ble^, — On the 8^th^ instant I did present to y^r^ hon^r^ that I had received yo^r^ letter of Jan^ry^ 2^d^, 98, and therein his Majestyes comandes concerning the ships of

force fitted out in Scotland & arrived in the island of St. Thomas, intending to settle themselves in some part of America, and that I did imediatly issue out a proclamation forbiding all his Majestyes subjects to giue any ayde or assistance whatsoever. At the same tyme I gaue y^r^ hon^r^ acc^t^ y^t^ severall pirates did some tyme in the month of Sep^t^, 1698, run away the ship Adventure, of London, Cap.^t^ Gullock comander, from Polonis, in the East Indies, and brought hir into this sound, where they sank the said ship and most of hir loading, and that ten of the said pirates are seized here, and mony and goods to the vallew of about two thousand poundes, w^ch^ I haue secured, & wayte for his Majestyes pleasure therein. I haue allsoe received their Excellencyes the Lords Justices instructions, dated the 10^th^ of Nov., 1698, relateing to the nauall officers in this collony, that they doe giue securety for the due discharge of their trust according to the directions in the act of Parliament. At the same tyme I received yo^r^ hon^rs^ letter of Nov. 23 (both w^ch^ came not to my handes till a few dayes since), for the apprehending of Cap^t^ Kid and his accomplices; and tho it has not fallen to my share to seiz him and his treasure, yet he is happily fallen within the power of his Excellency the Lord Bellomonts government, where he is secured to giue acc^t^ of his voyage. I haue onely farther to add that the affaires of this his Majestyes Collony of Conecticot are all well, and a generall contentment under the influence of his Majestyes continued grace and fauour. I shall be very hapy to serue your hon^r^ in this part of the world, and am

Yo^r^ hon^rs^ most faythfull humble serv^t^,

J. WINTHROP.

NEW LONDON, in the Collony of Conecticot, June 15, 1699.

James Vernon, Esq^r^., Sec^ry^ of State.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO SAMUEL READ.*

My deare Cousin, — I wrot to you on the 8 of June last, w^ch^ I hope will come to yo^r^ handes, that you may se I doe not forget you nor the many obligations you haue layde vpon me. It has pleased God to uisit me with a feauour about 13 dayes, w^ch^ has been very hard vpon me and would very justly be an excuse to omit this opportunety to yo^r^self; but an intimation from the bearer, M^r^ Adam Winthrop, my neere & deare kinsman, the second branch and very much the hopes of our famely, that he is now vpon his voyage (formerly intended) to London, obliges me, tho with great difficulty, to salute you by him and to recomend him to yo^r^ freindship & aduice. He has spent his youth at the Universety here to great aduantage, & past the degrees of that society, and being now come to his owne years, his genius leades him to enquire into the art and way of merchandizeing, and soe will indeauour to settle a correspondence to cary on a trade betwene England & this country. He is the onely son of a pious & worthy good man, welthy and all aduantages for the accomodation of soe hopefull a son. This is his first aduenture into the trouble & hazards of the world, and his first impressions should be well directed, and I haue great hopes of his good conduct, as his inclinations are vertuous and leade him to all good behauour, and pray you to contribute all you can with yo^r^ good aduice and intimations to him of the best steps for his aduantage. I am much indisposed and must be excused that I can mention noething of yo^r^ perticuler concernes at Salem, &c., where I hope to inspect yo^r^ intrest in two or thre monthes, if it please God to recover me. My

* Samuel Read was, at this time, the only surviving son of the writer's maternal uncle, Colonel Thomas Read. — Eds.

deare affections & salutations to yo^r^self & all yours, both my cousins Lyde, Madam Rawlins, and all the pretty branches, &c., and am

Yo^r^ most affectionate & obliged kinsman.

New London, July, 1699.

I desire my cousin Lyde to giue this gent^m^ his countinance & fauour for my sake, and desire to be excused that I cannot perticulerly salute him at this tyme.

Indorsed, "Copy to my Cousin Read in London, 1699."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE EARL OF BELLOMONT.

My Lord, — I haue not willingly omitted to congratulate your Excellencyes happy arriuall to the best seate of your severall governments, where your Excellency has brought joye and gladnes to that great people;* but your pressing affaires and the constant adresses to your Excellency, w^ch^ haue noe end, has held my hand from troubling your Excellency, but hope tis not too late to offer my tribute, my good wishes for your hapines, and none can be more sincere. I must allsoe in my publique station present your Excellency with the joy of this government for yo^r^ Excellencyes accession to that of yo^r^ governments soe neere them with whom they haue been as one body both in their religion and lawes, & their comon intrest has been supported by a most freindly association both in peace & war, and their united intrest has been strong to their great aduantage and safety; and after all this hapines wee cannot but hope for yet great blessings from

* Richard Coote, Earl of Bellomont, was appointed Governor of New York, New Jersey, New Hampshire, and Massachusetts in November, 1697. He went first to New York, where he arrived in April, 1698, and spent more than a year. He reached Boston in the latter part of May, 1699. See Palfrey's Hist. of New England, IV. 165, 170, 171. — Eds.

the generous conduct of soe great and good a neighbour, whose lasting government we hope will influence a generall good to all this wildernes. My Lord, I haue received two letters from the Right Hon^ble^ his Majestyes Secretary of State: that w^ch^ comandes the seizeing and securing Capt. Kid and his accomplices I haue enclosed to your Excellency, least any of yo^r^ letters should haue miscaryed; the other was his Majestyes comandes to forbid all his subjects of this collony to giue any ayde or releife to the ships of force fitted out in Scotland and arriued at the Island of St. Thomas, with intentions to settle themselues in some part of America. That w^ch^ your Excellency was pleased to cover to me was from the Right Hon^ble^ the Lords Comission^rs^ of the Council of Trade, signifying their receipt of our lawes, &c., and your Excellencyes excuse for opening of it was too much. My Lord, I wish your Excellency and the Countess perfectly happy, & your Excellency freed from all anguish and paine, and blest in the prosperety of all your gouernments. I am

Yo^r^ Excellencyes most faythfull humble seru^t^,

J. Winthrop.

New-London, July 20^th^, 1699.

Indorsed, "Copy to the Lord Bellomont, July 20^th^, 1699."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE EARL OF BELLOMONT.

My Lord, — I haue the hon^r^ of your Excellencyes letter of Aug. 2^d^, but could not acknowledg yo^r^ fauour by the returne of that post, being under much indisposition by a relaps of a former illnes not well recovered, and yo^r^ Excellency being then at Piscataqua, I concluded it would be more acceptable not to trouble your Excellency till your returne to Boston, from whence I hoped yo^r^ Excellency would be pleased to signefy the tyme of your

goeing to Rhode Island; but yo^r^ Excellencyes instructions to my brother to informe me in that matter has been obeyed, and noething could be more contentfull to me for the service of this collony then yo^r^ Excellencyes condescention to heare the controversy betwene this government and that of Rhode Island, who, by their unreasonable dispute with us, has occationed many unhapy circumstances and hindered the quiet settlement of our people; but now wee hope this will be the tyme (in yo^r^ Excellencyes presence) that wee shall haue opportunety to convince them of our right to the governm^t^ & propriety of the Naroganset country, w^ch^ will be made yet more acceptable to us by yo^r^ Excellencyes good opinion concerning it. My Lord, I haue given notice to our comitte appointed by the Gen^ll^ Court to attend yo^r^ Excellency at Rhode Island at the tymes appointed. I beg yo^r^ Excellencyes excuse for this trouble, and am, my Lord,

Yo^r^ Excellencyes most faythfull humble serv^t^,

J. W.

New London, Aug. 31^st^, 1699.

Indorsed, "Copy to the Lord Bellomont, Aug. 31^st^, 1699."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE EARL OF BELLOMONT.

My Lord, — The hapines of yo^r^ Excellencyes health is not onely joyfull to all your governments, but perticulerly wished for by this province, and most sincerely hope that Gods spetiall providence will preserue your Excellency to be a rich blessing to this great country. In answere to yo^r^ Excellencyes enquiry about the act against pirates w^ch^ the Lords of the Council of Trade sent to this governm^t^, I may informe yo^r^ Excellency that the very same act in July 5^th^, 1684, was made an act of this collony and has been in force ever since. I sent a copy

thereof to the Lords of the Council of Trade and an other to your Excellency, and if yo^r^ Excellency shall please to remember me of anything farther needfull to be done therein, I shall aduise the Gen^ll^ Assembly thereof at their next sessions, who will thankfully acknowledg yo^r^ Excellencyes kinde intimations to them. The bond w^ch^ is required from me in behalf of this government is to a great vallew, yet, for their sake, I will not now refuse it, but hope the next yeare some other person will be found better able to make soe great an aduenture whilst wee are under soe many misrepresentations at home. The gent^m^ of our comitte were setting forwards this day, with whom I hoped to kiss yo^r^ Excellencyes handes, but will now attend the farther tyme your Excellency has appointed. I wish the continuance of your Excellencyes health, and am, my Lord,

Yo^r^ Excellencyes most faythfull humble seru^t^,

J. Winthrop.

New London, Sept. 7^th^, 1699.

Indorsed, "Copy to the Lord Bellomont, Sept. 7^th^, 1699."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE EARL OF BELLOMONT.

My Lord, — Your Excellency has put a publiqe hon^r^ vpon me by yo^r^ letter of the 9^th^ instant. I am very hapy yo^r^ journy to Rhode Island is delayed, and wish yo^r^ Excellency had pleased to defer it a few dayes longer. Some of our comitte being obliged to be present at our County Court, w^ch^ begins on Tuesday, will make it impossible to be at Rhode Island till the latter end of the weeke, and I must allsoe of necessety be neere the court at that tyme vpon a perticuler occation, and hope yo^r^ Excellency will excuse my attendance till about Thirsday, and I hope then to giue yo^r^ Excellency the acc^t^ of all that I know concerning M^r^ Clark, his tradeing in these

parts. My information of him was from Liv^t Gou^r Nanfon, and I did comissionate the person w^ch he recomended to me to make search for all prohibited goods, and hope he has done his duty therein. I wish yo^r Excellency perfect health, and am, my Lord,

Yo^r Excellencyes most faythfull humble seru^t,

J. W.

New London, Sept. 14^th, 1699.

Indorsed, "Copy to the Earle of Bellomont, Sept. 14^th, 1699."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE EARL OF BELLOMONT.

My Lord, — Your Excellency has greatly honored me in covering the letter from M^r Secretary Vernon, w^ch signifyes his Maj. pleasure concerning the Scots Expedition to the West Indies, now settled at the Bay of Cairat, neere the Bay of Darien, betwene Cartagena and Porto Bello, and are fortifying themselves there, semeing resolued to mainetayne it by force against the Spanyards. His Maj. expects his former orders to us should be strictly observed, and that noe correspondence should be kept with the said Scotch collony. Yo^r Excellency was allsoe pleased to enclose the papers w^ch I presented to your Excellency at Rhode Island, w^ch I haue this day comunicated to the gent^m of the Council, and haue giuen a warrant to the high sheriff of this collony to apprehend M^r Clark, according to the warrant of request from Liv^t Gov^r Nanfan. I hope yo^r Excellency will not omit yo^r letter to the governm^t of Rhode Island, w^ch will quiet the people on the mayne till his Maj. pleasure be farther known. I rejoyce in yo^r Excellencyes safe returne to Boston and the continuance of yo^r health, and am, my Lord,

Your Excellencyes most faythfull humble seru^t

Hartford, Oct. 6^th, 1699.

The superiour of the Jesuits & y^e^ French gent^m^ went from Milford the same day they arrived there, with all accomodation needfull. I hoped y^r^ Excellency would haue pleased to returne M^r^ Secretary Vernons letter, w^ch^ related to y^e^ securing Capt. Kid, our Gen^ll^ Court being neere and none of y^e^ gent^m^ yet seene it.

Indorsed, "Copy to the Lord Bellomont, Oct. 6^th^, 1699."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE EARL OF BELLOMONT.

My Lord, — I had the hon^r^ of yo^r^ Excellencyes letter of the 16^th^ of October whilst I was at Hartford, and therewith a letter from the Lords Justices of Engl^d^. The Council there, vpon my report of your Exc^llyes^ desire & y^e^ letter of request from Liu^t^ Gov^r^ Nanfan, have ordered Capt. Clark to be seized & sent to New York, and haue giuen orders to secure what mony or goods shall be found in this collony brought from on bord Capt. Kid, & hope noething will escape the dilligence of our officers. I haue allsoe yo^r^ Exc^llyes^ letter of y^e^ 17^th^ of Oct. by Capt. Gullock, and shall doe him all y^e^ justice I am able, & hope he will be well satisfyed of y^e^ care has been taken to secure his intrest in these parts, and am gathering together all y^e^ mony and goods saued here that he may not be delayed. I shall be very hapy to serve your Exc^lly^ in all thinges within my power, and am, my Lord,

Yo^r^ Exc^lly^ most faythfull humble seru^t^, J. W.

Nov. 2^d^, 1699.

Indorsed, "Copy to Lord Bellomont, Nov. 2^d^, 1699."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THOMAS GULLOCK.

For Cap^tn^ Thomas Gullock, at Rhode Island, per Cap^tn^ Hunt.

S^r^, — I haue the favour of youres of the 10^th^ instant, and am glad you haue soe soone & safely arrived at Rhode Island. I am sorry you should remember any

accomodation here, w^ch^ in truth was too poore for soe good a ghest, and for whom I haue many respects w^ch^ I would gladly perfict now you are soe neere me. It is impossible to giue you soe soone an answere as you expect about the tryall of the prisoners here, haueing allready given the king an acc^t^ of them, and of the treasure taken with them, and I am in daly expectation of his Maj. comandes concerning them, w^ch^ is your owne expectation allsoe, as you intimated to me. As to what you mention of the prodigious charge brought to the acc.^t^ of your imployers for seizeing and mainetayneing the prisoners, I can now onely reminde you that the preservation of your intrest did require it, and we thinke those generous & eminent cittizens concerned with you will not esteme y^e^ charge you mention more then a farthing, as it has helpt to regain for y^m^ aboue two thousand poundes; and it must be remembered that y^e^ force of authorety onely could never haue recovered those great sums, but were gathered together by y^e^ intrest & endevoures of one or other out of a just sence of your misfortune; and as you shall haue any farther assistance from me, soe you may be assured I will serve you as a duty incumbent on me. S^r^, I perceive you haue left noe order for disposeing those things w^ch^ you left in your chamber, and I must chide you for something elce, w^ch^ lyes ready for your order; if you add it in your other requests to M^r^ Saltonstall he will serue you therein, and if a price be set vpon them some will be bought here. I shall be very glad to haue your company many tymes more, that I may make your last hardships more easy, and assure you how much I am

You^r^ affectionate seru^t^,

J. WINTHROP.

NEW LONDON, Nov. 14^th^, 1699.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO FRANCIS BRINLEY.

HON^RD S^R,—I thank you for yo^r letter of Nov. 28^th, which I haue comunicated to the Council for their consideration of the several intimations therein respecting the intrest of the Naroganset country, and they haue wrot a letter to the Gov^r and Council of Rhode Island, forewarning them not to levy any rates, taxes, or impositions what soe ever vpon the inhabitants of the Naroganset country, w^ch I hope will haue a good effect for the peace of those people. A copy thereof I haue sent to you by [*blank*]. I am hastening what I can to lay that matter before the king, and hope we shall haue a good issue of it. I shall allwayes be glad to heare of yo^r welfare, & pray you not to spare me wherein I may doe you service.

I am yo^r affectionate seru^t

NEW LONDON, Dec. 18, 1699.

Pray giue my service to M^rs [*illegible*] & when she has any beetes pray hir to remember my garden; my service to Coll. Sandford, Capt. Codington, & yo^r brother.

Indorsed, "Copy to Mr. Brinly, Dec. 18, 1699."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE COUNCIL AT HARTFORD.

GENT^M,—By the last post I haue a letter from his Excellency the Lord Bellomont, and therewith a letter from M^r Vernon, Secretary of State, signefying that his Majesty is informed that wee haue secured severall pirates and their effects, and that his Maj. approves of our dilligence therein, and farther comandes him to signefy his pleasure to vs that wee put the said pirates and their effects into the handes of the Earle of Bellomont, to whom his Maj. has sent his orders about sending home

Kid and other pirates who haue been seized in any of the plantations in order to their being tryed in England, and that his Excellency is instructed by his Maj. to convey to England all the effects belonging to the pirates, and consigne them to y^e^ Lords Comission^rs^ of his Maj. treasury; and his Exc^lly^ informing me that [he] has orders to receive the pirates in this gou^t^, & desiring me to deliuer them to Capt. Gallop, high sheriff of y^e^ county of Bristol, I haue accordingly ordered the sheriff of this county to convey them to Rehoboth, where I hope the sheriff of Bristol will receive them; and his Exc^lly^ desires me to send with the prisoners those evidences w^ch^ haue been taken against them, certefyed by myself to be true, and that they may be farther authentick, does aduise our affixing the publiqe seale of the collony, w^ch^ is the course he intends to take, and he is soe comanded by y^e^ King. His Exc^lly^ ads in his letter that a 4^th^ rate man of war, Capt. Wyn comander, arriued at Boston about y^e^ 1^st^ instant, six weekes passage. He is sent on purpose to cary away all y^e^ pirates to England, & his Exc^lly^ is now sending his orders to all y^e^ gouern^rs^ on this continent, w^ch^ requires them to send all such pirates as they haue taken, together with their treasure & effects, to him in order to be sent to England, but will not stay for any others but those here and at Rhode Island, haueing another man of war that shall cary home those to y^e^ westward of vs; his Exc^lly^ ads farther that his letters of Dec. 10^th^ from England informe him that y^e^ king was then in good health, the Parliament sitting, and a perfect good agrement betwene the king and both houses. I have last night a letter from his Exc^lly^, & therein y^e^ copy of his letter from Coll. Schyler of Albany, the 1^st^ instant, w^ch^ informes that he sent him a letter from y^e^ Gov^r^ of Canada, & that at Albany they haue newes out of y^e^ country that y^e^ settlement at Cadaraque by y^e^ French are soe much in want of provitions that they must be supplyed

by y^e^ Onondagoes & the Sennecks, and as far as he understands is very scarce at Canada, and ads all is well here. I shall hasten to haue y^r^ evidences made ready for y^e^ seale, and then shall send them to y^e^ secretary. I have noething farther to ad at p^r^sent but to desire that M^r^ Wyllis, who is allwayes at the Council, and M^r^ Woodbridg may be acquainted herewith, and haue refered M^r^ Bull and y^e^ officers to yo^r^selues for y^e^ intelligence herein. I am

Yo^r^ affectionate seru^t^,

J. W.

New London, Feb. 15^th^, 1699-700.

For y^e^ gent^m^ of the Council at Hartford I have sent a Gazet, w^ch^ I desire you to returne.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THOMAS GULLOCK.

S^r^, — I could not possibly answere yo^r^ letter of the 5^th^ instant, being then hurryed with some publiqe busines; but Capt. Hunt, who has intrest in you, has promised me to make my excuse. I have a letter from the Secretary of State, wherein his Maj. comandes that all the pirates & their treasure w^ch^ have been seized in this gouernment be delivered to his Exc^lly^ the Earle of Bellomont, and I have ordered them to be delivered accordingly; but the treasure taken with them was formerly delivered to yo^r^ self. I shall be sorry if I am not able to serue your intrest at y^e^ last houre of your busines, but it shall not be my fault. I perceive the gent^m^ of y^e^ Councill, both here and at Hartford, are not willing to be at any charge about y^e^ pirates, but that y^e^ effects taken with them must pay y^e^ charge, according to an act of y^e^ Gen^ll^ Assembly in Oct. last. I cannot now giue you acc^t^ of y^e^ expence of y^t^ mony left here to defray y^e^ charge of y^e^ prison^rs^, the

acc^{t} not being made vp with those concerned. Because M^{r} Hallam would not pay his bill of 90 peices 8, I sent y^{e} sheriff to arrest him a few dayes since, w^{ch} made him a little plyable; but haueing not mony suffitient, y^{e} sheriff was forst to take some English goods, w^{ch} he must take in part of what is due to him. I am still in persute of more mony suspected to be at Stonington & Lyme, and some of the persons will, I hope, be examined today, of w^{ch} you shall have acc^{t}, and you may be assured of all I can doe that I may haue a desire of serving you. You forget still, or yo^{r} orders haue miscaryed, to giue order about those things here omitted in yo^{r} hast. I am

Yo^{r} assured friend,

J. W.

Feb. 26, 1699–700.

I spoke with M^{r} Fosdike before Cap^{t} Hunt, and he is willing to pay but 40 shillings; your self must wholy direct in that matter.

Indorsed, "Copy to Cap^{t} Gullock, Feb. 26, 1699–700."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO JAMES VERNON.

Hon^{ble} S^{r}, — Yo^{r} letter of Nov. 30th, 1699, directed to the Gov^{r} of his Maj. Collony of Conecticot, I received the 6th instant, and therein the signefication of his Maj. pleasure that all y^{e} pirates and their treasure w^{ch} have been seized in this governm^{t} should be delivered to his Excellency the Earle of Bellomont, and I have, in obedience to his Maj. comandes, delivered them accordingly. These pirates ran away the ship Aduenture, Capt. Gullock comander, belonging to severall merchants of London, and bound on a voyage to Borneo in India, of w^{ch} I gaue your hon^{r} an acc^{t} formerly. Here was seized with them about two thousand pounds in mony & goods, and

the justices of the peace at the same minute ordered an exact acc^{t} of y^{e} perticulers to be taken by sufficient persons under oath, w^{ch} was secured, and afterward their Exc^{llyes} the Lords Justices of England did by their order, bearing date the 14 of July, 1699, under the hand of y^{e} Lord Jersy comand the said mony and goods to be delivered to Capt. Gullock, w^{ch}, besides the necessary charges in discovering and seizeing the said mony & goods, he has received in the presence of the gent^{m} who took the aforesaid account vpon oath, and Capt. Gullock gaue a receipt for it. I haue herewith sent to your hon^{r} under my hand and the publiqe seale of this collony the examination of the said pirates and the evidences taken against them, w^{ch} is all I am able to informe concerning them. Capt. Kid came not into this gouernment, and I have had noe opportunety to seize any other pirates or their mony since the gouernm^{t} has been in my handes, but shall carefully indevour, to the outmost of my power, to seize all such persons and their effects as they shall come into this gouernment. I shall be very hapy to serue your hon^{r} vpon any occation in this part of the world, and am

Yo^{r} hon^{rs} most obedient humble seru^{t},

J. W.

Conecticot, New London, Feb. 26th, 1699–700.

M^{r} Secretary Vernon.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE EARL OF BELLOMONT.

My Lord,—I am very thankfull for yo^{r} Exc^{llyes} opinion in yo^{r} last letter, and haue accordingly sent to M^{r} Secretary Vernon, under my hand & the publiqe seale of the collony, the examination of the pirates taken in this collony, & the evidences against them, and leaue them open, praying yo^{r} Exc^{llys} oversight of them & their fitnes to be

sent with y^e^ pirates; and if yo^r^ Exc^lly^ shall please to approve thereof, I beg y^e^ fauour that they may goe with your Exc^llys^ pacquets. I heare noething farther about the motion of y^e^ Indians. What ever occurs worth your Exc^llys^ notice shall be presented. I am, my Lord,

Yo^r^ Exc^llys^ most faythfull humble seru^t^,

J. W.

New London, Feb. 26^th^, 1699–700.

Indorsed, "Copy to the Lord Bellomont, Feb. 26^th^, 1699–700."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE EARL OF BELLOMONT.

My Lord, — I haue the hon^r^ of yo^r^ Exc^llys^ letter of the 5^th^ instant, and am very hapy to know that yo^r^ Exc^lly^ has soe effectually sent to the 5 Nations, w^ch^ will be of great aduantage; and none can be fitter for that trust then those gent^m^ yo^r^ Exc^lly^ has instructed in that affaire, and doubtles they will haue succes answerable to yo^r^ great intentions of good, w^ch^ will reach all his Majestyes governm^ts^ on this continent. Noething has lately occurd to my observation respecting the designe of the Indians against us. John Sabin of Woodstock came hither last night. Noething new is discovered there; the sould^rs^ all well, and incourageing the inhabitants. Wee here are noe sooner recovered from our feares of the Indians but (w^ch^ is worse) the Philistines, the successors of Dudley and Empson, are vpon us. The sheriff of Rhode Island, by colour of a warrant from that governm^t^ contrary to reason and yo^r^ Excellencyes aduice to them (which would haue made them happy), has entred our borders with an armed force on this side Paucatuck River, frighted our people, and robed them of silver, &c., and snapt a pistoll at one of them, but by great Providence it did not fyre, w^ch^ obliged our people to desire assistance of the next

authority to secure the said sheriff and his accomplices, who were brought hither and examined in Council and convicted of a riote, and stand comitted to answere for the same according as his Majestyes lawes doe provide. This is an action and violence soe unbecomeing the profession of a non-fighting congregation that one would be afraid they would hang and draw, cut and saw & kill, whenever the spirit mooved them. I beg your Excellencyes pardon for this digression from more fitting and necessary informations to yo^r^ Exc^lly^, & am, my Lord,

Yo^r^ Exc^lly^ most faythfull humble seru^t^,

J. W.

New London, Aprill 12^th^, 1700.

Indorsed, "Copy to the Lord Bellomont, April 12^th^, 1700."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE EARL OF BELLOMONT.

My Lord, — I haue received his Majestyes letter directed to the Gov^r^ and Company of the Collony of Conecticot, under your Excellencys cover of the 7^th^ instant, w^ch^ I will deliver at the session of the Gen^ll^ Assembly, w^ch^ will be on the 10^th^ of Oct. next. Tis very happy that your Excellency has soe effectually regayned the affections of the 5 Nations, who, by the powerfull insinuations of the Jesuits, were inclining to the French intrest, and I hope your Excellencyes conclusion with them will be a seasonable curb to the insolence and rebellion of the Pennecook and Easterne Indians. My Lord, your Excellency was pleased to grant a petition presented by myself and my brother for the confirmation of a tract of land on the south side of Long Island, and that it might be erected into a mannor, w^ch^ land wee now stand seized of by virtue of a purchase from the Indians and a grant from S^r^ Edm^d^ Andros, formerly Gov^r^ of the Province of

New York; and being now contriveing to make some improvement on the said land, I doe humbly pray your Excellency to grant our just & reasonable request that your Excellency will be pleased to giue order that the seale may be put to the pattent, it being allready ingrossed & recorded in the secretaryes office, as I am informed. The said land was purchased of the Indians before the king had the governm^{t} of those parts, and soe I would hope it cannot justly haue any demand of quit rent vpon it. My brother is now wayting vpon your Excellency, and haue desired him to pray your fauour vpon this occation, w^{ch} shall be acknowledged a perticuler favour put vpon, my Lord,

Yo^{r} Excellencyes most faythfull humble seru^{t},

J. WINTHROP.

NEW LONDON, Sept. 18th, 1700.

The Lord Bellomont.

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE EARL OF BELLOMONT.

MY LORD,—Noething could be more acceptable at this juncture then yo^{r} Exc^{llys} letter, w^{ch}, conteyning yo^{r} resolution to finde the disposition of the 5 Nations, will at once very much quiet the mindes of his Majestyes subjects of this collony; and it is a perticuler fauour I am desired by the gent^{m} of the Council to beg of your Exc^{lly} that wee may haue a right understanding with the 5 Nations, w^{ch} will be the greatest securety, or otherwise the most dangerous alarme to vs. I had an expres last night w^{ch} gaue me acc^{t} that a party of yo^{r} Exc^{llys} sould^{rs} were got into Woodstock, and the gent^{n} there hastned the intelligence to me to prevent fresh succors w^{ch} I was raysing for their releif. What ever occurs worth yo^{r} obseruation shall imediately be presented to yo^{r} Exc^{lly}. Your Exc^{llys} vigor, accompanyed with the dilligence and resolution of

the Hon^ble^ the Council and House of Representatives, will, I hope, break the measures of these combined villanes, and I am sure this gouernm^t^ will heartely joyne with yo^r^ Exc^lly^ as they are able for the preseruation of all his Majestyes subjects. Yo^r^ Exc^llys^ health will greatly conduce to a generall good and safety, and is allwayes wished for by, my Lord,

Yo^r^ Exc^llys^ most faythfull humble seru^t^,

J. W.

New London, March 20^th^, 1700[–1].

Indorsed, "Copy to his Excellency, the Lord Bellomont, March 20^th^, 1700."

FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP TO THE COUNCIL OF CONNECTICUT.

Gent^n^, — On the 20^th^ instant I had an expres from Woodstock informeing me that Coll. Page was come thither with 26 sould^rs^ for the releif of that plantation, & ordered to leaue 20 men if the place was in danger. The next day I received a letter from his Excellency the Lord Bellomont, signefying to me that the Gen^ll^ Assembly of that province was convened, and that he was putting the country into a posture of defence, and adds that the Council and House of Representatives are vigorous and dilligent for securing the country in case of any disturbance from the Indians, and that he is sending instructions to the principle gent.^n^ of Albany to finde the disposition of the 5 Nations, and whither the French haue not used meanes to debauch them from us. I haue allsoe a letter from M^r^ Livingston of Albany by the post from the westward, giveing me acc^t^ that he has heard the rumor of the Indians designe against the Christians, but does assure me that they know noething of any such designe, neyther can they beleiue it, their Indians being all gon out a hunting, and knowes not that soe many of the 5 Nations haue been out a hunting in 10 yeares before, and haue

not the least jelousy of them; all their feare is that the French will draw them from vs. Majr Ting of Dunstable, by order, sent 6 English hunters to fall in with the Indians at Penacook in their hunting, who are returned; & Wetanumman, one of the Penacook sachems, whom he had sent for to come with them to his house, sayeth that the belt of wampom was sent to Owaneco onely in token of freindship the last somer or fall. The Indians, they say, are all quiet in their hunting, and Wetanumman has promised to goe to Boston about a month hence and will carry Tobey with him. I think it needfull to hasten to yor selues the severall accts herein, wch, for the satisfaction and information of the people in yor parts, I desire may be comunicated to them, and that I will loose noe tyme to gaine what farther intelligence I can of the designe and motion of the Indians, and if any thing of moment occurr to my observation, it shall be hastned to you; but doe order yt notwithstanding these hopefull reports sent to me that all the townes in yr parts, as well as these here, be vpon yr guard & in a good posture to defend themselves.

I haue onely to add my affectionate salutations to yor selves, Mr Willis, Mr Woodbridg, and the gentm in Council with you, and that if this be not an acceptable charge I will pay the bearer vpon his returne. I am

Yor affectionate serut,

New London, March 23d, 1700[-1]. J. Winthrop.

The Gentm of the Councel at Hartford.

LETTERS OF WAIT WINTHROP.*

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Deare Brother, — The affection y^t^ I beare to you will not let me omitt any opertunity of writeing to you, for I hope y^t^ that vast sea w^c^ is betwene us shall never make me forgetfull of you. I can scars yet digest it, y^t^ thare being but two of us in y^e^ world y^t^ we should live soe many thousand milles asunder; and I would it ware my happiness once to see you heere againe, it would exced-

* Wait Still Winthrop, second son of Governor John Winthrop the younger, was born in Boston, Feb. 27, 1642. He was the first of his family to bear a middle name, which is supposed to have been given him in compliment to his father's great-uncle, Dr. John Still, Bishop of Bath and Wells. It has been conjectured that he was named Wait for one of the early settlers of the town of Ipswich, which was founded by his father. On the other hand, it has been frequently assumed that both names were intended to be joined together, and were one of those quaint designations so common in Puritan times. Be this as it may, he was always known as Wait Winthrop, or, in later life, as Major-General Winthrop, from his having been for a very long period Major-General of the Colonial Militia.

A Commissioner of the United Colonies from 1672 to 1675, and a member of the Executive Council of Massachusetts in 1685–6, he joined in the overthrow of Sir Edmund Andros, was again for many years one of the Council, some time Judge of the Court of Admiralty, and Chief Justice of the Superior Court. His private affairs obliged him to be much in Connecticut, but he continued to make Boston his home, and died there Nov. 7, 1717. Judge Sewall, in his Diary, calls him "the great stay and ornament of the Council, a very pious, prudent, courageous New England man," and says his funeral cost the State £1000, owing to the great parade of troops.

He married, first, Mary, daughter of Hon. William Browne, of Salem; and, secondly, Katharine, daughter of Hon. Thomas Brattle, and widow of John Eyre, of Boston. By his first marriage he had, with other children who died young, a son, John Winthrop, F.R.S., who lived chiefly in England, and a daughter, Anne, wife of Hon. Thomas Lechmere. Like his father, Wait Winthrop was addicted to the study of medicine, and often practised gratuitously among his poorer neighbors. — Eds.

ingly rejoyce me. I am now resident in Cambridg, at y^e^ colledg. I receved yours dated in March about 3 weakes agoe, for w^c^ I am very thankfull; and I desire you not to omitt any opertunyty of sẽding to me, though it may be you may be taken up w^th^ grate matters conserning y^e^ company; yet I hope you will not forget me. Y^e^ man y^t^ you enquired after in youre letter is prety well to live, though far inferioure to her. He livith at Wenham, nere Ipswich. His wife is well; I meane my sister Elizabeth. My sister Margaret alsoe is well; she liveeth w^th^ her now. Conserning y^t^ w^ch^ I wrot to you for last yeare, if you please to send me y^m^ if you can, I shall be thankfull. We all hope to se you heare y^e^ next yeare. But I cannot persist, becaus I am to goe to Cambridg to night, and it is allmost night allready, for w^c^ I craue youre pardon; John Stanton waits for me. As touching news here is none, but y^t^ just now M^r^ Hooper com w^th^ youre black mare to water her at y^e^ spring. I have not sene her before sence you went. M^r^ Bruster also died at New Londõ about a fortnight agoe. But I can not persist. Adue, my swet bro., w^th^ teares in mine eyes for you, desiring y^e^ Allmyghty to keepe and bless you, and desireing you not to forget him who is

Your loueing bro. till death,

WAIT-STILL WINTHROP.

From M^R^ RICHARDSONS, y^e^ 12 of September, 1659.

M^r^ William Whittinghous presents his respects to you, likewise M^r^ John Stanton.

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

HONORED S^R^, — Since my last I haue agreed with the Notomye men for the grate medow only at seven pounds ten shillings the acre, which was the most I could bring

them to. Thay flew from theire first proffer, which I wrote you of, after thay had veiwed it againe, judging it not soe much as they thought there had bin. Whittmore likewise complaened of his bargaine, and would not stand to it unless I would bate somthing; and rather then lose the sale of it, which perhaps noe body els would haue bought, I bated forty shillings of the 45lb. Thay promised to bring the mony and make theire writeings the last weeke, but I suppose the raine prevented them. Thay judg the letter of atturney not to be according to law, not being acknowledged before a magistrate, which I suppose Mr Danforth put into theire heads to be carefull of; but I promise them that you will confirme the writeings when you come. Nathaniel Haward has the farme for this yeare for 40lb, half mony, half corne, which is as much as he would giue for one yeare (considering how his father left it; the ground not being plowed before winter, noe dung carried onto the land, and the fence being much doune and decaied), unles he might haue had it for some number of yeares, which might not haue bin convenient in regard it is upon sale. I mett with Mr Viall the other day, and asked him somthing about that which you write of. He told me he was then in hast, but he would speake farther with me about it quickley. I speake latly with Mr Oxenbrids and Mr Allin about that which you mentioned formerly, and thay are very forward to promote it, but I find few els but what are very cold. Mr Wharton tels me he has rd a letter from France about some that are coming this sprīg to make rosin, and was inquireing whether Fishers Island might not be a convenient place for them to set up theire trade. His letter, I suppose, was not lately. Here is noe newes, only a grate mortallyty in Barbados, soe that the people leave the island and goe downe to Mevis. Thay think tis something like the plague. Thay have here ordered the castle to stop all vessells from

thence. Here is one Mr Estwick that came lately from Nevis and Antegoe. He tels me he was at my vncles house about six weekes since. He has buried the eldest of his two sonnes that ware here last; his name was John. Mr SinJohn, whoe married his daughter, is dead. Mr Bridgam died here not long since. I shall only ad my dutye to yourself and mother, and my loue to my sister, and remaine

Your dutyfull sonne,

WAIT WINTHROP.

BOSTON, March 21st, 167½.

Sr, Thomas has bin in his last yeares frame all this winter. I send the key & buttons by John Haly. I desire you would send me a little salt of tartar. I have made up that which you left at Salem, and tis almost gone; here is noe niter to be had, els I would make some. Pray send some directions for convultion fitts in children, thay being often troubled with them here; alsoe for Mrs Mary Maning for her old distemper, which you have given her somthing for formerly. She has bin very bad a prety while, voyding much blood, and the fundament falling downe, yet very costiue. Likewise about a poore woman that is excessive bigg like a barrill, notwithstanding she has bin delivered of a liuing child about seven or eight weekes. She complaines much of wind runing about her, and is somtimes in grate paine. Her thighes and legs weare as bigg as a boys midle, but thay are much fallen. Much water has come from her of late, besids urin. She semes to be somthing better, and her stomack, which was quite gon, begins to com to her. The midwife thinkes there is neither dead child nor mola within her. Twill be wonderfull if she recover. I hope the gentlemen at Conecticutt will not alltogether forgett what you are out for them. Twer a small matter for them to discharg, if not all, yet a good part of it.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To Cap^tn John Winthrop in New London.

Brother, — I rec^d yours by M^r Yale, and haue endevoured to procure those things you writt for. The saddle Doctor Tayler has bought of M^r S., and will not part with it. I haue sent a smale meridional compas by M^r Perigoe. I can not get such a kind of knife as you writ for in all the shops. I haue sent likewise a peece of Duffels, which I had of M^r Shipway, and am to pay him in August next; tis none of the best, but tis cheape at fower shilling ℔ y^rd, wheras the best is sold at 5^s: 6^d or 6^s. It may doe for that use as well as better. There must be some thing produced to pay him at y^e time for it. The peece of trading cloth conteynes forty-five yards and a half; it comes to about nine pounds. If you send downe them horses, I suppose I can make mony of them. I could procure some cotton of M^r Gibs, if that weare paid which is allready owing to him. There is 2 cravatts, which is all I can finde. The sooner you send the horses after grasse comes the better; they may run at the farme, and I can take my opertunyty to sell them. There is 2 or 3 more, I suppose, on Caryes side, which were as good be sold or run there. The Duffels is on bord M^r Parker.

Your louing brother,

Wait Winthrop.

Boston, Aprill 17^th 1671.

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

Honored S^r, — I wrote latly by M^r Lewisse, but had time only to lett you know we weare all well. M^r Hinksman apointed to meete me at the farme with some others of his partners whõ I know not, but weare prevented by reason of the grate snow which fell just the night before

thay weare to meete me, and I feare I shall not gett them to veiwe it till the snow be off the ground. I spake this day with Mr Hinksman againe, and he tells me that thay (espetially one of them) haue resolved not to meddle with any of it unless thay may haue all of it together, housing and orchard and all, tho he sayes he should rather incline to buye only land; but I beleive that is only to trye if thay can haue it all together, possibly imagining that it will be the same prise if they haue it all as if there be a reserve. Therefore I desire you would send word by the first opertunyty what your minde is, in case thay should continue in the same resolution to buye all or none, tho I suppose I shall bring them to other termes. I haue agreed with Goodman Hutchison for that bitt of medow, with a small peice of the corner of the feild, for fortye pounds, 17lb downe and 23 by the first of March next. I haue not gott that of Notomye men yet. I spake with Mr Russell two or thre times about that mony, whoe gives me hopes of one hundred pounds if Mr Way payes it at the time, which is the 15th of this month; but Way sayes he feares he shall not get it ready, and Mr Russell thinkes there will be nothing don with Mrs Willowby. I have not heard any thing from Mr Currier about that since you went. Here is noe newes from England since you weare here, neither doe I here anything of Mr Pell his wife. Greeno is thought to be blown off the coast, here being noe newes of him. Mr Gibs sent me an accompt yesterday of 14lb, which is owing to him, he being in more then ordinary strayte at this time for mony. I haue not farther to ad at present but my dutye to your self and my mother, and loue to my sister, desireing your prayers for your dutifull son,

WAIT WINTHROP.

BOSTON, Decemb.

I sent two ounces of jalap by Mr Lewisse. Here is noe newes from any part. I intend to send the letters by

Mr Martin, whoe sailes next weeke. Here was a man drounded that night the snow fell by the majors wharfe, coming with a boat loade of wood, and an other scaped hardly. Deacon Truesdall has lyen a dying all this day, and just now I heere he is dead. Mrs Whittingham died soone after you went. Freinds are all well els, at Pullin Point, Salem, Wenham, Ipswich, and elswhere.

Since I wrote this other John has altered his desine and has bin at Salem, since which Greeno is come in alsoe, but brings little newes or passengers. I heare nothing of Mrs Pell. I think there is letters for Mr Pell at York which Mr Wharton has taken up. All the newes is that Zecharyah Gillum is returned from the norwest passage with aboundance of bever. The sugar house in London is burnt, and the merchants that weare conserned haue compounded with theire creditors for fiveteene shillings in the pound. Grate likelyhood of warrs next yeare betweene Holland and France. Mr Clemens and Smith are arrived in Engl. Mr Richards had a letter from Cousin Adam, whoe is out of imploy againe, but expects one dayly in the custom house. Noe letters for yourselfe that I heere of. John can informe you how all doe at Salem. Mr Oxenbridg has a letter from one in England whoe writes that there was a voyce heard in Rome, Woe to Rome, woe to Rome! which he was speaking of the other day at Deacon Truesdalls buryall.

Your dutyfull son, W. W.

Boston, Decemb. 11th, 1671.

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

Boston, Feb. 28th, 1671[-2].

Honored Sr, — The wether has bin soe variable and durty under foote that I could not get Mr Hinksman to procure his partners to take a view of the farme yet. He tells me that they will not goe till the wayes be drye

and the snow cleere gone, w^ch^ is but very little or none now. I haue rec^d^ that of Goodman Hutchison, and paid M^r^ Richards 12^lb^ and M^r^ Gibs 14^lb^, which was the balance of his accompt. I have not got that of Notomys men yet. M^r^ Paine dose promise faire likewise, but there is little dependance on him. Here is likly to be a considerable sum̃ gathered for the colledge. Charlstowne has contrybuted about 260^lb^ and Cambridg 200^lb^. It might be a better way for them to buye lands then to build another house, which in a little while will goe to decay for want of revẽnues to repaire it. M^r^ Chancy dyed awhile since. By a vessell from Jamaica we heere that a Duch privateer under a Spanish com̃ission has taken six of the logwoodmen at the Bay of Campeacha, whereof a small ship of M^r^ Cuttses is one. Here is a pink come from Traserase, laden with wheat, but brings noe newes. Tis reported that the night before the last, being Monday night, there was a blaseing starr sene about fower of the clock in the morning towards the north east; the last night it was [so] cloudy that it could not be seene. A bryganteene, which I suppose you heard of, wherein the Capt. and merchant and some of the men which belonged to the Cocoe ship came to demand the ship and cargoe, who, hauing theire answer from the counsell, weare bound away againe, and being off of Cape Ann when the last grate snow fell, were by accident blowen up; but they made a shift before the vessell sank to run on the rocks nere the cape, where the doctor, with ten more of the men, weare drowned. The rest, which weare about eight or nine, hardly escaped, the cap^t^ being much frozen in his feete; they are now here at Boston, and are prouided for by the countrye till they are well. We are all well, both here and at Salem and Wenham (the Lord be praised). Not els but my duty to yourself and my mother, and to my bro. and sist., and remaine

Your obedient son, WAIT WINTHROP.

My sister is not brought to bed yet that I here of. My bro. was here last week.

Indorsed by J. W., Jr., "Wait Winthrop. Recd. Mar. 11. Wherein about the blazing star."

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Deare Brother, — Before Sunquotneese came hither with your letter to Cap^{t} Greene, the two men you wrote of weare gone from Capt. Hudsons, where I understand thay lay severall dayes. I know not whether tis worth the while to looke much after them, for whoe can keepe y^{t} which will away; but if I can light on them conveniently, thay shall be secured to help fraught M^{r} Demon back againe. I haue not heard from you a long time, neither from Comissionsuke [?] Palmes; neither have I had opertunity all this winter to write. Here is noe newes, only all freinds are well. Not els but respects and loue to all freinds, and remaine

Your affectionate brother,

Wait Winthrop.

Boston, March 23^{d}, 1671[-2].

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in Hartford, these.

Boston, Aprill 10th, 1672.

Honored S^{r}, — I haue had noe opertunyty since I wrote last besides Goodman More of Farmington; and he calling sooner than I expected, mist my letter, I being out of the way. Here is like to be nothing done with M^{r} Hinksman. I could never get them to veiw the farme; he sayes that thay understand what was bid for it by Charlestowne men, and thay will give the same, deducting what has bin made of it by the sale of Notomyes and

other wise, which will be inconsiderable; therefore I shall not trouble them farther, unles thay come and propose new termes. I suppose Mr Danforth of Cambridg is one of them; if soe, tis he that spoiles the rest. I haue recd that of Notomy men, and haue paid Mr Wharton that 20lb for Bro. Palmes. Thay haue bid me fowerscore pounds for the pasture, which I think is not above 18 or 20 acres at the out side. I pace't it over both wayes. I set them the price at 100lb; but I doubt that will not be able to compasse it. I haue agreed wth Nathaniell Howard againe for this yeare for 40lb in mony, and he to pay all rates, which is as much as I could bring him to, tho I stood very hard with him. Heere is noe forraine newes worth noteing. My sister Curwin was brought to bed of a daughter about a weeke since, and they are all well, both there and at Wenham. My duty to your self and my mother and love to my sister is all at present from your dutyfull son,

WAIT WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

HONORED SR, — Since I wrote last I have bin treateing with Mr Vsher, who seemes to be very slacke in the businesse, and will doe little, I perceive, till you come. He harpes much on the price that Charlestowne men bid. I could not get him to goe himself to see it; but he sent Mr Harwood with me to veiwe it. I think to say little more to him about it till yourself come, which I hope will be before long. Here is little newes. The last from England was by Mr Dutton, whoe reports of some engagement betweene the fleetes; but noe certainty of the issue, onely that the Royal James was blowne up by a fire-ship, in which was the Earle of Sandwich, whoe was found severall dayes after by one of the kings catches floateing on the

sea and knowen by the George he wore about his neck. The Royall Catharine and another considerable ship weare taken by the Duch and retaken againe by the French. Ther are other circumstances, but reported variously. Our freinds here are all well, as allsoe at Salem and Wenham. I haue delivered the former and this last paquet to Mr Leget for Mr Beach. He said nothing to me about them, only enquired when you would be here. Not els but my dutye to yourself and my mother. I remaine

Your obedient son,

WAIT WINTHROP.

BOSTON, August 19th, 1672.

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

BOSTON, Feb. 10th, 1672[–3].

HONORED Sr, — I heard nothing of Messinger since I came from Hartford till now that he tells me he is goeing againe, soe that I shall not haue time to give you any perticular accompt of matters heere, or hardly to send them things which you desired me to speake to Ben. Switcher to procure. I delivered your letter to Mr Vsher, and we are to meete about that businesse speedyly. Freinds at Pullin P., Salem, and Wenham are all well. I must not enlarg, only the remembrance of my dutye to yourself and loue to my sisters. I remaine

Your obedient son,

WAIT WINTHROP.

Since the aboue written I haue bin at Goodman Switzers, but he was from home; but I understanding that Messinger did not goe till to-morrow, I wrote a note of them perticulars for him to get at Doctor Chickerings, which I suppose he will get this night. I left a little vitriolum album at his house to be sent with the rest; tis all that is in towne that I can heare of. I am sending to

Charlestowne to Mesinger a little bundle in which is seven yrds of black searge for petticotes for my sisters and a paire of black stocking for yourself. I could not get a paire finer. I hope I shall make a good issue of your bussines. Mr Harwoods man has said yt if his master could get his principle he thought he would never trouble you for the interest; but since he has discoursed with Mr Vsher he denyes it againe, as John Waite informed me.

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To John Winthrop, Esq., in Hartford, these.

Boston, Aprill 21st, 1673.

Honored Sr, — I received yours by Mr Richards, as alsoe one by Ed. Messinger, who being in hast told me I might send by Mr Blake, who was to goe on the Wedensday next, but went away on Tuesday, which was the reason I mist sending them. Mr Vsher will at last come to noe agrement unless I would accept of his profer of 2200lb, which will in noe wise answere all your occations; besides, I am advised by all freinds not to accept it. I at length offered him to chuse one man and I another, and leaue it to them (as to the value of the farme), and in case thay should not agree, thay to chuse a thurd man; because he said we set a greater value on it then all men els, and that I might take of that aspertian which he layes that we make noe consience of lying in debt and take noe care to pay it. But he refuseses to accept of that or any other way of complyance unless it might be left wholy to his owne will. I am apt to think that it does not stand with his conveniency to lay out mony for Mr Harwood, which makes him decline all wayes of complyance unless it be what he thinks we will not accept. Sr Thomas Temple is bound for England in Paxton, who will be gone within a fortnight, as thay say; by him I

intend to write to Mr Harwood and my aunt Reade. Mr Shrimpton seemes to be desireous of his mony; Mr Lake alsoe. I paide Mr Palmes 30th for mony had of Mr Wharton on his accompt for the black clothes; there is eightth more due to him, which I haue promised him to pay as soon as I can get it of Nathaniell Howard. He could pay but 30th then when Mr Palmes was heare, but promises to pay the other 10th quickly. I haue not yet come to an agrement about that at Notomye. I shall enquire about that of Mr Nicolett as soone as may be. I send by Mr Richards some pomegranate flowers. All freinds are in health, only one of my uncle Deanes daughters is very ill. Here is little certayne newes, only noe likelyhood of peace. Capt. Rainborow has letters from England which say that the Lord Ashly Cooper is made Lord Chancellour of England. Here are some Gazetts in towne. I suppose Mr Richards will get some of them. Not els but my dutye to yourself. My loue to my deare sisters.

Your most dutifull son,

Wait Winthrop.

Major Rainborow has a thousand pounds in mony lying by him which I perceive he knowes not well what to doe with as the times goe. If he would let it out at any very reasonable rates I know not but that it might be better to hire it and satisfie Mr Shrimpton then to be indebted to Mr Shrimpton still. If you shall think it may be convenient, and it be to be attained, I desire you would send your aduise as soone as may be. W. W.

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

Boston, May 12th, 1673.

Honored Sr, — Yours by Arthur, as alsoe that by Ensigne Omsted, came to hand, tho I saw neither of them except Arthur, who I accidentally met as he was goeing

out of towne, by whome I sent some aloes, but had not time to write more then I did. Major Rainborow had disposed of most of his mony before your letters came; but if he had not, I saw little likelyhood of doeing anything after I had discoursed with him. I haue written to Mr Harwood as fully as I could. I beleiue he would haue bin glad Mr Vsher had taken the proposition which was tendred. I shall hardly gett passage for the hog in this ship, the master being a stranger here. The scoole at Salem is broke up alsoe, soe that I know not what to advise about John Newman. I think to goe to Wenham spedyly. Thay weare all well both at Salem and there latly. There is little newes that has any certainety in it; therfore I shall not ad more then my dutye to yourself and loue to my sisters, and remaine

Your obedient son,

WAIT WINTHROP.

I haue sent a stick of wax by Mr Wilson.

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

HONORED SR, — I received yours by Mr Roswell, and haue heard nothing from Conecticot since, till Mr Steele and Mr Barnad came last weeke and brought newes of yr health, which, a day or two before thay came, was otherwise reported heere, that you weare sick againe; but when I had inquired into it, I found noe ground for it (God be thanked). Mr Vsher did fully understand my proposition about the reserue for thre yeares, which you doubt of in your letter. Here is little newes. Thay are all well at Salem and Wenham. I was there about a weeke since. There was a sad accident fell out at Wenhã about a fortnight since. Mr Higenson went from Salem to preach there on the Sabath day; and after the evening exercise, he being with severall of the towne at my sisters house,

in the parler, there being a thunder shower, the lightening brake (as I suppose, haveing veiwed the place, the house being somthing damnified) on the top of the chimny, and bals of fire came downe into both the lower roomes, and the chamber over the parler, which killed one Goodman Goldsmith, as he sate by the chimny in the parler, talking with M^r^ Higginson and others, and through Gods mercy hurt noebody els; only the mans dog, which lay under the chayer which he sate in, was killed alsoe. My sister, with all the children, weare in the outward kitchen, as Prouidence ordered it. Here came one Jones, of Charlestowne, in from Irland the last night, but brings noe newes that I yet here of, but that severall of the New England ships bound for England are taken, and noe news that any are arived. I enquired of M^r^ Nicoles about his being cured, who tells a strang story about the maner of it; but all that was done was that his mother tooke the juice of the elder leaues and dressed his wounds, or sores, which he had many in many parts of his body, and gaue him the distilled water to drink, about a gill at a time every morning, or halfe a gill, I am not certaine which, and he was well in a fortnight or 3 weekes, who before dispaired, not only of being cured, but of life alsoe. I am apt to beleive that a litle quantytye of the juice being drunk would be more effectuall then the distilled water. I haue not els to ad but my dutye to yourselfe and loue to my sisters, and remaine

Your obedient son,

WAIT WINTHROP.

BOSTON, June 9^th^, 1673.

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

To John Winthrop, Esq., in Hartford, these.

HONORED S^R^, — I received yours by M^r^ Bull, and haue delivered that which was inclosed to the Govern^r^; alsoe

one the weake before, wherein was inclosed the list of severall mens names who weare dead at Barbados, with the report of the grate sicknesse there, which is all contradicted here by Mr Prout, who came out from Barbados the same time when the vessell of N. London did. Thay say that those men mentioned haue som of them bin dead aboue a yeare, and that thay knew of noe sicknesse more then ordinary, only that many weare troubled with colds. The transaction at Long Island is well resented here by all. We had a perticular account of it by Capt Davenport, who is newly arived here from N. York, and came by N. L., and sayes our freinds are all well there. Here are noe ships from England, or news of concernment from any other part. Mr Gibons can informe of the ship that went from York and lost her mast, and was forced into Nantuckett and taken there, and now retaken or bought by Mr Wharton, Mr Page, Mr Dutton, and divers others, and caried into Plimoth, as alsoe of the fower men that are condemned for seiseing a ship at sea, and turning the master, merchant, and two more into the boat to the mercy of the seas, whereof the merchant and boy weare drowned, which is all of note here. Freinds are all well at Salem, Wenham, Pulin Point, &c. Since the aboue [was] written, I received an other letter from you, but know not how it came. We had the newes of Mr Nicols his children before yours came, but not the maner of it. Here is alsoe (since I began to write) a ship arived from Rochell, one Peterson, who was here last yeare, who reports of a thurd eñgagement with the Hollander; but he knows not who had the better of it. He sayes the war is like to continue; he farther saies that Greeno was in the Downes when he went from thence to Rochell, and was redy to saile then. Ralph Parker is here from N. Foundland, who was thought to be taken by the Duch there. I haue sent herewith all the ivory I could get at Mr Dauises, with 3 ounces of

aloes, and all the vitriolũ albũ Mr Chickering would spare, except a little bitt, which I keepe. I desire you would please to send me a little of the black powder, if ther be opertunyty, and you haue any quantitye made. I am almost out, and haue not convenyencye to make any presently. I haue not els to trouble you at present but my duty to yourselfe and loue to my sisters, and rest

Your obedient son,

WAIT WINTHROP.

My cousin Jo. Winthrop went away about a weeke since for Nevis. Old Mrs Coburn is dead, and Goodman Drinker like to dy.

BOSTON, November 17th, 1673.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in Southhold, these.

NEW LONDON, March 26, 1674.

DEARE BROTHER, — After we left you, we had a convenient passage heither, tho the sea ran indifferent high somtimes, and we are yet deteyned from goeing to Conecticutt by reason of my sisters illnesse, who has bin very neare death, with a violẽt flux and gripeing, few expecting her life; but I thank God she is in a likely way to recover, the distemper being stopt, and she begins to gather strength; and I hope within two or 3 dayes I maye venture to Hartford. Stephen Richardson came downe the last weake, and sayes that my father and sisters were well. Young Avery came from Boston last weake, but brought noe newes, only that the Generall Court were newly broke up, and had ordered two catches, with fifty men apeice, to come and cleare the coast, which weare to set out the begining of this weake. Captn Sprage, of Charlestowne, thay say, commands one of them. We heare noe farther intelligence of the frigates in Virginia, wich I wonder at. I prom-

ised to send some phisick for Mr Coopers sister and others, but knew not of this opertunyty till now, therefore could not get it redy; but intend, when Mr Giles returnes, to send some. Mr Giles and Captn Gallup and myself went over to Fishers Island a day or two after we came from you, where we found all well. Thay had sene neither Duch nor English a long time. The Indian sayes his time is almost out, but he has promised to stay till you return. We weare there but two or thre howers, and came back the same night. Mr Giles, my sister, and Mr Simonds desire to be remembered to you. Pray present my servis to Captn Silvester and his lady and Mrs Griswell, with many thanks for their kindnesse; allsoe to Captn Young, Captn [*torn*], Mr Cooper. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

WAIT WINTHROP.

I hope to se you when I com back.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in Southhold, these.

DEARE BROTHER, — This is onely to let you know that I am yet at Hartford, but intend the next weeke to be at N. London; and if I meete you not there, I shall endevour to come to you, thõ I haue little to impart more then when I was with you, but only to se you before I goe to Boston, if Mr Simonds will giue me leaue. Mr Giles is well. Not els but my servis to all freinds.

Your affectionate brother,

WAIT WINTHROP.

HARTFORD, Aprill 10th, 1674.

My father desires to be remembred to you, but has not time to write, and desires you would not let any copye be taken of that newes Mr Allin writes you.

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

Honored S^r^, — By reason of my sisters illnesse, and some other hinderancese, I did not proceede on my jorney soe soone as I thought I should, but think to be goeing tomorrow, here being some Boston company who are ready to goe. I had thoughts of goeing to Hartford againe with my brother, but on some considerations haue resolved otherwise. He can informe of all matters here; therfore I shall not neede to enlarg, but, with my duty to yourselfe and loue to my sisters, remaĩ

Your obedient son,

Wait Winthrop.

New London, May 12^th^, 1674.

My sister is better then she has bin all winter. Sinc her takeing of rubila and useing the cupinglasse, her distemper has wholy left her, ever since Fryday last, with out the inconvenienc of being much sweild, which she formerly found after it. My brothers mind semes to be altered, to me at least, which caused a greate demurr in my thoughts with respect to myselfe. I desire I may here by the first what the Court does in that businesse of M^r^ Harwood, and whether you resolue for Boston, and when.

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

Boston, Sept^mb.^ 13, 1674.

Honored S^r^, — I received yours by Goodman Reues, M^r^ Walker, and M^r^ Richards, and delivered those things to M^rs^ Wharton which you sent, as alsoe that which Tho. Bradford brought; but she had not taken half those cordialls you sent her before. I rejoyce that your health continues, and should haue bin glad to haue seene you

here, but am now almost out of hopes of it, the yeare being soe far spent, unlesse you should resolue to stay all winter, w^ch^ might be convenient upon all accompts, if you should think it fitt. I cannot tell how to resolue about that matter till I speake with yourselfe againe; and therefore, if I here certainely that you will not com downe, I intend to se you at Hartford. Our freinds are generally in health. Here is noe newes. Mary Wait died that day M^r^ Gibon went from here, which I suppose you haue heard. I send by Goodman Reues some sene. That lignum vitæ which I sent is certaynely the right guaicum. I saw the turner at work on it, and minded both the wood and bark, tho the wood being new and turned of soe thin, it being hard, makes it look somthing yellower then the same peices doe in chips, and the newness of it makes it haue somthing a fresher smell then that which is sold in old chips. I saw severall logs of it which Capt Lightfoot brought from Nevis or Antegua purposely for bowles and mortars, which that which I sent is part of; and if I can gett a sample of it before Goodman Reues goes, I will send it. M^r^ Palmes went from hence last Thursday for N. L. Not els but my dutye to yourself and loue to my deare sisters. I remaine

Your obedient son,

WAIT WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP, JR.

HONORED S^R^, — The conveniency of conveyance by M^r^ Drake calls upon me to giue an accompt of our jorney, with what intellygence we have mett with here, tho it is not much more than what you haue already heard. After our parting with John Bigeloe at the Majors Rocke, we found the path somthing difficult to follow, and at last lost it quite, but upon a little search we

found a way which at last led us to a small Indian towne on Showtucket River; but it being on the other side the river, we could not come at them, only two, w^{ch} came to the river side, who informed us that thay belonged to Vncas, and that most of theire men weare at Norwich. From thence our Indians pilated us to Norwich, where we got late in y^{e} afternoone, where, by reason som of our men and horses were almost tired, it haueing bin an exceeding hot day, we stayed y^{t} night. This morning, most part of our company are gone the nerest way over to Stoneington; the rest, about half a score, stay here with me till after the afternoone exercise, and then I think to goe with them to New London, and soe to Stoneington tomorrow. I was the more willing to stay some of the company till after theire meetings weare over here, because som of the people aprehend more danger in time of y^{r} meeting, there haueing bin som strang Indians sene about the woods (as Vncas reports) by some of his men. The last night Leif^{t} Mason came from Stonington, and brings word one Stephens and another man came from Rode Island to Stoneington, haueing com in y^{e} night from Petaquamscot, and informe that ther is but twelve persons killed at Swansey and Rehoboth, and as many houses burnt; that M^{r} Carpenters house is burnt; that M^{r} Smith is at his house, with a gard from Rode Island to secure it; that Nenegraft sent one of his counsill to M^{r} Stanton to tell him y^{t} he has no hand in this business of Philip, tho six of his men weare there contrary to his mind, and thre of them weare killed; that Cap^{t} Prentis his troope weare after Philip; and that Cap^{t} Mosely, with a hundred and fifty pryvateeres, were likewise after him, and they weare to haue what Indians thay could get for theire reward; that the Indians weare diuided into small companyes, and had don more mischeife to the eastward of Swansey then they had don any where els, thõ thay tell not the perticulars. This from

Stonington. Mr Olmsted here says that an Indian from Nipmug sayes that the last Munday there weare six men at the old way at Nipnas sent from the Bay to Conecticut; but I suppose you haue noe newes of them, and that Quabage was burnt. The people here are in grate securytye about Vncas; and, upon speech with him, I find him to be very forward to aford vs asistance, if he intends as he speakes. Mr Fitch thinks that there is a great opertuny[ty] put into your hands, both to try Vncas and to asist Plim., if you would send a good party of the Moheeges and Pequots to Phips cuntry; but I dout that thay will hardly be willing to goe without an English company with them. Here came thre men from New London but now, thinking to meete with us by the way, who say that my brother is geting up againe. I haue not farther to trouble you with at present but my dutye to yourself and servise to all the gentlemen with you, and remayne

Your most obedient son,

WAIT WINTHROP.

NORWICH, July 4th, 1675.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To Major John Winthrop, in N. London, these.

DEARE BROTHER,—I receued yours when I was speakeing wth Nenegraft wn those men overtooke us, and thank you for your aduise and counsill. I shall endevour to be carefull as I can. The fellõ that brought your carbine lost the bage of bulletts, wth all in it, soe yt it is useless for the present; but I desired Capt. Mosely to send it over to one of yr armorers at Swansey, and it will be here againe tomorrow. You may se in my fathers letter wt news we haue. I haue not time to ad more but yt I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

Mr SMITHES, July 9, 1675.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To Major John Winthrop, in N. London, these.

Deare Brother, — This is to acompany the inclosed, which I received with one to my selfe from M^r^ Pelham; also another which accompanyes this from Cap.^t^ Silvester, who is just now com hither, and desires you would convey it as directed with the first opertunyty. Here came one or two from Boston y^e^ last weeke, but bring no news but what we heard formerly; only that the Bay forces are gon home, all but Capt. Hinksman company, and that Capt Wheeller, of Concord, is gon after those Nipmuge Indians that did y^e^ mischeife at Mendham. Not els but y^t^ I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

Hartford, August 2^d^, 1675.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Deare Brother, — I haue had no opertunitye (since my father left us) to write till now, unlesse by vessels to Hartford, which I knew not whether you would have received, because I expected you would haue taken the first opertunytye (after you had intelligence by M^r^ Whartons letters to M^r^ Palmes, which I desired him to write that morning my father dyed) to haue bin here, and I hope still you will be here quickly.* Our calamytye is greate, which I need not tell you, being, I question not, alike sensible with myselfe for so unparaleld a losse. We are left as you know. What my father was pleased to doe with respect to his will was don, I think, but the day before he departed, by the desire of M^r^ Richards and

* John Winthrop, Jr., died in Boston, April 5, 1676, while attending a meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies. — Eds.

some others. I never knew any thing of it till M^r^ Allin, M^r^ Daue, and M^r^ Richards came and read it to me; which thre, with Cap^t^ Allin, of Hartford, Major Treate, and M^r^ Jones, of N. Haven, are apointed overseers. I never had it, or a copie of it; refuseing to medle with it till you came, or that I heard from you, thõ M^r^ Richards vrged that it might be proved the last court, which I would not medle with, and nothing was don. M^r^ Richards promised me to send you a copye of it by this vessell, which I suppose he will. Least he should faile, I will write all I remember, which is, that yourselfe and I, with all my sisters, maryed and unmaryed, are left executors, and that after all debts are paide the rest to be diuided equally amongst us all; only yourselfe and I to haue as much more as any of the rest, which we neede not boast of. I much desire to speake with you. I haue not sent you mourning, because I knew not but that you would com. If you com not, send me your mind in all things, and I will endeavour to comply with it. I forbare to write what I could till I se you. Wee shall haue you know who to deale with; therefore lay aside all former misaprehentions. If you com not hither, I purpose to com to you. Here is many changess, and like to be more. I never knew so sickly a time here. Tomorrow old M^r^ Russell, of Charlestowne, and old M^r^ Vsher are to be buryed. M^rs^ Wharton dyed last weeke; my aunt Richards very sick. I understand, by a letter from Major Talbot, that y^r^ is som stop on the corn which was to com doune for M^r^ Harwood. I haue written to Capt Allin about it. If you would do the like, it might not be amiss. I haue much to say to you if I se you, but shall not enlarg, but am

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

BOSTON, May 15^th^, 1676.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, March 13th, 1676[–7].

Deare Brother, — I received yours by Cousin Gallop, as alsoe that by Mr Darvall and did my indeavour to show him the ciuilytye of the towne; but of that, more when I se you. As to my owne concernes, I wayted soe long till I see nothing will be done that might be advantagious towards the saueing of Tenhills, what ever may be done hereafter; therfore I haue this night agreed with Mr Legitt, who is to giue 3300lb in mony, 2000 of which to be paid at the sealeing of the writeings, the rest within six months from this time; 150lb of it to be paid in England by bills of exchang, which I intend for my cousin Read, becaus my father left particular care about it. I haue promised that you will be here to signe the writeings, therfore desire that you would think of coming as soone as might be. I haue raised the price somthing to what it was thought in most peoples judgments to be, thõ in reallytye it is worth as much more. However, it will answere all occations, and somthing to spare. I haue indeavoured somthing about Mr Paines businesse also, which Mr Wharton can inform you fully about, being priuie to it all. If you would inquire of som of Stonington about his farme at the head of Pacatuck River, and his part of Narrogansett, Boston Neck, which I think he bought of Amos Richardson, and if it be any thing considerable, it might do well to desire administration of the court at N. London or Hartford on his estate in that colony, which it may be you may doe by writeing to Mr Allin. Mr Wharton will best aduise you in it. There will not be much estate found here, but many creditrs Here is nothing yet from the countrye but a smalle matter from Milford, and most Indian corne, which will not sell, and

the fraught yet to be paide in mony. I beleiue it may be best not to let any body know of the selling the farme; for if thay know it there, we shall get no more of them, thinking we haue mony enough to pay it; and if Griper knowes it, he will be sure to follow you as before, thinking tis good fishing in troubled waters, and may make a stir, thõ he doe himselfe no good. I keepe it priuet here till you com. Only my sisters know it. Mr Wharton knowes thay profered so much. I send herewith the best wig that is to be had in the countrye. Mr Sergeant brought it from England for his owne use, and sayes it cost him two guineyes and six shillings, and that he never wore it six howers. He tells me he will haue thre pounds for it. Here is som others; but thay are sorry things, and old also. I send som rubila and 3 rings for the overseers. I shall neede write noe newes. Mr Wharton can tell all that is heere. Freinds are all well. I hope you will not faile to be here as soone as you can conveniently, and bring that writeing with you, and the plat of the farme. You may send Nenegrafts two guns. Here is one can doe them well. Not els but

Your affectionate brother,

WAIT WINTHROP.

The rings are sealed up in ye paper of rubila.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, at New London, these. By Mr. Witherly.

BOSTON, August, 1677,
tomorrow being ye Comencement.

DEARE BROTHER, — I haue little to write, but to tell you that if you doe not mount Boalle and make hast, Matt sayes you will come too late for her occations, and for the other, which has bin allwayes betweene hauke

and buzzurd. When you com, you will goe neere to see an end of it. I was last weeke at Salem, where I found my sister Curwin very ill; but she was pretty well when I left her. Here is little Mr Harwood com with greate demands; but I hope I shall make a good issue with his merchantship. Heere is nothing from the coloney this yeare but about 4 or 500 bushells of Indian corne, which will not sell for 12d the bush., and a few black pease, worth nothing. If it would be paid next yeare, tis better that it dose not com now, for it yealds noe prise. Pork and beife are prety good, and like to hold so, espetially pork, which is at 3lb 10s., the lowest. I doubt I shall gett you no belt. Here is not a Spanish leather skin in the towne, that I heere of, to make it withall. Yesterday came Eltons ship from England; had 7 weekes passage from Apsum; brings noe newes. The inclosed Mr Wharton gaue me for you from Governr Andross. Not els but respects to all freinds.

Your affectionate brother, W. Winthrop.

Tis best for you to come as soone as you can conveniently.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By Mr. Belcher.

Boston, Decembr 26th, 1677.

Deare Brother, — I received yours by Mr Belcher, and am glad to heere you are safe returned from York. I haue not seene him since he came, but heare he is going within an hower; therfore haue time but just to scrible this. I wish you weare more carefull about that old accompt. A litle care might prevent inconvenience. I wrote to you the last weeke by one that came from Mrs Bradford, of Norwich. If you haue any, I desire you would send me som tallow. Send me word about the

Indian girle as soone as you can. I wrote about it in my letter the last weeke. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother, W. WINTHROP.

M^r^ Shepard, of Charlestowne, died the last week.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To Major John Winthrop, in New London. Present. By Mr. Eliott.

BOSTON, Feb. 18^th^, 1677[-8].

DEARE BROTHER, — After this hard, cold time I begin to think long to here from you, haueing heard nothing since my last to you till this bearer came, who informed you weare well not long since. As to our business with the coloneye, I doubt it will goe but hardly if you doe not put them in mind of it. Wheate is like to be a cõ-oditye. Here came nothing last yeare but fower or 5 hundred bush. of Indian corne and a few black pease; hardly any wheate, and that that was, not worth any thing almost. Pray let me here from you by the first of all matters, and whether you think it may be any advantage w^th^ respect to what is aboue written if I should goe to Hartford this spring. Here is no newes. Candles are not to be had for mony; and if you send no tallow, we are like to sit in the dark. We are all well, and thay weare so at Salem, as I heard this day. Ann is still there. The small pox is still in this towne, thõ not much. Pray send me word about the Indian girle. My wife presents her servis to you, and hopes to se you here this sum̃er. I hope you remember Rogers his writeing. Not els but affectionate loue to your selfe and servis to all freinds. Your affectionate bro., W. WINTHROP.

If M^r^ Whartons hors be in good case, tis best to send him.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

To Major John Winthrop, in New London, dd.

Boston, Aprill 2d, 1678.

Deare Brother, — This morning the Indian brought me yours. I can say little to Monseurs threats, and feare them lesse. I intend, betweene this and the last of this month, to be with you at N-London, if God please. In the meane time I shall be carefull to doe what may be convenient for defence heere. I haue little to write, defering all things till I se you. For shoose, here was none redy, and I was loth to stay the Indian, but shall bring them or send them by the first. The barer brings only a paire of stockings and two yrds of doulass for socks. The duffalls and blew linning shall be sent as soone as there is opertunytie. We are all well (God be thanked). My wife presents her seruis to you, and would faine com and se you. Sister Wharton begins to grow. Sister Ann is eastward still, because of the small pox. Heere is at least twenty familyes in this towne haue it, by what I heere. Not els but affectionate loue to you, and remaine

Your owne Wait Winthrop.

Mr Simonds comes up with me. Mr Bradstrete and all his famylye are well. Please to giue my seruis to Mr Bradstreete and his wife, with all freinds.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, June 8th, 1678.

Deare Brother, — After I left you we had an indiferent jorney, and gat hither on Fryday night. My wife and sisters were all at Salem, whether I went the

next day. My sister Wharton has bin very ill of a miscaryage, but is, through Gods goodnesse, pretty well againe. The small pox being much spread, thay intend to continue there. Mr Wharton has hired part of Mr Bartholomues house, where his children are alsoe. I haue herewith sent you a copie of that record, but haue not time now to send copies of the other writeings. Here is noe newes. I haue not yet spoke with the brick maker. Not els but that Bro. Wharton and myselfe are just goeing to Salĕ in the raine; therfore cannot enlarg more then to assur you that I am

Your affectionate bro.,

W. Winthrop.

Your hors held out well. I told Cowell you would bring him a hors, and he sayes, "I wish I could se him, quoth blind Hue."

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, July 2d, 1678.

Deare Brother, — I came the last night from Salem, where I left all our freinds well. I heard but now of this opertunytye by Mr Willis, of Stoneington, who is presently goeing out of toune. I wrote to you about 3 weekes since by Mr Star; but I heare my letter is in towne still, and I suppose will com by this opertunytye. I received yours by Mr Belcher, wth those things you sent. I *am sorry* you did not keep the barrill of sider. The market is groun so dull that nothing yeilds mony at present. Pork is the best, wich is at 52s., when it will sell. The porke you sent is repact, but the packer will not mark it. Tis so yellow and oyly, he thinks tis whale pork. Thay say tis sweete, so I think to let it ly for a better market. Those things you wrote for shall be sent

by Mr Williams or the first vessel, except the cheese. Here is not one English or Holland cheese in the country, that I here of. The peice of duffalls was sent formerly by old Mr Raymond. As to the other matters you write of, I shall endeavour to doe as well as I can here, and by the next giue you a farther account. We had yesterday newes from a fishing vessell of a ship thay met off in the Bay from England, and sayes that thay parted with Sr Edmond off the coste in another ship. Not els but my affectionat loue to yourself.

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

Pray send word about the hors for Cowell, and whether you would haue your hors sent, or kept till you com. I have not met with a brickmaker yet. I doubt the other expects grate matters, but have not had much discors with him yet, haueing bin out of towne. The small pox spreads much, soe that we all keep at Salem, and many are gon out of towne.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, August 1st, 1678.

Deare Brother, — I had the bad tideings by Mr Starr, Mr Richessons son in law, that you weare very ill, and, as he thought, intended to send for me; wherupon I ordered my occations so that I might be redy when your messinger should come. Brother Wharton intending to com wth me, Mr Starr being somthing uncertaine in his relation, we judgd it most convenient to stay till we heard from you, assureing ourselues, if you had bin very bad, we should certainely heare from you sudainly; and because we heard nothing from you, we concluded

you were better. Yesterday I speake with Peter Trebee, who sayes he came from the island the last weeke, and that he saw you walking about againe, which has giuen me much sattisfaction. I met Demincas in the street, just goeing away, and make him stay till I came into a house and wrote this; therfore I can write nothing about other business. Here is noe newes, but aboundance ill of the small pox. Our freinds are all well at Salem. I am leaueing M^rs^ Gibs house, she being to be maryed the next weeke to M^r^ Anthony Chicklye, and intends to liue in it herselfe. We are at Salem for the present, while the distemper remaines. Demincas stayes, therfore I must only tell you that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

I assure myself, if you are in any danger at any time, that you will send.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these, to be left with M^r^ Sam^ll^ Rogers at N. London.

SALEM, August 20^th^, 1678.

DEARE BROTHER, — I wrote to you the last weeke by M^r^ Simonds, but he not goeing, it was sent by M^r^ Richardson; sinc which I received yours of the 12^th^ instant, w^ch^ M^r^ Wharton brought me from Boston, and am glad from your owne hand to haue the newes of your recovery, for which let us giue God the glory. I haue little now to write, haueing not bin at Boston since I wrote last, but only that I am desirous to se you here, according to your letter, though I could haue bin glad I had bin settled at Boston when you com; but I know not when that will be. The distemper rageing now more then ever, if you bring any body with you that has not

had it, twill not be safe to let them goe to Boston. As to what you desired answere to, I can say nothing till I speake with you, as not knowing the resons should put you in such a motion. We are all here well, God be thanked; and all desire to be remembred to you. I doubt I shall not be able to satisfie M^rs^ Bradfords desire till I can goe to Boston. Not els but that I am allwayes

Your affetionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

If you giue M^rs^ Bradford 3 grains at a time of the black powder, colored with a little corall, it may do her good; also som papers with 6 gr. of niter mixt with sugar, and directions when to take them.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London.

SALEM, Septembr 28, 1678.

DEARE BROTHER, — Though I haue had no very late opertunitye to write to you, yet I haue wrote twise since I had any from you. I haue not bin at Boston almost this month, haueing bin so sick that I haue not bin out of the dore this fortnight till within two or thre dayes, and am yet labouring under some sore biles under my left arme, that are the breakings away of my distemper, which I feare would haue kild me, if it had not pleased God to send it out that way. I saw your letter to M^r^ Wharton, and tis the judgment of all here that there can be noe good sale made of the ship till the French capt La Maigne com; and although the ship weare condemned, which thay say she is not, yet she would not be free to trade in any English port, but would be seaseable by act of Parliament, unless she were made fre. One of her prises, wherof one White is commander,

is in this harbour; another, which was bigger, is cast away on Nantucket. But I suppose Mr Wharton and Mr Tayler will giue you a fuller accompt, to whom I shall refer you. Governour Winslow went from hence last night in a sloop. The designe thither is wholy laid aside. I could be glad to se you here before winter. If you kill any beife this yeare, a barrill or two of the choyce, well pickled, would be a savory bit the next summer, if we liue so long. Freinds are all well. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother, W. WINTHROP.

My wife presents her respects to you.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

BOSTON, Feb. 19th, 1678[-9].

DEARE BROTHER, — My last to you was by one Hodg of Salem, since wch I haue met with noe opertunitye to write to you; neither haue I heard from you but once since you went away. We haue had a long, dull winter at Salem, and begin to hope we may returne to Boston som time in the sum̃er, the distemper (by Gods goodnesse) being much abated already. It has spread little at Salem. About twelve persons haue had it, of which 3 dead; but one taken this full moone. Captn. Hattok was this day buried. The French doctor sayes he died of an impostume broke within him. Lack Simonds haueing bin ill two or 3 days, he thought he was well againe, and was this day trudging in hast to Charlstowne, intending for Salem, if I had not accidentally mett with him by the head of the dock, and discovered the small pox coming out, which made him lay aside his jurney and take his bed, since which I heare thay are com out thick. Here is little newes (at least) that is certaine. No vessell

com in lately but one from Barbados, that set Mr Smith ashore at Rode Island. Our freinds weare all well at Salem yesterday. Not els but that I am

Your affectnte brother, W. Winthrop.

Your candles weare soe intimately mixt with straw and joined together, that thay weare good for little.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, at New London, these.

Boston, Aprill 9th, 1679.

Deare Brother, — It is now a long time since I have heard from you, tho I haue written to you as often as opertunitye presented. I haue had a long, dull winter at Salem; but we are now returning hither againe within a fortnight or 3 weekes. I think I shall haue Mrs Davenports house. She is goeing to New Haven. Here is much newes, which comes mostly by way of Jamaica, for which I refer you to Mr Whartons inclosed papers to Mr Bradstreate. Major Pinch dund me again for the 30 years accompt, and I haue giuen him a bill to the treasurer for 23lb, which I belieue was wet in the last storme at Quabaug. I cannot enlarge now; but hopeing I shall se you here this spring, which is all at present from

Your affectionate bro., W. Winthrop.

If you saved any beife or tallow for me, I desire you would send it by the first opertunytye.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, at New London, these. Pr Mr Mosse.

Boston, Aprill 15th, 1679.

Deare Brother, — I wrote you a few lines the last weeke by merchant Prentis, since which I received yours at Salem, by John Whiteing, with the barrill of beife,

which my wife returnes you thanks for. Here is little newes more than was the last weeke. What it is, you will finde in Mr Whartons letter to Mr Bradstreete, which he incloses to him rather then yourself, that Hude may haue a sight of it. I haue paid your bill, according to its contents. Mr Cowell enquires still when the hors will com. Boalle stands at Salem upon thre legs, without hay. I left all at Salem well yesterday, and am fitting up Mrs Davenports house, and hope to remoue in a fortnight. Mr Belcher sayes he has somthing for you on bord his vessell. He is bound to Jamaica againe within a fortnight. Not els but all loue to yourselfe, and that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London.

Boston, May 8th, 1679.

Deare Brother, — I haue received yours by the Indian, and am glad to heare of your welfare; and just as I am proceeding to a considerable complyment in answere to it, in comes his Worship of Hartford, and has put it out of my noddle. It seemes strang that your beleife should be so backward that it requires perticular notice, under hand and seale, to be confirmed that the double locks are opened to you. I haue satisfied Mr Whitcomb what your note mentioned for Mr Cristophers. Mr Wharton has let the Indian haue a coate. He staid him a day or two about Le Maigne business. I suppose the glasse is on bord Williams his vessel. He has promised to put it in his chest, and take perticular care of it. The other things, if the vessell be not gon before I can get them, I shall send. We came the last Tuesday from Salem, and haue taken leaue of them, and now you may

com as soone as you please. I hope we shall be prouided for you, only I am afraid we shall sit in the darke. Here is a ship from England, of six weekes passage, sayes that a new Parliament is chose and sits; all is peace; the Duke and Dutchesse of York gon to Sweedland, and other perticulars, which I cannot relate now. The ship Mr Deane went in was com to the Downes, and is expected every day. When she comes, I shall giue you a farther accompt of your periwigs. Not els but loue from

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, at New London.

Boston, June 2d, 1679.

Deare Brother, — Lack cals in a hurry, and giues me but just time enough to tell you that the last weeke I receiued from England two wiggs and a wast belt of the better sort, but I know not whether you will like it. I wrote only for a hansom larg belt, and thought nobody would haue mistaken it for the wast, thõ he writes tis the mode of the toune there. I confess I forgot I wrote to a merchant that understands cent ꝑ cent better then wearing of belts, otherwise I should haue shouldered him; thõ if it be, as it seemes, the generall mode, it may be, when you se it, you will not so much dislike it. I thought to haue sent them by the bearer; but the value which is set on them and his carlessness prevents me, least thay should be damnified. Pray let me know by the next whether you would haue them sent thither, or be left heere till you com. I know not what aduise to giue for the advice. Here is noe canvis to be had on reasonable termes at present; neither can I tell what dimentions the sailes should be off. Mr Bartholomew tells me he was with Caryes freinds in London, and delivered his present, and

has brought him a letter, which comes with Mr Whartons, by Lack, whose hast will not suffer me to write more, only that we are all well (which I suppose Mr Wharton informes you, as alsoe of your young neese, by his wife).

Your affectionate brother, W. WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By Mr. Chapman.

BOSTON, Jan. [*blank*], 1679[–80].

DEARE BROTHER, — I received yours by Mr Belcher, and one now by Good. Chapman, and am joyfull to here of your welfare, but sorry we haue lost my cousin Jo. Winthrop in the prime of his time. I haue not wrote to you since you went, somtimes wanting opertunitye, and somtimes being melancoly. Soone after you went from us I lost my hope, and the greatest part of my comfort; but Gods will is don, and he is just in all his dealings with us.* When we turne to him with all our harts, he will returne to us, and be merciful to us. I am sorry to heere of the loss of Mr Dimons barke. If I had knowne what you lost that was of necessitye for your winters supply, I would haue endevoyred to haue procured it and sent it by Mr Parker; but I knew not what you had abord. I desired Mr Meeres to put your hat on bord Mr Parker, which I hope you haue. I herewth send you a little rubila (not enough ground); alsoe two roles of salve and a pr of those stockings you wrot for. Our freinds are all in health. Sister Ann came the last night from Salem. My wife presents her servise to you; so dose Your affectionate bro., W. WINTHROP.

My servise to Mr Bradstreete and his wife, with all freinds.

---

* This refers to the death of his first-born son, who died in infancy. — EDS.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Dear Brother, — Just now I received yours by John Rogers and M^r^ Alford calling, who I thought had bin gon. I staid him only to write this. My father aquainted the gentlemen at Hartford, and I think the Generall Court, with the claime Collonell Nicolls made to the island, and that he had a patent from him, or was profered one, and desired y^r^ advise what he had best doe; who, as I understood, left it to him to do as he se cause. About a month since I found, among some old letters of Coll. Nicolls, the originall pattent, which I overlooked before, thinking it had bin only a letter folded up. M^r^ Allford is impatient, els I would haue sent you a copie; being loth to send the originall, not knowing whose hands it might fall into, if you should not be there. I know not what to advise with respect to detayning those things for all together. However, it may not be convenient to part with them suddaynly. I wrote yesterday by this company. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

Boston, March 23^d^, $167\frac{9}{80}$.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, June 22^d^, 1680.

Deare Brother, — I received yours by M^r^ Wilkins with the inclosed, and haue perused them. I forbeare to write any thing about it by this opertunitye. I haue by M^r^ Jones sent you a smale cask of brandy, q^t^ about twelve gallons, a litle botle of oyle of vitr and all the oyle of cloues I could get, 1 zjj of safrõ, 1^lb^ of pepper, a paper of rubila, grossly beaten. Here is neither wash-

bales nor sweet powder to be had. I use starch, sprinkled with a litle rosewater, and so dried and beaten. As soone as I can lite of som sutable ribon and linnen, shall send som. When I go to Salem shall mind that of Culvers bill. I know not where to get a miller, but shall inquire. I am just finishing som black powder, and hope to haue som redy to inclose before M^r^ Gallup calls againe, haveing bin here but now in hast. My sister Curwin I heard yesterday was prety well, haueing bin brought to bed of a girle about a weeke since. Mat and Ann are both with her. My wife presents her seruise to you. Here is newes by a ketch from Jarsey, about 6 weekes passage now, that the Parliament is dissolued and the prohibition of French goods into England taken off. I haue sent you a map of the towne, with Charlestowne, taken by M^r^ Foster the printer, from Nodles Island. Twas sent for Amsterdam, and y^r^ printed. M^r^ Gallup is at the gate with his master Gui; therfore must brake of. The black powder wants only to be thoroughly dried, and beaten small, and kept in a close glass.

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By John Perry.

Deare Brother, — I am sorry to hear by John Perry y^t^ you weare not well of your teeth, but hope you are now better. I thank you for your intend testimony of affection. I can easily beleiue your good will to me, but I desire you would take notice y^t^ I haue no thoughts of jornying after you, but of resting before you. Our times are in Gods hand; let us indeavour to liue to his glory and take no thought for the rest. Your doctrinall notes I find very aplicable to myselfe, for he has certainly made

no good observation that cannot by this time of day say, with Solomon, all is vanity and vexation of spirit. I doubt not but you remẽber my fathers often expression, O quantum est in rebus inanis! I here Williams is in towne. If I can mete with him shall send pepper and stuff, or els by y^e^ first opertunyty. Sister Wharton holds up still. We are all well, God be thanked. Our court has bin sitting long about sending of agents, and I think like to do nothing at last. I had before wrote you the sad story about M^r^. Thom. Woodbridg (which I suppose you haue alredy, or will now hear), but was loath M^rs^ Bradstreete should haue such bad newes from my hand. Here is no newes farther out of Europe. Here has bin much discours about Indians riseing, but I suppose little in it. But I feare to loose the conveyance of this, therfore shall only ad my seruis to all freinds, and that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. W.

Boston, March 30th, 1681.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major Winthrop, att New London, these.

Deare Brother, — Yesterday I wrote by Johnese (alias) Cap^tn^ Stanton, and but now came yours by M^r^ Stevens. I hope these raines will make the grass com on to recrute the cattle. If there be no convenient boats to transport cattle, a bigger vessell would hoyst them in by the hornes, as I haue heard thay ordinaryly doe in som places. I will se if I can compass a convenient ship; but it can not be don (I doubt) for this fall. It would not be worth while to medle with an old one, thay being alwayes out of repaire as soone as mended. Thirty pound in mony is to much for any you could light on there. I neede not send you any power; for every executor has

power to sue in the absence of the rest, for himselfe and other executers conserned. I did soe at the court at Ipswich in M^r^ Paines case without scruple from the court, useing the forme aboues^d^. Yesterday Capt^n^ Ting told me that he met M^r^ Ashby the other day at Rowlye, who told him he intended within a fortnight to goe to the southward. I doubt it will be to late to stop him if he has procured a passage. I beliue he will not do much wors then we always thought; for if it be not convenient to let him haue that farme, I beleve he may be contented with some other little place for a small matter. You know he spoke of about forty acres for himselfe. One of my neighbours sayes the woman is an extraordinary droug, thõ of no grate capacity. I send you a stick of the best wax I could get. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

BOSTON, August 30^th^, 1681.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

BOSTON, Decembr 19^th^, 1681.

DEARE BROTHER, — I haue received yours of the 28^th^ of Novemb^r^, and am glad to heare that we are like to se you here so soone. This opertunity is sudaine, so I can but just tell you that Foy and Geners are arived from England. Had about six weekes passages. Foy brought M^r^ Radolph his new wife and fower daughters, with a cõmission under the broad seale for custom master (I suppose), and a letter to the country to enforce the execution of his office. He sayes the Duke is in Scotland. The Duke of Monmouth liues, but as a private gent. The Lrd Culpepper intends for Virginia. S^r^ Edmond Andross troubled with vexa-

tious suites which com to nothing. Mr Russell liues with his lady at the parke at Woburne. Mr Dier set at liberty. Captn Nicols gon to Scotland to the Duke. All at peace. No Parliament nor like to be. Shaftsbury and Lrd Howard of Escrit in the Tower still. A joyner executd for being of the plot with them; the wittnesses those that hanged the Jesuites and the rest for the others plott. I spoke but now with Mr Candy, who came Foyes mate. Orders are coming about the Narroganset by the next ships. Not els but that we are all in competent helth (God be thanked). I am

Your owne

W. Winthrop.

Mr Clark desires Ned Hall would write a letter to his friends in Irland, he being bound thither againe within a month.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By Mr Richardson.

Deare Brother, — Presently after you went henc my father Broune grew so ill that thay sent for us, where we haue bin almost ever since. I came yesterday from thence, and he is geting up againe. I left my wife and little boy there, but hope to haue them home next weeke. I haue not heard from you since you went away. Heare are severall ships out of England, and more coming. No newes, but all peice, besides what Mr Wharton has writt. Great inundations in the Low Countryes; fower score townes and villages, with most of the inhabitants, drowned. Mr Richardson is in hast; so must only tell you that I am

Your affectionate brother,

Boston, May 10th, 1682. W. Winthrop.

All freinds well.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, June 15th, 1682.

Deare Brother, — I knew not of this opertunitye till just Mr Haker left word he was to goe to N. London and to set out this night, it being now nine o'clock; so have sent this short script to let you know our health, and yt I intend to send those things you wrote for by Mr More of Long Island, who is heare in a smale sloop, and intends to put in at N. London, by whome shall write more large; and so bid you now good night.

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

Sr Edmond is coming againe to N. York. Mr Richards and Mr Dudlye went about a fortnight since for England. Pray send me some jade or other. If he proue good for nothing, I can send him off.

Just as I was sending this away I had yours by Major Palmes, and shall indeavour to comply in all perticulars. Mr Walker is gon to the eastward, but shall speak with his wife about what you write.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major Winthrop, at New London, these. By Mr Wheller.

Deare Brother, — Mr Wheler is a little too quick for me, and Mr Eliot too, who has not quite finished your suite, so that I feare twill be left behind. I could not se James Avery, nor heard any thing of the convenience of the port mantle till accidentally I saw him in takeing hors at Mr Breadens, and since I began to write the boy tells me from Mr Eliot that he shall not finish till to-mor-

row, so must send them by Mr Ashbyes sonn if he can carry them, unless Mores sloop should stay till morning. I haue sent by Mr More of Long Island the inclossed perticulars. Mr Whelers bro. stayes till I write this, therfore must haue done. Mr Palmes went to Concord last weeke and is not yet returned. Yours,

W. Winthrop.

Boston, June 26th, 1682.

Shiped on bord Mr More —
One quarter caske white wine ×
One runlet vinegar ×
One hhd tobacko ×
One bagg nailes, qt 4000 lath, 2000 clabord, 1000 bord ×
One peice red cotton, qt 67 yrds ×
One bed tick long enough for boulster to it, ½ lb thred in it ×
One little bagg with peper and 1 grose corkes in it ×
Your bootes and shoose and hat, and map of London ×

Carter has sold your punch bowle, and Meres has not made your hat. More by the next.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, July 7th, 1682.

Deare Brother, — I wrote in hast by little Wheler, and am now in almost as much hast. I haue sent your suite by Major Palmes, but know not whether Mr Eliote has followed your direction about it. The stufe was the most fashionable yt could be got. Yt which is most in weare is a drugett, but here is not a peice in towne. I forgot to tell you in my last yt Mr Walker is not at home; but his wife thinkes tis the best way to make what you can of it there, and sẽd Mr Walker word when he comes from the eastward. Mr Ravenscroft said he would write to you to make use of the soape if it would do you any

seruis, but it may be [he] may expect somthing for it. I feare black Tom will do but little seruis. He used to make a show of hanging himselfe before folkes, but I beleive he is not very nimble about it when he is alone. Tis good to haue an eye to him, and if you think it not worth while to keep him, eyther sell him or send him to Virginia or the West Indies before winter. He can do somthing as a smith. If you could procure two or 4 prety larg horses well matched for a coach, either black or bay, I cold haue ten or twelve pounds apeice without faile. Tom Smith has order from Barbados to buy som, and desired me to write. If thay com within six weekes it may do. Thay ought to be under eight years. I am going tomorrow (unles this night should alter my mind) towards Elsabethes Island, it being profered to me as an extraordinary thing at the prise w^{ch} I haue agreed for if I like it when I shall see it. I haue your old uncles aduise and assistance in it, he haueing a fancy to Munhans in his old age; however, I shall not trouble myselfe, but rest contented with the losse of my jorney if I shall not find it to be very considerable, which som do report it to be at fiue hundred pounds. Tis said to be about 7 or 8 miles long, and nere two miles wide generally, and most of it good land, thô somthing unsubdued.* M^{r} Blake goes with me. I haue put some rubila, halfe ground, and niter in the pockets of the briches, and all the black salve I had. Black powder or cordialls I haue none redy, but shall make som at my returne and send. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate bro.,

W. WINTHROP.

There is also som gazetts in the pocket.

---

* Since known as Nashaun, one of the Elizabeth Islands, near Martha's Vineyard, and long the property of the Bowdoin family. — EDS.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, Septbr. 16th, 1682.

Deare Brother, — I recd yours by Mr Cristophers, and severall others formerly; but my being out of towne has prevented me from any opertunity of sending an answare, and we are but now com home. I haue lookt back into your letters and find little unanswered except that about oure deare mother. I know not what to write about it more then the day of the month, except I wear with you to advise. She died the first day of December, being the Saboth day in the evening. I would faine giue you a visit before winter if I could; but know not whether I shall be able, unless I should goe to Marthas Vineyard, and so mete with a passage from there. I haue purchased Elsabeths Island, but know not whether it will be for the best, it being a very rugged place; but old Marcus Antonius, being stayed from his jorny, payes for it, and so twill be all one. It may be worth somthing in time; when I se you shall giue you my thoughts about it. I feare Mr Cristopers is mounted by this time, and I may loose the passage of this, therfore must brake off. There are severall little perticulars in your last letters, as knife and fork, penknife, powder, shot, hounds, gun, purle and pins for my neice, which, if my credit will strayne to, I shall send. Cape cloath is not to be had; if it weare, tis as deare as good kersy. I hope Sorrell may be able to carry me. I haue not yet bin on his back. Capt. Jones has him now to Salem, and I expect him this day. We met him on the road with sister Ann. Not els but

Your owne

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By Mr. Starr.

Boston, Octobr 2d, 1682.

Deare Brother, — I am sorry to heare of your indisposition, but hope by this time it is over with you. I expect Mr Mahue in towne every day, and am obliged to stay for him, els I would haue endeavored to haue seene you with Mr Starr. I thought I had sent you a paper of rubila and black powder in the breches pocket by Mr Palmes. I know no better antidote in feavers then the black powder, niter, snakeweed, lignum vitæ, white cordiall powder, vnicorns horn, all which you know the vse of. Mr Starr told me he should not goe out of towne till tomorrow, and just now he tells me he is going, so that I am a little straitned, haveing no ivory beeten, neither haue I any pearle; but if you use shels and oculi cancrorum instead of it, it may do as well. Mix snakeweed and lig. vitæ with niter to take in the morning; mix fower graines apeice of corall, oculi cancrorum, and ivory, to be taken at any time; thre or 4 graines of unicornes horn mixt with the black powder at night; but remember that rubila be taken at the begining of any illness. When I had written thus far I received a note from Mr Curwin that my sister was last night taken with vomit and flux, and desires my sister Ann and my selfe to com to her. Pray God fitt us for all that may befall us.

I am your owne Wait Winthrop.

I think to go to Salem presently.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Deare Brother, — By my last I wrote you of my sister Curwins illness. When I went, I found her very

bad, but she is now prety well againe (I thank God). This coms to you by John Morgan, who is just going out of towne. M^r^ Badcok came yesterday and brought the two last years steeres. He sayes the man demands 20^s^ in mony for wintering them, and he ten for bringing y^m^. The wintering is deare for that place, but it may be he might haue more then ordinary trouble with them. Rayment went away before I could get your amunition abord, about thre minits. I thought you might fancy the Ginne goates, tho not about the house. Thay breed severall times a yeare. I shall send by Mat. Jones vessell next weeke. I haue not seene M^r^ Cranfeild, the eastern gov^r^, yet. He put into Salem by bad wether in the lack [*torn*], and went from thence by land. I sent the Kings letter to Conecticott by Arthur last week. If I can I intend to se you before winter, if it be not too late in the yeare. Doctor Bradstreet at Jamaica is dead, which I suppose the gov^r^ writes to his son there. Cap^tn^ Jones wen[t] away about a fortnight since. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

I shall want another young beast that is very good. If any opertunytye, pray send the hollow peice of iron that belongs to the stoue as soone as may be.

Indorsed, "Oct., 1682."

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, at New London, these. By M^r^ Jones.

Boston, October 24^th^, 1682.

Deare Brother, — I send this by Mat. Jones, not knowing whether I shall be able to se you this winter, it being so late, unless I should meete with him at Marthase Vineyard, and with a very faire wind, whether I think I shall go tomorrow. My sister Wharton was the last

night brought to bed of a girle, and is in a likely way to get up againe. I haue sent by Mat. Jones a little bundle wherin is a winter coat for Mary, a peice of purle, and one of M^r^ Deerings rasor-mettle pen knifes of 2^s^ 6^d^. He saies tis good to y^e^ back. There is also two rundlets of powder, which I haue tried with a powder tryer; the bigest is very good, but the little one superfine, and by the tryer is as strong againe as the other. It cost 3^s^ ℔ pound here and two in England. You must not giue aboue half the quantity for a charg. Ther is allso forty pounds of shot, duck and goose, in two bags. I could not get a tarpolin; and sheete lead would make the porch biger then the house. Capt^n^ Jones had a mind to the sorrel hors, and had him; and the gray hors proues a very jade, and poore that I know not what to do with him. I am

Your owne

W. WINTHROP.

Here was a letter from S^r^ Edmond Andros to M^r^ Tayler. He sayes the affairs of N. York not yet settled, but by Joles ther is report that the Duke is selling it to Maj^r^ Thompson and [*torn*] who haue offered 13,000^lbs^ for it.

The great gun I doubt must be new bored before she will be good, and then shall send her. Ther is a dousen flints in one of the shot bags.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

DEARE BROTHER, — When I came home from Marthase Vineyard I met with Drugo, and your letter by Thomas Avery, and since that another; but Brother Wharton had disposed of most part of the steeres to some Jewes bond to the West Indies, for theire owne use, at 12^s^ ℔ ., which I think will proue to better advantage then if I had invited

the towne to haue made merry with them. For the truth is, I find myself as little inclined to mirth of late as you seeme to be. I intended, if a fit opertunity had presented, to haue seene you, but doubt I shall not be able to come this winter, haueing mist of Mathew Jones at the Vineyard. It had bin impossible to have sent one of the steeres to Salem, but we haue put up two barrils for them. One of the steeres run away at Puncapauge, which I cannot heare of; another brake away at Boston, but we haue found him againe. I haue endevoured to sute you with what you wrote for; the coate is of the best drab de bury in towne. I know not what the serge is for, but tis as fine as I could get. Here was only that one snafle of note to be had in towne; the rest are all as you see. That one is said to be oiled lether, and is worth two of the ordinary ones. The shoose Simson thinks will fit; the skin is the best I could get. The gray hors I sent to halfes, to Barbados, and hope will fetch a good prise, thõ he was scars worth twenty shillings here. I know not what advise to giue about Tom. I owe more for him then he is worth. If he could be sold for thre or fower hundred bushells of Indian corn, or less, it would help pay for him and the rest; or if you think tis best to send him to the West Indyes or Virginia, do as you think good. I beleive he would yeild most at Virginia, for tis said the hurricano has so routed them at the Leward Islands that they haue nothing to pay for what thay purchase, and so trust we are to giue it away; but it might be best for him to be in a warm country. I doubt he will not do much servise any where. Here is a report from N. York to Road Island, and so hither, that S^{r} Edmund Andross is expected there very quicklye. Our freinds here are all well and salute you. I intend to se you betimes in the spring, if it please God. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

I haue been very solisitous to procure som of the wild breed of turkeyes for you, but cannot attayne it yet. I here there is some at Saybrook and Haddam, at Simon Smithes, if you enquire. In the middle of the serge is the whisk for Mary. Pray look in a former letter and send word how many nayles of each sort weare sent. I had them at Mr Savages, and his man has forgot how many he delivered.

Indorsed, "Capt Wait Winthrop, Nov. 24, 1682."

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By Mr. Latham.

Deare Brother, — Yours by Mr Latham, with the enclosed, came lately to hand. I am glad to se Mr A. reteynes his respects still for his antient freinds. What is left publicke on such occations ought to be to the understanding of future times as well as of ourselues. I cannot se how the meaning of that notion about the Queene will be pickt out by any but those that knew she had the honour to be taken notise of by her in Holland. Therfore you must consider whether it were not better to be left out and written either as you se, or some better way, as you shall se cause. The rest may doe indefferently only the word (late) ought to be left out because it supposes my father to be first deceased, and this will be supposed hereafter to be written at the time of my mothers decease, and not so many years after. I got Mr Savage to put a peice of duffall on bord Pasco Foote for you, which hope will come safe. I know not the contents of it, but tis a whole peice. Pray mesure it and send word how much it holds out. I hope Drugo is at home long since. I heaue no newes of the steere yet. It is past twelue a clock, therfore must bid you good night. I am Your owne Wait Winthrop.

Tomorrow M^rs^ Randolph is to be buried. Pray forget not the number of the nailes. The brick maker is gon to the West Indies after his wench, but sayes he will com againe next yeare. The enclosed receit M^r^ Savage sent me to night.

Indorsed, "Capt. Wait Winthrop, Dec., 1682."

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, Feb. 5^th^, 1682[–3].

Deare Brother, — I wrote you a few hasty lines by M^r^ Shrimptons old Ball, but haue not heard from you since Drugo went hence, which has bin a long hard time. I long to heare from you, but more to see you, which I hope I shall in the spring. Here has bin a generall epidemicall cold, the like hardly knowen, but prety well over (God be thanked). Here is little domestick newes more then you haue heard. The people at Piscataque begin not to like their new gov^r^ so much as thay did formerly. M^r^ Randolph is preparing to goe for England, haueing rec^d^ an order from the Lords of the Comitte for Forraine Plantations so to doe till the affayers of this coloney shall be settled there. A few dayes since came in Capt^n^ Genner from London, but has bin as long out as Cap^tn^ Foy, who came a month or 6 weekes since. Thay bring little newes. What the agents write is not publick till the Gen^ell^ Court sits next weeke. M^r^ Randolphs brother came in Genner. Ther is many odd passages in the gazets about the French King with all his neighbours; also about a considerable army of 10,000 Protestant malecontents in Hungary who haue risen against the Emperor, and haue taken grate part of the country into their possession, being aided by the Turkes, which puts the Emperor out of his ordinary pace at this juncture; the French King stand-

ing redy to attaque him on the other side. I could not procure the gazats to send you. This next sumer will certaynely make a considerable chang in the face of affaires in Europe. Your nephew John will be in my lapp whilst I write this, and presents his duty to you. Tis certaine S^r^ Edmond dose not come to York. Tis said one Coll. Dungon, an Irishman, is expected there every day as gover^nr^ (if I mistake not his name). We are all in competent health (laus Deo). Sister Ann is at Salem. Pray send me word about the nayles by the next. By Foy I had a letter from Esqr Batten, who desires my corespondence, and to here of M^r^ Ely and his wife, which thay haue not don for severall years. Pray enquire of their health, and send word, that I may write by the next ships. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

WAIT WINTHROP.

M^rs^ Hamon, formerly Willoby, is to be buried tomorrow at Charlstowne.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By Mr. Jones.

BOSTON, May 18^th^, 1683.

DEARE BROTHER, — I haue much to write, and Mathew Jones is come, and tells me he is just going, so that I must write little. He stayes till I haue don. My wife was brought to bed of a girle on Friday morning last, the 11^th^ instant. She and the child are prety well, and little John is almost able to giue you a visit. Sister Ann is at Salem. M^r^ Curwin has bin ill a long while, and I question whether will ever be well againe. I sent her your letter, but haue not bin able to se them at Salem lately, haueing hardly bin abroad since I was there nere a month

since. I was very ill for a while, but am prety well againe (I thank God), and hope I may se you when my wife gets up againe. Mr S. goes every two or thre dayes and tires out himselfe and every body els. I belieue she dose consider your letter, but he is halfe crased to stay from home thus long. I haue put on bord Mr Jones a sadle for a cart-hors, also 17 yrds of noyles canvis to make ten foote square. I could get no lead but what was very thick, that would haue wayed severall ℔ weight so little of it; and tis at this time 30s the ℔, which is almost as deare again as it used to be; therfore send 4 yrds more of noyles. I haue alsoe sent you a modicum of white wine. I suppose tis as much as you will use while tis good, els should haue sent a hhd. Our election is as formere, only Mr Wodbridg and little Fisher aded. No newes from England. I know not when Cranfeild will go to Narraganset. Not els but that I am

Your owne

W. Winthrop.

Tis a very sickly time here. Mingo has a bad fever, and is very ill. I much feare him. I spake to J. Wayte to put some potatose on bord for you. Therfore, quere.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By Mr. Ashby.

Deare Brother, — I am makeing som medisinall matters, otherwise had set foward yesterday wth James Avery; but hope to set out on Munday. My sister has bin lookeing out for somthing suitable for the sute you wrote for, but cañot tell what sort of sute you meane. I haue not seene her to day, but suppose she has got somthing or other that I shall bring with me that I hope will please. I haue sent by Mr Lewin (who sailed yesterday) a peice of

duffalls, q^{t}: 36 yrds; also six yards of red duffalls, with 30 yrds of fine dowlas wrapt in it. Item, one duz. Indian hatchetts, six sythes, a pitcher with pickled limes, which my wife sends; ditto, one Guiny ram, 3 young does, and one bigger one, big with young, and two buck rabitts, which must be chayned from the does, els thayle spoile the young. Tis best to keep them in a rome till they be more increased. Thay eat any garden stuff or bran. Thay must not haue two much at a time when thay com first ashore.

Your owne W. W.

I shall look for the papers about Green.

Indorsed, "Capt Wait Winthrop, June, 1683."

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, Sept. 27, 1683.

Deare Brother, — I haue rec^{d} yours by M^{r} Simond and M^{r} Pukle, and am glad to hear you are able to walk abroad againe since you haue bin ill. I pray God continue your health, and divert this generall calamitye from his people, which seemes to passe through the country. Gods hand has bin out against us, and I haue had two or thre ill fitts since I saw you, but I thank God am just geting up againe, and it has pleased the allwise God to take from us our little Bette Winthrop, who departed the last Munday, to our grate greife; but his will must be done, and I desire to submit, and that the Lord would fitt vs all for his good pleasure. I know not what better advise to give with respect to the distemper then to take rubila at the very begining of it, which must needs abate much of the malignitye of it, and so render it lesse dangerous, and to procure convenient [*torn*] by the white and black powders in their seasons. If the small

dos. answares not expectation, it may be doubled without danger. Snake root, either Virginia or Conecticutt (I mean the com̃on small Virginia), taken with the white powder or alone, the quantitye of six or 8 graines, is good against malignity, and provokes sweat [*torn*]. The quantitye of ten or twelve graines with the white powder is very good. Red or com̃on sage and hors radish, scraped and eaten with bread and butter for those that haue strength, is good, or the infution drunk. It may be infused in [*torn*] till tis of good strength. Conserue of rue, somtimes taken, is good. If the distemper causes thurst, tis good to drink what will sattisfie it, both for quantitye and qualitye. About disposeing of the cattle, I know not which to aduise, more than you know. There is no other market but this, that I know of. If they could be sent, thre or 4 or 5 at a time, takeing the opertunity of severall drovers, if it could be, it would be best. The sooner thay com the better, if fat. When thay com late most people are suplyd, and cold and bad pasture make them look poorly. My wife has sent you ten pounds of currants in a pot, also a modicum of spice. She is almost dead with this affliction. Sister Ann is in sorrow with us. I herewith send you som snake roote, black powder, and powder of pearle shells. I gaue an Indian two y^{rds} of duffalls for a tame [*torn*] cock turkey, which, if I can get convenience, shall send by M^{r} Cristophers. Tis best to keep it in a house till you can send it to the island, least it stray away, tho twas very tame among the Indians at Puncapaug; but, not used to the English, it use to roost on the tops of the high trese. I was loth to let it go [*torn*], because an other time we can get a hen, then there is not a cock; and the cocks, thay say, do not stone till two year old, which this will be next spring. If the Indians would not kill it, twere best to put it to [*torn*] at the island, and a tame hen with it, if you cannot get a wild one. Here is much such news from Europe

as the booke told us of which I left with you. Not els but that I am

Your owne

W. WINTHROP.

ANSWER TO RANDOLPH'S REPRESENTATION.

In answer to what Edward Randolph, Esq^r^, presented to his Ma^ties^ commissioners for inquires into claimes, &c., in behalfe of his Grace, Duke of Hamilton, concerning the Narraganset country, it is humbly offered to consideration, November, 1683:

That y^e^ ends aimed at and propounded in the Kings charter to the Great Councill of Plymouth, as wee are enformed, was propogation of the gospell amongst the heathen, & enlargement of his Ma^ties^ empire by plantation; and whatsoeuer grants were made by said Councill were founded vppon those considerations w^ch^, being not persued, rendereth all grants of land void. Qui sentit commodum, in commodum sentire debet et onus. And it doth not appeare that his Grace (as other pattentees) did transport any person or plant any collony; nor vsed any other meanes, either to instruct the natiues or purchase their right in the lands, or appointed any agent to take possession in order to the improouement of the same. But tis probable that the Duke, vnderstanding a former grant was made to the Lords Say and Brookes, &c., in or about the year 1631, and purchased and improoued by his Ma^ties^ colony of Conecticot, might divert him from any procedure therein. The coppy of said pattent (as wee haue been enformed), when exhibited by John Winthrop, Esq^r^, before the King and Councill, the then Lord Chancellor Hide declared the Lords Say and Brookes title to be good and vnquestionable; and uppon that interest (tis presumed it was that Conecticot made their application to his Ma^ty^, and that their charter was granted), the Lords

Say and Brooks and partners (as tis affirmed), haveing advanced and expended nyne thousand pounds in settlement of the lands claimed by his Grace, and had made considerable improoument and fortifications vppon the said lands in seuerall places, divers yeares before the date of the Duke of Hamiltons grant.

And further, our present Gracious Soveraigne, since his happy restoration, hath by his royall letters manifested his approbation of the purchase, possession, & improouement of his loyall subjects the proprietors here, and incouraged their laudable endeauours (as his Ma^{ty} is gratiously pleased to terme them) for the enlargement of his empire, as hath beene formerly declared; soe that, for the defence and establishment of their owne loyall right, thay, the said proprietors, haue, after their charge and paines to purchase the aforesaid lands of the Indian princes (the natiues and vndoubted owners thereof), and great disbursements for improouement of the same, beene necessarily engaged in a bloody and chargeable warr with the Indians in their late rebellion.

The receiued opinion of those learned in the lawe, that non-vse, disvse, and abuse of a charter make it void in lawe; w^{ch} is humbly submitted to consideration, as also the Statutes of Limitation.

We further humbly offred to consideration whether the Dukes deed were ever authenticated and confirmed according to the tennor of his Ma^{ties} charter to the said Councill of Plymouth.

In the name and behalfe of our selues and the rest of the proprietors.

WAIT WINTHROP. JOHN SAFFIN.
SIMON LYNDE. SAMUEL SEWALL.
R^{p}. WHARTON.

Indorsed, "Answer to what was offerd by Mr. Randolph for Duke Hamilton." The signatures are autographs.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, March 11th, 168¾.

Deare Brother, — I thought to haue written more at larg, not knowing that Major Palmes would moue homward this weeke; but he surprises me this morning by instigation of Mr Wilson that I haue scarce time to put up a few seedes my wife sends you. Sister Endecot has bin extreame bad since I wrote last; but hope is a little better, tho bad enough.* Major Palmes will informe of all matters heere. Thay haue mett with litle successe in theire negotiation. I beleive Mr Herryman may be more sutable then any will be got heere. I thought he had not bin at liberty till now. Here is many hands at this instant pursuing a whale between Charlestowne and Cambridge. What you send will be very welcom; a little tallow will giue light to the rest. If you desire more rabits, I think I can haue the mans whole stock. Not els but that I am

Your owne

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, July 9th, 1684.

Deare Brother, — I was not returned from Salem when Mr Avery was here, so had not your letter till long after he was gon. I haue bin with Mr Eliot to se about what you wrot for, but feare we shall not get what you will like, and know not of any opertunitye to send it, but shall take the first for that and the other things. I haue not yet sold the white hors, but hope I shall in a little

* Elizabeth Winthrop, widow of Rev. Antipas Newman, and, when this letter was written, wife of Zerubbabel Endicott, second son of Gov. John Endicott. — Eds.

while. He has bin at Nodles Island ever since. John Hollon has made a broken voyage, so Mr Savage is disapointed of his butt of brandy this yeare. If you haue any thing to send, let it com by the first. Brother Wharton is gon to the eastward, and will not be at home this thre weekes. Stodder is com from England, but has bin thirteene or 14 weekes out and brings nothing new. Sister Endecot is better and has bin about house, but her legs much sweld still. I haue thought of going to Tarpolin Cove shortly. Mr Eliot speakes of giueing what Mr Pane gaue Mr. Richardson for our interest in that part of Boston Neck which the executiõ was laid on and he stand to the hazard of geting it. No more at present but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

I took up the inclosed at the Post Hous.
Mr. Simons promised to call, but came not at after.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, July 23d, 1684.

Deare Brother, — I wrote you lately by Stephen Richardson, since which I had yours by Mr Jones, with the things mentioned in his receite, and haue paid him what you wrote, also. Mr Carter had 12 bush. of Indian and 6 bush. of rye. The pork and every thing is low at this time of the yeare. I haue not yet sold the hors, and the flyes keep him from thriveing for want of his tayle. I think Hunt will haue him, who, I suppose, would giue twenty pounds for Squakhege if he were in good case. Mr Eliot will fit your sute to send with Foster, who will put into N. L. Mr Plum can not carry any thing by land.

My wife will haue occation to use another sett of matts towards the begining of winter if you could procure them. Sister Endecot is better. Sister Curwin is in towne, and has bin very ill of vomit and flux, but is well againe. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate bro.,

W. WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

BOSTON, September 29th, 1684.

DEARE BROTHER, — I was in hopes to haue got passage from [Elsa]beths Island to N. London by Mr [*torn*] but missed of him, thõ I stayed [over] a weeke after the time he apointed to [*torn*] call for me at Succonesset, and then [retu]rned home againe, where I found my [little] boy newly taken with a bloody flux, [whic]h is of late a very prevalent distemper [in thi]s towne. He was for about a weeke [very] bad, but has since bin recovering, and [is n]ow (I hope) prety well got over it; for [whi]ch I desire to returne thankes to God, and giue him the prayes of his mercy and goodnesse to us in that he apeared to answer our requests and spared our only son when hope had almost failed. Nañe Wharton and Sam. Newman haue bin very ill of the same distemper, but are prety well againe, God be thanked. I recd your thre letters when I came home, but came too late to show my respects to your neibours. I perceiue there was no occation for what Mr Midleton told me; therfore shall not trouble him with an [an]swere at this time. Instead of this lett[er] I would haue seene you my selfe, but my [w]ife and sister Wharton both are so nere th[eir] time that I am loth to be absent but a weeke. If you haue any cattle to send downe, I beleiue it may be better to send them before it be late if thay are fatt. I wish I [ha]d one for my owne

use as soone as might [be.] If you se cause to send the horses I beleiue it [ma]y be a good season, by that time thay can [*torn*]. Marcus Antonius has bin the grates[t st]ranger that ever he was since he used to [*torn*] me. If I could haue com at him [I] would haue perswaded him to haue com to [*torn*] at this time. Mr Shrimton tells me th[ay] at Y. seemed to wonder we did not mind [*torn*] concerne at Long Island. I wish it could b[e a]ll settled. I here there was a grate mortalyty[e a]mongst the cattle in Irland the last winte[r, a]nd that it may be an occation makeing be[afe] a better cõmoditye in the West Indies then it u[sed] to be. If so, whether it would not be best to kill all that are any wayes fit on the island and send to the market there, if it would not sell well here, and turn the produce into sheepe; the very woole of 300lb worth of sheep being better then the produce of all the cattle, and not a quarter part of the trouble to winter them as there is with cattle. I shall in a little while haue certayne intelligence from Irland, and shall giue you notice. However, you may consider of it and giue me your thoughts about it. My wife wants [tw]o or thre matts very much. Not els but I am

Y[ou]r owne

W. Wint[hr]op.

My loue to my neice Mary. I think she must haue the rest of them here to reimburs her charg and paines.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By Mr. Christophers.

Boston, Octobr 17th, 1684.

Deare Brother, — I recd yours by the Roxbury man just now, and Mr Cristophers resolueing to goe out of towne presently, can but just let you know we are all

well (God be thanked). Sister Wharton has got a boy and is almost up againe. My wife holds out yet, els I should haue seene you before this. I can get no rent of Blany, who I feare will proue a shufleing fellow, which is a grate disapointmẽt to me. I sold the barrill of tallow you sent me in the spring to one Shakerley, or such like name, who is lately run away towards Rhode Island. If you meete with him make him pay for it. His wife sayes he carryed about 30^{lb} in mony with him. Here is M^{r} Johnson that lay at M^{r} Crisps from Antegoa againe. I haue told him of two or 3 good horses coming downe, and he defers buying till thay com; therfore, if you send, let them com as soon as may be. Send the cattle to be here about a week before the next full moone, els what I keep for my selfe will not be halfe so good. If you haue any thing els, it will do well. This, I hope, will be the hardest year. If M^{r} Cristophers continue delirious, let him be let blood in the forehead and let his body be kept soluble by loosening things.

I am your owne

W. WINTHROP.

Salt beife applyed to the soles of his feete is good; also a good dos of rubila, as the case may be circumstanced. Send me word what turkes are aliue. Here is two more hens to be had; also how the rabitts prosper. I haue yet no certayne intelligence from Irland. If nothing be wanting but salt I think could send som.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

BOSTON, Novembr 11th, 1684.

DEARE BROTHER, — I am hartyly sorry to hear of your illness, but am willing to hope by your letter that the

violence of the painfull fitt might be almost over. I wish it wear possible for me to haue seen you at this time. I haue sent you what things I could get redy, som fit and som unfit, as you will see by their superscriptions. That paine might proceed either from gravell in the kidneyes or som other obstruction of the ureters. A good dos. of ☉, with about ten graines of oculi cancrorum, might be likely to giue ease in such case, being mixed and taken together. Daffyes and Bullivants elixers I take to be little better then sene and prunes, unless thay be thought pleasanter to take. Bullivant told me his was sene, rubarb, and som other ordinary purgers, with liquerish, aniss seeds, raysons, and som other opening things infused in brandy and so distild, and the other I judg to be neer the same thing. Here are some of other sorts also that are much at one as to their operation. I beleive thay may be good in distempers that proceed from to much fullness, which all things that doe modarately purge are; and in some casses may be better then the diapruna aboues[d]. I haue sold the cattle for about 3[lb] 10[s] p head; only kept two of the best for my owne use. The West India merchant was provided and redy to saile before the horses came, and I fear our merchants will not giue so much for them. M[r] Byfeild offers me 30[lb] for them. I haue set him at forty, which I doubt he will not com up to. If the two paced well, thay would fetch neerer fifty; such is the difference of ordinary jades if thay do but pace well. I wonder Sam Avery or John Waterhouse haue giuen you no accoumpt of the hors. I haue put into Jeffery Cristophers chest a little bundle of fiue yards of fine tickin rapt about fiue pair of shoose, those for your selfe. Simson charges 12[d] extraordinary for a well made seer cloth between the soles and apears a little outwardly, which keepes out all moisture, he sayes. M[r] Mayhew is here and sayes when he was at York in the sum̃er the Gov[r] was saying he wondred that neither of us

had bin with him yet. It would do well, I beleiue, if you would write to him. I forget whether I wrote you before that we haue certayne intelligence that Major Thomson and others were purchasing the Dukes interest at York, and that it was in a mañer concluded; but the next ships, which are expected every day, will bring us more certayne intelligence about it, and we may know the better how to take our measures. Mr Randolph writes Mr Dudley that Sr Edmund Andross will com Govr hither. My wife is still expecting the good hower. She desires you would remember a barrill of samp. Not els but that I doe unfainedly desire God to restore and continue your health, and that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

I paid Thomas Avery thre pounds wanting one shilling. 4s he sayes was for charges.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, Novembr 28th, 1684.

Deare Brother,—I recd yours by Sam. Avery, and am glad to here you are abrode againe after your last illnesse. Before you came John Perry was here from Hartford, and Mr Davis had got Macarta to make a border for Capt. Allin. Notwithstanding, I would haue got a wigg, but could not light of any sutable; but it may do as well afterward, seing he has a suply for the present. I am afraid whether I shall sute you with a good belt by this opertunity. I haue hunted all the towne over and can find non but sorry narrow ones; but I here just now of one that has two or thre, and haue sent the boy for them. If thay suite not I shall get one made as soone as I can

find good lether and get the goldsmith to make bukles, which I could not do now. I haue sold Squakheag to Mr Foxcoft for twenty pounds; which, being disapointed by Blany, did me som kindness because I could get no mony of him. I depended on him for my winters wood and som other necessaryes, but was disapointed in everything and forst to buy, since the hard wether came in, at intollerable rates. I haue not sold the other two yet. Thay came a weeke to late, but shall haue a market quickly, I hope. I was once offered 6th 10s. for the least, and doubt shall hardly make eight of him. I beleive the other may make a good nagg and yeild a better price, if I meete with som Barbadose youngster; therfore shall not be hasty to sell him without a good sume, thõ I keepe him all winter. I hear no farther about the purchas of N. Y. as yet. Mr Smith and Mr Brinley are here in towne. Mr Smith spekes of going to York before spring. Frinds are all well. My wife is not yet layd. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

The boy has brought the belt, which is but a narrow, tiney thing, not buff.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By Mr Saml Avery.

Boston, Novembr 30, 1684.

Deare Brother, — Since I wrote the other with the gazetts inclosed I haue purchased the belt which accompanyes this for 30s. It cost 28 in Barbados. The man had an other about halfe so good which he kept for his owne use, being as narrow again. I got it but the last night, being Saturday night, and could not get the rivets

repaired from the rust, which was contracted by its long voyage, where it has a litle damnified the leather; but if Sam Avery goe not early to-morrow morning shall get it new riveted. The bukles are not plate, but it may serue for the present till a better may be got. It is not buff, but is, I beleiue, as fashionable. I forgot in my former letters (tho I haue severall times thought of it) to desire you to let the Indians find som way to thrash the best of the hay that is clover at the island to saue the seede. If you could find noe use for it there it would make grate improuement at Tarpolin Cove, where y^{r} is noe grasse to hinder it geting into the old Indian feilds, espetially if it were sowne with their wheate, which I could cause the Indians to doe. It would be easy for the squase, boyes, and girls to procure a good quantity of it and cleans it well which would be best; for the clean seed is worth halfe a crown or thre shilling the pound, and would sell for redy mony, which would be very considerable if there be no other use of it, and we could get but two or thre hundred wayght of it in a year, which might easily be don if every one were injoyned to get a certayne quantity of it in a yeare. M^{r} Smith tels me he has lately sent 300^{lb} of it to York, and gaue thre shillings the pound for it for som that sent for it. I wonder we haue not thought of a way to saue it all this while, knowing the benefit as well as valew of it. If noe better way be found, if a kind of smooth place or flower be made by the stack and the hay only shaked over it and then gatherd up, a grate quantitye might be saved. All that M^{r} Smith got was saved after that way. Not els but that I am

Your owne

W. WINTHROP.

The hors, it seems, was tired, and left at M^{r} Smiths, which he would not haue bin by fair play. John Waterhous, I doubt, spared his owne to much.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, Decembr 29th, 1684.

Deare Brother, — I haue litle news to write. We haue had a long and cold winter already. We are all in tolerable health (I blesse God). My wife is prety well got up againe. Your nephew Willm has bin much out of order with a cold, but I hope is better. I can get nothing of Blany, which dose extreamely disapoint me. I haue at last sold the little hors for seven pounds; the other, I hope, will proue well if I can bring him to pace well. Edwards and Genner, expected from England, are not yet arived. Captn Eps came to day from Salem; sayes all are well there, only Captn Curwin and his wife very ill. Not els but that

I am your owne

W. Winthrop.

Pray remember the clover seed.

Postscript. Here is one from Ireland who seemes to be a man of som interest there, and is looking out for a plantation for about an hundred familyes. He has bin with me about a place at Quinnebaug. Pray send me your thoughts about it. I think to incourage him as much as may be. He sayes if the goverment would giue any incouragement abundance of people would com from Irland, but are afrade thay shall not haue libertye of consience if thay differ any thing from the people here, tho thay are much of the same stamp. Not els but

Your owne

W. W.

Decembr 31th, 1684.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, Jan. 21st, 168$\frac{4}{5}$.

DEARE BROTHER, — My last to you was by John Perry, since which, nor a good while before, I haue not heard from you. Quickly after John Perry went away we had the newes of Captn Curwins death.* He has left no will, being taken with a kind of stupidity from the first; so that my sisters children will com in for a share, who would otherwise haue bin turnd off with nothing, by what can be conjectured from his discourses in his lifetime, except som smale matter to Georg. But I doubt his estate will fall far short of what has bin cried up. On Thurdsday last was sevennight arived Captn Geñer from England to Nantaskit; had fiue weekes passage from Plimoth; brings word that this charter was condemned the last terme; that one Collonell Kirke that was Governr of Tangere is coming Govr here, som report with six or 7 frigotts and 5000 men, Mr Randolph to be secretary and register, and severall gentlemen here to be of the Councill. Foraine news I here litle, only the citye of Buda in Hungaria, which the gazetts told us could not hold out aboue 24 howers the last sum̃er, has bin releiued by the Turk and grate part of the Emperors army destroyed. We haue had severe wether ever since November came in. Hundreds of people go to the castle on the ice, and the snow which fell the first of Novembr still lyes next the ground. We are all in health (God be thanked). Not els but that I am

Your owne

W. WINTHROP.

---

* Captain George Corwin, or Curwen, one of the founders of the mercantile industry of Salem, whose eldest son had married Margaret, daughter of Gov. John Winthrop, Jr. — EDS.

Send word whether the hen turkey be aliue, or whether there be any at the island. I think here is one more to be had if needbe. Pray remember the clover.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, March 30th, 1685.

Deare Brother, — I thought to haue bin at Narraganset this weeke with the company, but my sister being weake still has prevented me. I am going this weeke with the coach to try to get her hither if it be possible. If you mete this at Narraganset I hope you will com hither. I forget whether I wrote you not long since of my agrement with Mr Eliot to relinquish our interest to Mr Paines part of Boston Neck for fifty pounds, which he has in part paid to me heere. I promised him you would stand to what I agreed with him; therefore if he desires it I hope you will signe to a release of our right and title to it. I know it is a smale sum to the value of it, but when I se you shall satisfye you about it. I haue paid to Mr Brenly (who is now here), to whom your obligation was assined by the Road Island man for the boat, twenty pounds. Not els but that I am

Your owne W. Winthrop.

Mat Jones sayes he has kides. I wrote lately by John Gager, which hope you haue received.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, June 22d, 1685.

Deare Brother, — I haue scarce heard from you since you went from hence, only Mr Shapley tels me

you intended to write by him. He sayes you spake of som sythes, so I haue by him sent you halfe a dousen. I had according to our proposalls to M^r^ S. apointed to be at N. London by the 13^th^ instant; and the night before I intend to set out the inclosed came to my hand, which I looke on but as an excuse, and that she never desires any such conference. She had bin under som usuall indispotition, but was better againe and went home in Grover a fortnight since, but left Giles behind, I beleiue, under som disgust that he could not prevaile with her to go to N. London. I thought he would haue bin here againe, but I heare nothing of him yet. I know not justly when I shall se you, but intend it when I can. All freinds are well. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

Gov^r^ Cranfeild is gon in his sloop to Barbados.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London.

DEARE BROTHER, — This is in hast by M^r^ Lewin, who cals this morning before I am redy. M^r^ Eliot promised me to haue the coate don and suite a p^r^ of stokings to it, and put them on bord if he be not to quick for him; if not, it will com by M^r^ Prentis. M^r^ Lewin sayes you desire more gotes; so haue sent one. Yesterday came the ship in which brought the enclosed. I hope the business is over with S., but nothing will serue his turne but knight erantry. I am sorry to hear of your ill fit by yours by M^r^ Plum. I think I told you of the medic̄ē, to put as much lime as will ly on the point of a broad knife into a quarter of a pint of white wine, and let it stand all night, and in the morning take off the skim well and throw it

away, then power it off clear from the setling and drink a good glass of it. I shall write more by Prentis, and not now, least this stay behind.

Your owne W. W.

Boston, July 28th, 1685.

I cannot com yet. Poor Sam Eps is dead in London.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Deare Brother, — I can now send you better newes then I feared I should haue don the last weeke. My sister Curwin was taken about a fortnight since with an extream bloody-flux, that we did almost dispaire of her recovery, but through Gods goodness is now prety well got over it. We are thinking now on our jorney to Salem, and then I intend (if God will) to se you. I haue sent fower Florence bottles fild with claret by Mr Jones; also a pair of Simpsons, and a grayhound puppy. Poore Mr Cundy dyed the last weeke. Mr Molines has not quite finisht the skins. The rest when I se you.

Yr aff. br,

W. Winthrop.

Boston, Sept. 1st, 1685.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, Novembr 2d, 1685.

Deare Brother, — The day we left you we got to Jo. Stantons by sunset and found him so fast asleep we could not speak with him, so left him and got to Bulls before thay ware gon to bed. From thence were wet to Mr Smiths the next day, where we stayed till Fryday and

had the company of the York men from Cap^{t} Joneses on Fryday, and got wet hither on Saturday night and found all freinds well, but no more news then when I went from hence, no ship haueing com from England since Dolebury. When Joles comes shall send you what news I can heare. John Avery is in hast, so cannot enlarg more then sutable comendations to M^{r} & M^{rs} Barnard and my neece and all other freinds, and that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

If you send a hors or two with the cattle, I beleiue I could sell them.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

BOSTON, Novembr 9th, 1685.

DEARE BROTHER, — This afternoone I met with Jo. Stanton, and had discours about the land by him. He sayes two of the old Indians will testifie that the old man did alott that neck between y^{e} fort and his land to my father for the damage his army did at the island, and he has promised to procure their testimonyes; but I doubt of his perforance unless you can put him forward. I tell him I suppose I shall doe his business with the morgage men about his farm, which semes to be takeing to him, and I beleiue harping on that string may moue him to do what he can as soon as any thing. I haue sent you by Adam Pickett 300 of bricks and a dousen and halfe of paueing tiles for your oven; also a new spade, and a round one which I had by me. I send also by the barer a quarter of a pound of nutmegs, an ℥ of mace, an ℥ of cloues, and would haue sent the other things, but could not get them redy; but shall send them by James Avery when

he comes, if not sooner. I could haue put off two or thre horses well since I came if I had had them. Not els but my loue to my neece, and seruis to all freinds, and that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

No ship from England. Harris from Antegoa sayes Mr Willis and Lord coming home. I shall not forget a scarfe and thred with the other things.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By John Perrye.

Novembr 16th, 1685.

DEARE BROTHER, — Since my last, here is a ship from London, belongs to Major Thomson; had seven weekes passage; came out in company with Smiths, a ship Joles was in, but Joles himselfe died in England. The ship not yet arived. Thay bring little newse. What there is you will haue from Mr Lodowick and Mr King. We expect more perticular intelligence by the other ship, whare most of the letters are. When I can get any gazetts, shall send them. We haue got the things you wrote for, and if I can get so much roome in John Perrys portmantle, shall send them by him. The under coate is not made up. They may serue to sit by the fire in when tis cold wether. Mr Dumer is willing to giue twelue pounds for the old bay stone-hors, if he comes; but not more, unlesse he thinks him worth more when he sees him. If I had som ordinary shiping horses within a fortnight or thre weeks, could sell them well. Mr Carter has put the cider mill on bord Foster, who puts into N. London. If it be used for flax, care must be had it catch not their fingers that use it. I saw a man of Warwick at

Capt^{n} Jones house, as I came along, whoes fingers ware jamd and ground to peices with such a mill, by carelessly puting two or thre aples into the teeth of the mill with his fingers, which were so big the teeth would not take them. I shall send som turning-tooles, I think, by this vessell. John Prentis arived yesterday. The ratts devoured the lesser watermellon, but the long one came safe. The venison is not yet ashore, so we know not in what condition it is. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, Dec. 10th, 1685.

DEARE BROTHER, — Since my last by Abell More, here is nothing new. The enclosed is an invoyce of what I send you in a box by M^{r} Prentis. M^{r} Carter sends you also som taps and a yard wand, and has put the cider mill on bord, and has fitted up the tooles with handles and wheting. The hors nayels, I thought, might be usefull somtimes when you haue but bungleing smiths. Thay cost but six pence the pound, and are made of good iron, thõ rather of the smalest for winter, but excellent when the ice is gon. Thay com in barrills, as other nayles. My wife returnes thanks for the cheses and tallow. M^{r} Carter had his. The ratts made bold to tast the best. I send you an other Giñe goate, that is said to be of the breed that brings 4 or 5 at a time. I lost thre or 4 pounds because I had not hay to keepe the white hors a week longer, and could haue sold fiue or 6 at better rates then I had for him, thõ thay had bin no better then he. Blany is privately broke. I can get nothing of him. I haue bin treateing with Brinsdell, that liues by, about the sale of the house; but he bids but 400^{lb} for it. I haue set

him at 600; but if could get him to fiue, am aduised to take it. Pray send your thoughts about it. Houses and lands are much fallen here, and I know not what improuement can be made of it. Your man Ned has bin about here for som time, and can get no imployment. He was here but now, and sayes he is going with Prentis, and, I here, intends to profer his seruis to you againe. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

I heare the Gov^{r} of York intends to visit Martha's Vineyard this winter. I wish I could learn the certainty of it. It might be of concernment to me to be there.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London.

Boston, Jan. 12th, 168$\frac{5}{6}$.

Deare Brother, — I recd yours by Cap^{tn} Walker, since which haue had no opertunitye of conveyance till now, by our cous. Stevens, of Stoneingtown, who has bin heer at a good markett with his swine. I knew him not till now. He informes me that some of Squamacutt intend to set up a saw mill on Pacatuck River, and make use of Nenecrafts swamp, which I hope you will endeaver to hinder. I desired your aduice about the sale of the warehouse here, as I remember, but haue not had your thoughts about it. Blany is quite blowne, and I can get nothing of him, which puts me to greate disapointments. I was in hopes to haue had what malt and corn I should haue needed for my owne use this winter; but he has left of bakeing and malting, and has nothing left. He owes about a hundred pounds for rent, besides wheat and rye I let him haue formerly. I hope M^{r} Prentis has delivered you what

was sent by him. We haue had no news from England a long time, but expect severall ships in dayly. By a letter from Mount Surratt we haue news that the French king is dead. Mr Dier intends to see you as he goes to N. York in his brigantine. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

WAIT WINTHROP.

My seruis to Mr Barnad and his wife, with loue to my nece, and seruis to all frinds. I became bound with John Prentis for the sum of 14th, to free Thomas Dimon out of prison, who is to pay so much to Mr Stoder and Bromfeild the next month. I did it because Mr Cristophers should not com to damag by his vessell lying here all winter. If J. Prentis haue not taken care to get Dimon or Mr Cristophers to pay it, I desire you would moue them in it, that I may not come to damage. The best way to take the stone gall is to put som of it in wine and let it dissolue, and drink a glass of it every day, and still put more wine till all be dissolued.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, March 8th, 168$\frac{5}{6}$.

DEARE BROTHER, — This is by John Perry, who sayes he spake with you as he came along, but I had no letter. Here is little new since my last to you, only Jo. Eldrige, who came out in company with Geñer from England and was blowne off to the Leward Islands, is arived. By him came a coppye of the comisiõ for the Goverment of this Collony, the Prouince of Maine, New Hampsheir, and Kings Prouince or Narrogansett country, which was taken out of the Chancery and sent to Mr Dudly by a freind. The originall was on bord the Rose frigatt with Mr Randolph, and not yet ariued, but expected every

day. The comission is to Mr Dudly, as President till the cheife Governr come, and to the rest named as of Counsell, wherof you are one, who are all in the comission strictly comanded, within twenty days at farthest after notise (all excuses and pretences whatsoever layd aside), to assemble at the place apointed, and to do all things with respect to the Goverment of the forenamed placese as the comission largly directs. I haue not bin very well allmost a fortnight, but I thank God am something better. All freinds are well. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. W.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By Captn Fitch.

Boston, May 8th, 1686.

Deare Brother, — After many debates betwene the gentlemen here and Captn Fitch, thay have at last agreed, thõ unknown to my selfe (not being then with them), that Captn Fitch should pass a deed to Mr Stoughton, Mr Shrimton, and my selfe, in behalfe or in trust for the rest (thõ nothing be mentioned in the deed of the other concerned, for reasons you will be made acquainted with), an that another deed should be prepared for Owaneco and his sonn, together with Captn Fitch, to signe, all which are don; and the gentlemen desire yourselfe and Major Palms to se the last performed, Mr Fitch haueing promised to bring the Indians, together with the deed drawn here in parchment, to you for that purpose, which being don, the thre abouesaid are to pass deeds to the rest of the gentlemen. I haue caused a generall exception of former grants in the deed; alsoe that Owaneco do relinquish any right he may pretend too in any grants from the country or others to my father, which Captn Fitch has promised to be instrumentall in; and being don, haue promised to pay

him the sum you wrote of. The things you wrote for to my sisters are ready, and want only opertunity of conveyance; also the yarn will be don. I here just now Math. Jones is arived. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

I am glad to hear that stone is com away, and hope there is [*rest torn off.*]

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By Mr. Tho. Avery.

BOSTON, May 13th, 1686.

DEARE BROTHER, — The enclosed were to meete the justase at the Chang, where he promised to appear; but for fear I should write you what he promised about Owanecose signeing a release or disclaimer for any grants we had from the countrye or others, he slipt away, haueing got som of his mony from the rest concerned. He seemed to be very complying till the business was don, for feare I should put a stop to it; but afterward told me he must stand as a Norridg man against Pocatañuck and part of Quinabauge. The gentlemen are all dissatisfied with his sneakin away as he did, espetially considering thay desired me to write the inclosed in his hearing. Tis best when you se him to decline doing anything about what is mentiõd in the enclosed, unless Owaneco do resigne all rights and title as afore sd; neither to let him know, till you speake with the gentlemen, whether you will hold a part or not, which I beleiue he will urg you to. It is not now in his power, the gentlemen haueing concluded of their partners; and deeds are to be signed from the thre mentioned to him as a partner, as well as to them. If Major Palmes do leaue him in the dark likewise about his part, it can do damãge to him till he speak

with the gentlemen, but may make him know himselfe a little better; for ther is no doing with him since Mr Stodder has furnished him with his plush cape and Mr Dumer with his signett. Our election is over; Mr Dudly left out, and Mr Stougton allmost; one Smith of Hingham and Mr Addington put in. No newes from England. Not els but that I am Yours,

W. Winthrop.

Here is one or two more taken with the small pox. The things will com with Mathew Jones next weeke.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, July 13th, 1686.

Deare Brother, — I was glad to heare by Mr Wheler of your safe arivall at N. London, and that my sisters were able to hold out so long a jurney in the heat of the wether. The childrē went long since with Mr Soutmead, and I hope are all safe arived with you before now, by whom also I sent you a hhd of white wine and a quarter cask of the best Madera I could get in towne. I hope the hhd is good. I never tasted it. Mr Shrimton and Wesendunk promised me it should be of the best. The salt was all sold and landed before I knew of it, and Mr Glover and Mumford, that bought it, will not part with any of it under half as much more as thay gaue for it, besides the trouble of fetching it where it lyes; therfore must omit it at present. Black James has played the kn— in that business. He promised his brother Awan. should signe a release for all grants from the country or others that he might pretend right too, but what is written on the back of the deed is not altogether so much as was contayned in it before. However, because you think it

convenient, I do reserue ten pounds for him. The Merimack comp., that haue purchased lands on that river (most of them being the same that deale with James), sent for England to procure a patent, but haue advice that it will be as good and a farr cheaper way to get a confirmation from the Councill here, which they haue yesterday obtayned. If I had the deeds about the lead mines, or rather attested coppies fayerly written, I would indeavor to procure a confirmation of them. If thay could be recorded (if it weare but in the towne records), it might be som advantage to say thay are recorded. If you send copies, let it be as soone as may be, and drawne in hansom forme crose the paper. There is one or two little script of deeds taken by Mr Day and others. If thay weare first drawn, and, som little distance under, the other in theire order, one sheete of paper would contayne them all. Tom Kellon died yesterday. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother, W. WINTHROP.

Sutable remembrancess to all freinds. Do not send my hors yet: here is neither grass nor hay to be had.

Postsc. My wife desires you would furnish her with an other set of matts against the coole weather comes, when she thinks she shall haue occation for them. If a sett are not to be had, two or thre may help to eke out the old ones; also one short flagg mat to lay before the hearth would preserue the other from wearing. Georg Curwin came the last night, and is well.

JULY 19th

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

BOSTON, August 25, 1686.

DEARE BROTHER, — This is only to let you know that after a hott jorney we got home on Fryday night, and

on Satterday night ariued Balston, and another ship from London, and by severall letters we haue the advice that S^r^ Edmond Andross had a comission for Gov^er^ of this and adjacent placese. Secretary Pepiss writes M^r^ Randolph y^t^ the Lords did hasten him because he should touch at Barmudas to settle the Goverment there, many complaints haueing bin made against that Governer. He comes in the Kings Fisher, a frigat of fifty guns, and was to sayle in a month or six weekes after. Will Wharton writes his father that he read the comission, and it differs not much from that which is here already, the same councill, Pemaquid and Plimoth added, and Gov^r^ Hinkley aded to the councill. The procedure against Conecticutt and Rode Island to be this next terme. Quo warañtose out against Pensillvania, East and West Jarsey, Carolina, &c. We are all in helth (God be thanked), only my father Brown lately bin ill. I was yesterday there to se him. He is not yet well, but very crasy. I think to carry my wife and children next weeke. Not els but affectionate loue to your selfe and my sisters and cousins, and that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

It will be best to be prepared to be here at the first notice after S^r^ Edmond comes. George Curwin was well yesterday.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By Mr. Richardson.

BOSTON, Septbr 1st, 1686.

DEARE BROTHER, — I wrote not long since by Mathew Jones and gaue you all the intelligence I had; since which here is nothing stiring worth your notice. Here

has bin one Allin with me severall times, haueing heard of the Island and Paquanett, and is very desireous to hire a good place. He came over by perswation of Majr Thomson to settle in the Nipmoug country, but likes it not. Has likewise bin at the eastward with the same suckcese, and now is willing to see the southern parts. He seems to be curious about land, and thinks he has seen none good in the country yet, because it differs from the English soile. He intends to goe up the latter end of the weeke with Mr Raymond by water, in hopes he shall agree with you. He would haue agreed with me for a certainty about the farme, but haue wholy refered him to yourselfe. He profered to take what stock should be put on it for a third part of the increase to himselfe; and allowing us halfe the corn, butter, and chese he should raise, or otherwise at a certayne rent, which I told him could not be under 100lbs ℔ añum if well stockt and fitted. He has som mony by him and possibly may doe well, being used to husbandry, thõ originally he was a brickmaker. I haue had a good caracter of him by Major Thomsons factor. We intended tomorrow for Salem, but Johne was taken last night with a feaverish distemper and continues ill, so that I doubt we shall not goe yet. Not els but affectionate loue to all yourselves.

WAIT WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

BOSTON, Saturday, Sept. 11th, 1686.

DEAR BROTHER, — I came yesterday from Salem, where left my wife and children, and am going this afternoon againe, and hope we shall all be at home the end of next week. If you send any horses I beleiue here will be a market for them spedyly. I shall want a fat beast

for my own use also when we com to town againe. I had a letter from S^r^ James Russell of Nevis by the leif^tn^ of the Dartmouth frigat, who sayes he has orders for a good paceing hors for S^r^ James his lady. If you know of such an one send word. I doubt whether my hors may not be too old. Not els but affectionate loue to you all. I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

Sister Endicot was well when I left her last Wedensday. Here has bin a blaseing starr sene about day brake between the east and northeast, but I beleiue may quickly be seen to the westward in the evening.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By M^r^ Sam^ll^ Richardson.

Boston, Sept 28th, 1686.

Deare Brother, — I had yours by my sisters on Saturday night last, and was glad to see them and hear of your welfare. I haue little more to write then what I lately sent. I desire you would seriously consider what may be the likeliest way to preserue the cretures at the island. The season for the after spring is far spent, which was all the hopes of releife could be thought on there; so that there semes no rationall way to preserue any of them of any sort unless most of them may be kild if but tollerable meat, or transported, or both. Those on the farme tis probable may be better beife then the other. If all that are any ways fitt of them were kild, it would make room for more to be brought from the island; also a number might be sent from the island to Tarpolin Cove, wher som hundreds of them would be kept aliue all

winter very well, and would be neerer a market the next year. I haue discoursed with som who say we might hire a vessell for six or seven pounds a month would carry halfe a hundred at a time or more, or thay would carry them for fiue or six shill. ℔ head, which would doubtless be better then to let them starue; but what may be resolued on of that nature must be don before winter com on. The grate gotes also would liue well there, which must needs perish where thay are, there being no sort of house. I do but offer my judgment about it, being more aprehensiue, it may be, of the danger then need; but you will better judge, being on the place. But without doubt so many cretures cannot liue with almost nothing six or seven months. Here are many West Indians. I could sell horses enough if I had them. Mr Morgan gaue sixteen pound for a jade far inferiour to mine. I think to dispose of mine. Mr Bulkly was sent to to keep the court at Narraganset, as being unconserned; but we here nothing from him yet. Mr Wharton went this morning with severall others, accompanied with som French Protestants, to Mr Smith, to se if they liked any place there for a number of familyes. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother, W. Winthrop.

My seruis to all freinds. Georg Currin says the pipe of wine was for Mr Plum. Hannah Curwins trunck was put on bord Mathe Jones. All freinds are well.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By Cous. Gallup.

Boston, November 19th, 1686.

Dear Brother, — I haue yours by Cousin Gallup, and wonder you haue not had mine by John Morgan some

time since, wherin, if I forget not, I mentioned somthing about sending down the cattle. The market, I doubt, will not be alltogether so good as formerly, yet I hope to make between 50^{s} and 3^{lb} apeice if thay are such as formerly use to come. I hoped by your letter thay would haue bin here yesterday or today, but suppose may se them tomorrow; if so, I hope to meete with a prety good market for the horses, som here haueing defered buying till thay come. The newes from England of eight weekes sayes that S^{r} Edmond intended to be here as soone if not before them. I had one Gazett to send you, and lost it last night. The principall newes in it was that Buday was taken, with the mañer of it, and that the King had rec^{d} an adresse from Rode Island signifying their Gen. Court's submission of them selues and charter to his Maj^{ts} pleasure, which his Maj^{te} saw cause to accept, and tis s^{d} to be annexed to this place. I fear my sisters will haue a cold time to return. I shall not be able to accompany them, my wife being not yet layd, which I would doe were she up againe; but shall lend all the assistance I can when thay goe. If S^{r} Edmond come you must come down hither. I still think it best to kill and put off all cattle that are any way fitt. Not else but that I am

Your owne WAIT WINTHROP.

M^{r} Raynsford has lost his sloop at Seconet, but men all saved.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

BOSTON, Novembr 24th, 1686.

DEARE BROTHER, — I haue rec^{d} yours, with the cattle and horses, but shall loose twenty pounds at least in the whole, because thay came not a fortnight since, besides

truckin them away as I can, which will not answare the end to pay M[r] S. 4 or 5 I haue truckt away; the rest are killĩg, and know not what thay will yeild as yet. I doubt but little, being very thin meate. The island hors has doub[t]lesse bin surfited, and is very tender of his feete. Here was some gen[t] stayd from buying till thay came downe, but thay expected better. But I hope to get them off. My sisters are not ready for their jorney yet. M[r] Smith will be here quickly, which may be a good opertunitye of company for them as far as his house when he returnes, unless som convenient opertunity present before. Here is no more newes since my last by Cous. Gallup. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

WAIT WINTHROP.

I send you a p[r] of English shoose, which I beleiue are bigg enough if thay can be streched a litle in the instep or els opened where thay close in the quarter. Thay seem to be very good. I could not get a p[r] made, and got them for myselfe, but are much to bigg. Here are no good bits in town; this I had by me. I am sending to Barsk to se for collers, hopeing to let him haue a quarter or two. The butcher would bid but 35[s] pr head one with another. The buttons haue been forgot ever since I wrote about them.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these. By M[r] Badcock.

BOSTON, Decembr 13th, 1686.

DEARE BROTHER,—I haue bin very ill nere a fortnight, but thank God am prety well again, and made a shift to get [out] yesterday in the afternoon to meeting, so that I [haue] not heard of any opertunity to write to you of

[*torn*] My wife was brought to bed the 26th of Novembr. Your neece Anna salutes you. My being ill has [kept] me from disposeing of the horses as yet, but think [*torn*] chapmen for them in a day or two if I can get [out.] On Saturday night Clutterbuck arived from E[ngland] and had eight weekes passage. He sayes Sr Edm[ond] Andros came out in the King Fisher a fort[night] before, accompanied with my neibour Legg (who [had] som of his goods on bord) and Welsted in the ship that Tom Smith use to go in, so that we [expect] them in every hower; therfore it must needs be best that you be here laying aside all difficultyes, the greatest of which you will find a way to help. If you come, you cañot be here too soone; for thay will be here before you, in all likelihood. My sisters intended their jorney with Mr Smith, who is now here, but now intend to stay till you come. Not els but loue and seruis to all freinds, and that I am,

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

Here is no snow yet that covers the ground. The intellegence aboue failes to be as was related, but Mr Clutterbuck sayes Mr Legg came out with him in company 300 leagues, and the Fishers pinnace came on bord Legg to informe him thay intended to sayle that tide, but did not while thay wear in sight. The wind that brought them out lasted but a while, but within thre dayes thay mett with a wind that brought them 300 leagues, and conclude the frigatte came out with it. I beleiue thay will not be very long absent. I haue not spoke with Clutterbuck myselfe, but write what was reported at meeting; but Mr Wharton has since spoke with him, and has the account I now giue you, so I sent for my letter from Colwells to write this.

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major John Winthrop, in New London, these.

Boston, Decembr 20th, 1686.

Deare Brother, — Yesterday morning, being Sabothday, Sr Edmond Andros arived at Nantasket. We ware some of us downe in the afternoone to know his comands, and are prepareing to receiue his Excellency in as sutable mañer as may be. He inquired for you as soon as I came on bord, and sayes you must come, being of the Councill. I told him I expected you this week; therfore hope if this finds you not on the roade you will make all the hast you can after you receiue this. He intends to be here about noone this day. Thay haue had nine weeks passage. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

Here is ten pounds in mony for you as soon as you com, which I shall giue you a farther accompt of. One of Goodman Bomsteds children is taken with the small pox over against us.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these.

Boston, Aprill 26th, 1687.

Deare Brother, — I am desired by Mr Nelson to recomend to your advice and assistance Monsr Villaboone, who accompanyes this in his passage to New York, who is a gentleman of repute with the Govr at the eastward, and sent, as I understand, by the Earle at Kebeck on

business of importance to the Gov^r at New York, and I know cannot want all the assistance you can afford him.

Your affectionate brother,

WAIT WINTHROP.

I shall write by M^r Weheler, w'o goes in company with this or the day after.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these. By M^r Wheler.

BOSTON, Aprill 28^th^, 1687.

DEARE BROTHER, — I rec^d yours by M^r Wheler this morning, and wonder you had not mine by young Chesebrooke, who went hence a good while since, and promised a spedy conveyance for my letter, wherein was enclosed some black powder. I shall send a little more by M^r Wheler, if not with this. Here is a little more newes then when you left us. M^r Dudley and Stoughton are made judges and are now sitting. The last Saturday being St. Georges and Coronation day, we had this regiment in the feild, whear our new officers had opertunity to shew their skill in those affaires. M^r Nelson desires my recom̃endation of Mons^r Villaboone to your assistance and advice in his jorney to New York, but how you will convers with him I know not, for he speakes little English. His designe is to get from N. London to Long Island and so to York; but if a faire opertunity present not twill be best for him to goe along shore if you can help or advise him to a pilate. He is going, as is said, to demand satisfaction for the wines which M^r Palmes and West seased the last sum̃er beyond Pemaquid, which will not be very gratefull to Coll. Dungan, as I think; therfore twill not be best for you to write to him by him, least it be distastfull. He stayes no longer at York then to deliver his mes-

sage, which is from the Earle at Canada, as is said. He is in quality of Deputy Gov^r at St. Johns or Port Royall. What is aboue I wrote to send by Mons^r, who was to be gon yesterday morning, not knowing Wheler would go so soone; but on second thoughts I wrote the other, which suppose he will deliver to you, and kept this for Wheler. You mention a mesure for the shoose, but sent none. I shall send a paire by the first conveyance. What you send by M^r Cirwin will be welcome. We are all in helth yet, God be thanked, thõ the small pox is still in some familyes. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

My loue and respects to all freinds. Pray tell M^r Cristophers that I hope he will take order with M^r Stodder and Broomfeild about M^r Dimons business, which I engaged in meerly to serue M^r Cristophers. M^r Broomfeild told me the other day that no order was taken about it. I understood M^r Christophers when he was here last that he had taken order about it. I hope he will not se me suffer for my good will.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these. By Cap^tn Pembleton.

BOSTON, June 13^th, 1687.

DEARE BROTHER,—This is in hast by Cap^tn Pembleton, to let you know that I found all freinds here in health, and hope my sister is got abroad by this time, and that you are all going on a strawberry bout to Nahantick, where there is very good creame to mix with them. The cap^tn goes sudainely, being quite routed at present by Squamacutt men, so that I shall hardly perswade him to stay till I can get those things for M^r Christopher; but I

heare John Strang is here and bound thither quickly, so shall send them by him if the capt^n will not carry them, which pray let them know. I shall be in a great strait if I cannot procure som cattle to be sent, som way or other, to the island. It will be more discredit then the cattle are worth (haueing promised), the noyse that will be made about it if it should not be don. If any should be sent thay must be droue very slowly, and if ther were a pair of steeres that haue bin a litle broke it would be best, because thay will be fit to plow for winter wheat at the latter end of sum̃er; but if there should be too much difficulty in geting it don, send word quicly, and I must indeavour to procure som neerer at hand. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother, W. W.

My seruis to Maj^r Palmes and his lady and all the rest.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these.

Boston, June 24^th^, 1687.

Deare Brother, — I missed the opertunitye of writeing by Sam. Avery because could not speake with him till he was just going. I sent by him two bottles, two pound of currants, one of figgs and one of prunes for M^r Cristophers, but had not time to write to him. I find you left papers about the lead mines and a coppy of Nenecunnaks grant at Pacatuck, but said nothing what may be done about them. The Squamacutt men are striueing to get patents to the disturbanc of the antient grants there. A word or two from you might put a block in their way. The man that liues at the ware promised to hold possession for us as I came by; but there is no trust to any of them. If you could make him signe to indent-

ures it would fasten him. If you doe not make some pretentions, at least for the present, about that at Nineg. Fort, we shall loose our advantage and one or other will be puting in for it. Here is no news. Mr Wharton will saile the begining of the weeke. If you write to the Govr, you might do Mr Noyse a kindnesse to recommend him to his Excellency with respect to his farme, which the Rode Islanders endeavour to disturb him in. Sam Avery had a black paceing hors which he would haue sold here for eight pounds, which, if I mistake not, will proue an excellent seruiceable gelding if his pace be easy. If you could truck for him for cattle either for your owne use or mine (haueing sold my old hors two days since), I could haue nere twise that mony for him, I beleive, if he be in case. He is strong made and young. I did not ride him, but only se him goe. He was but bare when here. Mr Darby, who went to New York, is returned by water to Rode Island and so hither, and desires his hors at Paquonak might be sent by the first opertunity, and he will pay what charg may be upon him. Pray take the first opertunity to convey him. If you giue Tho. Avery order, he may take the first. Not els but loue to all freinds, and that I am,

Your affectionate brother, W. Winthrop.

Pray se the black hors. I know you will like him. Sam Av. need not know I write about him. He has white eyes, which is the gratest blemish in him, but a sine of a good hors.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these.

Boston, July 27th, 1687.

Deare Brother, — I haue met with no opertunity to send to you since yours came to hand which gaue me

notise of your illness, which is almost a month since. I heard of one Cleasby after he was gon, and som body of Stoneington; but no body has the mañers to com nere me unless I mete with them accidentally. I haue wayted a long time for this opertunity by M^r^ Forsdick, who has bin going aboue a weeke, which was the reason I wrote not by M^r^ Southmead, by whom I sent you a little spice and a bottle of elixer. Paper I forgot till I looked over your letter againe, and the brandy could not get ready, but shall send both by M^r^ Cirwin or M^r^ Plumb. I am glad to hear by severall wayes since I had your letter that you are pretty well againe. M^r^ Plumb tells me of a medicine for the stone. Pray inquire of him. It is of kin to that which I told you about lime and white wine, which I haue a greate conceite of, if it be well assaide. I am going to Wenham quickly, and shall fully inquire about that medicine you wrote of. We expect my Lady Andros every day. We heard by way of Barbados she was to set out in Balston about seven weekes since. I informed the Govern^r^ aboute the surveyer at the fort and of our interests there. He sayes he had no order to run any town bounds. M^r^ Wharton and M^rs^ Vsher went hence in Harris his ship tomorrow will be a fortnight. Your letter by the k^nt^ arrant and the ladyes came under the inclosed seale. Tis well there was no secret in it. I suppose thay had bin peeping. We are going to carry the children to Salem this weeke or next. M^r^ Thomas, Major Thomsons father, keepes house with Sister Wharton in his absence, and lookes after his concernes. I haue not els but loue to all your selues, and that I am

Your affectionate brother, WAIT WINTHROP.

I know not wether you minded Averyes hors I wrote about. The wash leather is don. I wish you could get more goat skins. If you would haue them sent, send word.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these.

SALEM, Munday, Sep^tm^ 12^th^, 1687.

DEARE BROTHER, — This morning before I was up was surprised with the ill newes you sent me, which is the more agravated to me because I cannot come to see you, haueing bin very ill myselfe since I came to Salem, and am not now well enough to undertake such a jorney, nor so much as to get to Boston, it being very rainy, cold wether; so that I can only send you such things as I haue here by me, and write to Sister Wharton to get those things I haue not. We haue bin here upward of a month, and intend on Wedensday to get home with M^r^ Graften, if God please, and hope to se you as soone as may be afterwards. In the meane time shall pray for all your healths and hope the best. As to the distemper, it must needs be best to take rubila as soone as taken, and if it be taken before hand for prevention it may do well; and if afterward any be taken, thay may take rubila againe as soone as taken. The white cordialls, white and black powders with tartar you know the use of; only if the distemper be violent it wear best to giue them in a little biger proportion then ordinary. The paper of lignum collubrinum must be beaten fine and taken about ten or 12 graines at a time a litle before the fitt, if there be any intermistion; if none, then at discretion. Saffron is good mixt with any of the other powders. Blistering plaisters applyed may help to waste the morbifick matter, and to the neck may ease the head. Fiue or six graines of the crabs eyes mixt with any of the other cordialls is good. When I had my grate sickness at N. London, a spoonfull of the juice of a very ripe water-mellion did wonderfully refresh me when I did but hold it in my mouth when my toungue was parched up; but much more

when I tooke a little of it down. If the body be costiue, suppositers or glisters must be used. Sarsaparilla rootes new gathered and beaten into a poultis and laid to the rists is very good. The same chewed and the juice swallowed may be good also. Virginia snake roote boyled with wine and water and made palitable with a little white sugar has bin found very effectuall in all kind of feavers. If it be made strong, the less may be taken; yet take anuffe to provoke sweate. Shumacke berryes scalded in water till the water be strong of them and then made into a syrop with white sugar is an excellent tart thing to mix with any drink in a feaver, and is excellent good for a flux. I know not what more to aduise to on the suddaine, being from home; but shall leaue you to the protection of Him that is able to helpe in every difficulty, and rest

Your affectionate brother, W. WINTHROP.

I shall endeavour to send those moulds as soone as opertunity presents. The rubila in the little paper is better prepared then any you haue, as I belieue. I mention not all the perticulars I send; you will open all and se them. My affectionate loue to my sisters and all my cousins. I wish to be with them to do my part of help to you all. Georg Curwin is here, and will write to his mother. I cannot aduise him to com, least he should get the distemper.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these.

BOSTON, Sept 22d, 1687.

DEARE BROTHER, — This afternoone I accidentally mett with Mr Champney, who sayes he came from you the last Fryday was señite. I haue bin very soli-

citous to here from you since I wrote by him you sent, and am glad to heare tis no worse. I would haue bin with you this weeke, but my youngest boy has bin ill since we came home (which was on Saturday last), and some other necessitous occations hindred. Mr Champney could not tell me perticularly of you all, but that my poore sister Ann and severall others weare ill, but that he hoped the worst was past. However, I purpose to se you as soone as may be; I hope next weeke, thõ with som difficulty, being under indisposition myselfe severall wayes. You will receiue by Mr More, of Long Island, one hundred of Spanish iron and thre share moulds at the ends of bars to make coulters of; he intends to sayle within a day or two, and must put into N. London. I could not conveniently get them made here unless the vessell had staid till next weeke. I know not what advice to send for the fever more than yourselfe and my sisters know; tis my great trouble that I am not with you all to lend my poore assistance. Not els but most affectionate loue to you all, and that I am

Your owne

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Yourselfe.

Deare Brother,—I recd yours by More and Richards, with a steer and thre heifers. The other, thay say, ran from them at Pacatuck River; yet thay would haue 5s ℔ head for driueing. Thay are very thin, and will be but poore meate salted. Champlin paid a little Spanish mony when I came home, which I put off for wood and other necessaryes, and said he would pay the rest when he come againe, and this morning he brought a bill from a butcher, payable by the last of this month, which is

all he can do; but whether it will be paid at the time I know not, but he sayes it will. Nothing is yet don about the courts; but as soon as Foy is gon, which will be with the first wind, the Gov^r will be at leisure. I shall take aduise about the swamp and send you by the next. Will. Gallup sayes his brother John saw my sister Ann last Wedensday, and that she was cheerly and geting well apace, which has much rejoyced us. More will bring a little bundle for Sister Ann which she gaue Cous. Lisse order about; she has made up one of the coates, also Major Palmes cap, which pray return him with my thanks and seruis to him and Madam. I could not haue got home without it this winter, hardly. We weare forced to stay with M^rs Smith the cold Thurdsday, but the Major was not com home. M^r Lines was buried Saturday was sevennight. Cap^tn Hutchison is gon for England. Not els but affectionate loue to my sisters and cousins, and that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

Tell Sister Ann she must be merry and be quickly well.

Boston, Nov^br, 1687.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these. By M^r Smellows.

Boston, Jan. 30^th, 168$\frac{7}{8}$.

Deare Brother, — The barer hereof, M^r Jonathan Smellows, who has the reputation of an excellent husbanman, being minded to se the country and find a convenient place to settle himselfe, I haue recommended him to you with respect to the iland or Paquanuck, or both, or som other place. His circumstances he can inform you

of. I beleiue we shall not meet with a better tenant, if we haue time to bring him to any good agrement. He has bin this year at Mr Legitts farm, and is now purposeing to leaue it. I accidentally met with him at Mr Sergeants, being his countryman, who comends him for a plain, honest man. If he could be upon tryall for a year we might haue opertunitye to propose what might be for our advantage and his too. But I must leaue all to your better judgment, and now tell you the story of our generall afflictions, it being a very sickly time here; scarse a house in town fre from the measells, and many dye with that and other distempers seting in with it. We came the last Fryday from Salem, from my Father Brownes funerall, who dyed that day señite. Yesterday was señite my lady Andross, after about a fortnights illness, died about two o'clock in the afternoon, just as we wear going to church, to our very great losse, and will, I suppose, sometime this weeke be interd in a tomb that is prepareing not far distant from my grandfathers. Lisse Curwin has got the measells at Sister Whartons, but is prety well over it. Mingo has had it, and is prety well againe; thõ we keep him in the garrit, but expect our children will haue it also. On Saturday night our little Ann was taken extream ill on a suddaine, and so continues very sick and feaverish. Whether it be teeth, or the measels, or both, I know not, but I am fearfull of her; but hope God will spare her. My neibour Legg came lately from England, and on Wedensday last came in Harris, the ship Mr Wharton went in; we had letters from him; he has bin very ill of a cold and coff; he intends to be here early in the spring. The hurry we haue lately bin in has hindred me from takeing aduice about the ceader business; but, however, if you are not ready the court may defer it to the next Court of Please, and from thence to an other if thay please, which is a comon thing here. The chang we haue had at Salem may possibly haue influence

into all matters wherein I am concerned (thõ I know not certaynly what the will is, thay intending to open it the next week, when it will be proved); therefore it may be best to consider well what to agre with the barer. I beleiue he would incline to try a year if the house at the farm could be fitted up. Tis a prety while since I first discourst with him, and he calls suddainly for this now; but do as you se cause. I know not but I may haue occation to make use of yours and M^r^ Richards testimony; therfore pray consider about it. But if there be any thing reasonable don in the will I shall be satisfied if you draw up what you remember, and send by the first carefull opertunity, that I may shew M^r^ Richards if need be; it may not be amiss. It need not be deposed till afterward. Not els but loue to my sisters and all my cousins, and that I am

Your affectionate brother, W. WINTHROP.

I haue not a hors to ride on.

[*In the margin, apparently referring to Mr. Smellows:*] Just now he tells me he is advised to se M^r^ Richardsons farme. It may be, the convenience of the housing there may invite him.

Indorsed by Fitz-John Winthrop, "My Brother about Jonathan Smethowes, Jan^ry^ 30, 168$\frac{7}{8}$."

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Major Gen^ll^ John Winthrop, in New London, these. [*By*] *M^r^ Thomas Avery.*

BOSTON, May 17^th^, 1688.

DEARE BROTHER, — I came the last night from my Tarpolin C. expedition, and haue brought home a paine in my old tooth which proues troublesome to me. I haue but just lookt over your letter; the inclosed shall be delivered when the Gov^r^ returnes from Pemaquid, where he has bin this thre weekes, but is expected

every day. About the settlement of the Indians I haue heard nothing as yet, but shall be mindfull of it if anything be moued. I feare the Saybrook men will not find ceder to cover all their howses in the swamp; I hope to see you very spedily, and then we may veiue a convenient place to saw bolts for them. I hope the Lancashire hornpipe sounds briskly from the island and the sheep at Rode Island will shortly dance after it. This day here arived a ship from London, but I could not go out to pick up the news; but what was brought to me as comonly discourst was fear of a warr with Holland, and that New York is added to this Goverm^t^, and Coll. Dungan to go Gov^r^ to Barbados, but I wonder M^r^ Wharton dose not mention it in his letters. He is moueing in a desine about mines, and has got about thirteen thousand pounds subscription already to carry it on; but what it may com to I know not. My jawes forbid me to write more, and Cowells folk will be in bed, and T. A. be gon in the morning.

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

Cap^tn^ Levin is not arived yet. By the next, or my selfe, you shall haue snaffles for all the ratts in towne.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these. By M^r^ Levin.

BOSTON, June 1^st^, 1688.

DEARE BROTHER, — I thought to haue bin coming to you by this time, but my wife has bin ill ever since my last by Thomas Avery, and is still not well; also two of my children haue not bin well, but are much better. The Gov^r^ came home this weeke; he has no orders as yet about the Goverment of York, but tis said tis to be

joyned to this Gov^rmt, and orders are to com the next ships. I hear just now that S^r Will^m Phips is arived from the wreck. I haue re^d thre barrills from M^r Levin, with a basket of neates toungs. I hope to se you quickly, therfore shall not enlarg. I haue sent the funerall scutchion you left by this vessell. Sister Curwin says she has som things to send you, but cannot get them redy by this. Not els but

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these.

DEARE BROTHER, — I am sorry that I cannot accompany Maj^r Palmes, but hope to be not long after him with you. My wife is somthing better then she has bin, but little Will. is troubled with vomit and flux. I am troubled to hear you haue been ill; but M^r Lewin tells me you wear much better when he came away, and hope this will find you well. J. F. is here, but I beleiue is scared with the charge of taking patents. He is not going home yet, and I am willing to se him gon before I goe. I am very desireous to se som ships from England also before I come. My last letters from thence giue me grate hope of a generall confirmation from his Maj^ty of all lands according to former useage. We expect Foy and another ship every hower, by whome we shall hear. The dyer has spoiled one side of your adese, but he sayes the graine is not taken off and he could not help it; but if thay be turned, the other side will wear well, which is the proper side outward for all dyed leather. Maj^r Palmes brings you a litle oyle of cloues, which is all M^r Dauis had. Here is never a hatt in towne good for anything but such as you had; but M^r Levin shall bring your white hat,

which the boy forgot the last time, which is worth any two to be had now. By the next ships we may haue good ones. I know not what coate will please you, els would haue had the tayler haue made one; but Majr Palmes thinks tis better to wer them you haue, and not let them grow out of fashion. Here is a litle rubila and black powder inclosed. Majr Palmes can informe you of all matters here. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

One snaffle by Majr Palmes.

Indorsed, "July, 1688."

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these.

Boston, July 26th, 1688.

Deare Brother, — Just now Mr Saltanstall tells me he is going. I am not redy, els should haue gon with him; but intend to wait on the Govr next weeke, who intends to go to Rode Isla[n]d, where he will make a day or two stay, and I intend to leaue him and come to you by land if he takes sloop there, which he is not yet resolved. But if the wind be out of the way he will ride to New London. I suppose he expects your company to York, therfore best to prouide. He tells me he wrote you this weeke by way of Hartford. Thre or four sloopes will attend him at Rode Island. I hope to prevaile that one of them shall put into N. London to take us in, if the Govr should take water at Rode Island and not put in himselfe. Not els but that I am

Your owne

W. Winthrop.

Freinds are all indefferent well.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these. By Mr Champlin.

Boston, Decbr 13, 1688.

Deare Brother, — I recd yours by Champlin, with the cattle, and two other before, and haue endevoured to sute you with frise, which hope will please you. Here is little newes but what you must haue heard before this. The inclosed came lately from England in print, and an other declaration about the Duch invadeing England with a fleete of 300 saile, all which you will here by Mr Wheler more perticularly, who came this week in Belcher, who has brought letters for the Govr, which are posted away to Kenebeck River, where he is frozen up. My sister has a letter from Mr Wharton, but I haue none; but expect to heare fully by Harris, who is expected dayly, and brings his letters. The wether was so bad after the cattle came that twas almost a weeke before I could get them kild, and at least a fortnight after thay came from you, and were much fallen in fatt. I shall write againe by Mr Smethurst, who goes next weeke; therfore shall not enlarg more then seruis to all freinds, and that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

Mr Champlin promises me to be carefull of the bundle, and will carry it to you as soon as he gets home. It contaynes only a coate and white wast coate wrapt in a yard and ½ of ozenbriggs. Your candlestick, glasses, &c., is with them. Mr Stoddard says he has put your things on bord one Smith, who is not yet gon out. Codman goes directly to York and stops not at N. L.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, Decmbr 25th, 1688.

Dear Brother, — I wrote lately by Mr Chãplin, by whome also I sent your coate and wast coate, which hope you haue recd. I haue spoke to Mr Simmons about laying the bricks at the island, but cannot preuaile with him, or rather he with his wife, to let him goe into the country, for feare of the Indians. I shall enquire after som other workman, and send you word as soone as may be, but shall hardly get one so quiet and honest. I know no late news from the eastward. Thay haue built somthing up Kenebeck River which is called Fort Ann, where Captn Savage is with his company; the Govr was at Pemaquid the last time we heard; the Indians are nobody knows where, and our men at severall places in garison. If you had gon it would haue bin counted ill conduct if all the enemys had not bin destroyed before this between us and the north star. I beleiue it will be such an expedition as was the last winter at Albany. I know not when the Govr will come home, thõ som think the letters which came in Belcher will bring him spedily. Tis said that a vessell of Salem, that came from Hollon and cleared at Dartmouth about eight weekes since, brings word that thre hundred saile of Duch were in Torr Bay and 200 in Bristoll Channell, but I know not the truth of it; but tis generally feared the Duch are landed in England before this. Freinds here are all well. We had a grate loss on Sabothday night last; Sheba, the youngest of our Indian girles, died something suddainly. She had bin very ill about a fortnight since, but was about the house againe; but I beleiue got cold and complayned of paines in her legs and sore throte, but was about with the children, and yet dyed suddainly about one of the clock in the night. Tis but a sickly time here, and many

haue dyed prety suddainly. I pray God keep us from wors sicknesse. Mr Smethurst says severall haue bin speaking to him about the farme, and that thay will speak with me about it. If it be let, I beleiue it will be best to make two or thre tenements of it, for a litle farme lets for as much as a grate one, many times. Mr Smethurst insisted upon haueing a handy boate, which you may easily get don by Leades this winter. He also desires I would write somthing that may be an order to him to keepe every body from bringing guns on the island to gun or hunt, and desire you to put your hand to it, which I heer enclose; it may be of good use if that custom can be broke. If my hors do not thriue, twill be best to get him blooded. I desire you would get one of the stone-horses at the island handled if not broke, and send him down early in the spring in good case. I shall haue severall mares at the island, and shall loose their breed againe next year if you faile me; if you send the old hors likewise I could sell him well, if he be in case. Not els but affectionate loue to yourselfe with all freinds, and that I am Your affectionate brother, W. Winthrop.

If you like what is written it will be best to set your hand to it and let them haue it; if not, write as you will and giue it them. It will sertainly be best to improw them to doe that which others may not do so easily, thay being spirited to the work. I haue charged them to be civill to all gentn. who may accidentally com thither.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, Jan. 5th, 1688[-9].

Dear Brother, — Since my last we haue little intelligence from the eastward. The Govr is still there, and intends not to come yet that I hear of. Mr Tresurer

sayes he is building of ovens to bake soft bread for the soldiers, so I beleiue will not com yet. Harris is com from England; has brought letters for the Gov^r. I had letters from bro. Wharton, who sayes M^r Nowell is dead; that M^r Mather, Capt^n Hutchison, and one M^r Mason and himself ware severall times within a weeke before he wrote, w^ch was 16^th Octob^r, to wait on His Maj^ty, who assures them that our properties shall be continued and confirmed, the colledg and reveñue remaine in the hands of a president and fellows, and libertye enjoyed in matters of religion; and in order thereto the Attorney Gen^ll is ordered to examine the Gov^rs comission and instructions, with complaints that haue bin made, and his prosedings, and make report; that tis surpriseing to most there to heare that those that had good titles from the late goverments should sue for patents here; that he hopes all extra-judiciall and arbitrary prosedeings and exactions in the plantations will be examined as soone as the court is a little at leasure. I haue not els but affectionate loue to yourselfe with all freinds, and that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

All freinds well except M^r Blake, who, I fear, is under his last illness. Pray rememb^r the stone-hors against spring.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these.

BOSTON, Jan. 28^th, 1688[-9].

DEARE BROTHER, — Since my last here has not occur'd any thing considerable, only two hundred men more weare raised by the Gov^rs order and sent to him out of the country townes, none I think out of this, with whom Major

Brockhurst is gon. Thay had bad wether after thay went out, and one of the ketches, we hear, put into Cape Cod. A post came the last night from the Gov^r, and sayes that those of them that went from the townes at Salem were arived there; that a hundred and fifty men under Major Magrigory had bin out ten dayes and expected home dayly, and then others to go out; but no newes of any Indians, only thre squawes weare sent from Squando and Medockiwando to know if thay might com in, who had answare that thay had withstood their time, but if thay came not in by such a day thay should be counted as enemyes. I haue not bin out this thre or fower dayes, haueing bin ill of a greate cold, but am better (God be thanked); but Major Redford came in but now and sayd he heard this about the post from M^r Grayham, Att. Gen^l, and that M^r Grayham had order to print a proclamation from the Gov^r to lay an imbargo on all vessells bound for England, and that the Gov^r had orders to that purpose from England, and it is to be proclaimed tomorrow, which I understand the meaneing of no more then of many other things. West writes to Major Redford that the Gov^r will not com home till he seese an end of those troubles. He has comunicated nothing which came by the last ships to any of the councill here that I know of. We are all very sorry here for M^r Blake, who is to be buried on Weddensday next. It is but a sickly time here and about the country. I here not whether thay haue the rest of the sheepe yet from Rode Island or Fairfield. Pray remember the stone-hors; if the barer comes not back till towards March it might be a good opertunity. I understand the vessell your things were in was put back againe, and know not whether she be with you yet. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

My seruis to all freinds.

Gentlemen

Wee being greatly sensible of the ne
joyning every good mans [redacted]
to yᵉ present and future endeavour
preservation of the peace of this pla
dangerous conjuncture, and relying
integrity of his Majᵗʸ and resolu
to inviolably preserving this gov
in obedience unto the direction and
the Crown of England, and good to
the persons of all and Severall the
as was by us signified, in our advice
Andros, upon delivery up of the Fort
of all dissatisfaction that may have
any disputes or arguments, wee
to pacifie the dissatisfied in our re
upon us the publick Tranquility
hus lies.

Given this 25 May
1689

Wait

Samuel

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, Febr. 26th, 168$\frac{8}{9}$.

Deare Brother, — I haue received yours, and haue [as] seriously considered of what you mention about my cousin Mary and young Mr Blackleech as I could in so short a time; and (thõ I haue alwayes had a perticular freĩdship to the old gentleman, and so consequently to his, for the perticular and constant respect he has alwayes semed to haue had for our family, which semes more espescially to appear now), yet I hope thay will excuse me if I cannot giue my iṁediate consent in so waighty a consernment. You know she is yet young and has time before her; yet, if all other things should be to satisfaction, yt might be dispenced with, tho it is against my principles for any body to marry too young. I am wholy unaquainted both what imployment he proposes for a livelyhood and what estate his father proposes to settle on him; and unlesse somthing considerable be proposed to be settled on her in case he should dye before her, or other accident hapen, I cannot advise you to dispose of her. She is well now; but if a woman be left with nobody knows how many smale children, she had need haue somthing to trust too. Besides, there are many other considerations to be aduised about in such a case as that, which when I see you I may speak too; therfore shall not trouble you farther then affectionate loue to yourselfe with all other freinds, and that I am

Your affectionate bro.,

W. Winthrop.

DECLARATION OF WAIT WINTHROP AND OTHERS.

Gentlemen, — Wee being greatly sensible of the necessity of joyning every good mans assistance to yor present and future endeavours for the preservation

of the peace of this place in this dangerous conjuncture, and relying on the integrity of yo^{r} verball and printed promises, by inviolably preserveing this people & place in obedience unto the direction wee exspect from the Crowne of England, and good treatment to the persons of all and severall the gentlemen, as was by us signified in our advice unto S^{r} Edmond Andros, upon delivary up of the fort. And to take of all dissatisfactions that may have risson from any disputes or arguments, wee shall endeavour to pacifie the dissatisfied in our regards, and promote the publick tranquillity as far as in us lies.

Boston, the 25th May, 1689.

Wait Winthrop,
Samuel Shrimpton,
J^{o} Nelson,
Peter Sergeant,
John Foster,
Adam Winthrop,
Richard Sprague,
Nath^{ll} Oliver,
Jos^{e} Dum̃er,
Jn^{o} Eyre,
And^{r} Belcher.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, Oct^{br} 16, 1689.

Deare Brother, — M^{r} Pigin calls unexpectedly, therefor I write but a word or two. I had yours by Peter and Will. with the hors, which hope I shall sell in a little time. The pirate tooke halfe their cheses away. There was but two for me, one of which thay tooke, and thay speake of a grate price for the best of theirs; so I shall waite till som of our own can be sent from the island. I shall send eight barrill or more of French salt; though

dearer then other, yet better for meat. I haue your bootes from Simpsons; also Mr Pigin brings your wig, being loath to venture it by water. Any thing els you wrote for will com with Bicket, or by my selfe, if I can possibly com next weeke. God has visited us with a sore affliction in our little boyes wanting his right hand, but he can make it up otherwise; but he is rituous in all his wayes, and it is less then we haue deserved. He was born the 10th of September, and is now like one of halfe a year old or more. His name is Joseph. The latest guesses of news from England is by Mr Cristophers by Newfoundland.

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honble John Winthrop, Esq., Cõander in Cheife of the Forcese bound for Canada, at Albany or els where, these. Via Hartford.

BOSTON, Augst 11th, 1690. Monday afternoon.

DEARE BROTHER, — I was in hope to haue heard from you by the first return from Albany, which was on Saturday night last; but had not a line from you only a letter to the Govr and Councill, which gaue us account that you weare on your march for Canada, the last Thurdsday was señite, and that one English captiv and two Duch were escaped from Mont Royall, who I hope haue giuen you a certayne account of the state of that place. I pray God giue you his presence and assistance and direct you in all your arduous affayrs. Our people here haue grate expectations of your prudence and conduct as to the management and sucsess (under God) of that affayre. Our fleet sayled on Satturday night last, consisting of what ships I told you in my last; the whole fleet consisting of thirty-two sayle, wherein are about two thousand thre hundred men. Thay haue order to endeavour a corre-

spondence and assistance to you. The matter seems to be of God, and has bin caried on through many difficultyes, and we do hope and pray that God will suckseed it both by land and sea. We haue had a pirate on the coste, who has plundered the people at Block Island; from thence went to New London and concluded to haue plundered the town, but thay haueing notice were provided for him and he went away to Fishers Island, where he had sent a periauger ashore before, and had one man kild and an other wounded by som Stonington men and Indians who went over to look after our people and get them off; but thay got off an hower or two before thay came there. The pirates lay in the harbour at y^e^ island two or 3 days and burnt the house; and what mischeife els I know not certaynly yet, but tis said a grate deale. The men and wemen, when thay saw the house afire from Stonington, came down hither, all but Jonathan. But I haue got the men to goe back againe and promised thay shall haue a house before winter if it may be; in the mean time haue sent to the Indians at the farme to help them about a wigwam while thay secure the corn and hay. Our men of warr could not cum up with the pirate; but two Rode Island sloops had a bout with them and kild them many men. Thay were about 100 men in all at first, and are now gon off the coast. All my children and family, as also Sister Curwin and all hers but Pegg and Sam., are got over the smale pox prety well (God be thanked). Pegge is newly taken with it. All els at Roxbury and here well, only M^rs^ Bradstreet very ill of a fever. What you wrote for to Sister Curwin shall be sent by Mathew Jones, there haueing bin no opertunity since I had yours. This goes to Hartford, and hope thay will send it forward. I haue not els but to cõmend you to the protection of the Lord of Hosts, who I trust will preserue and return you with success in his cause, and am

Your own WAIT WINTHROP.

We had a fire here the last week. Began at the mill bridg and burnt about twenty houses; but by blowing up two or 3 houses it was stopt wonderfully (God be praysed). Saint Cristophers is takẽ by our fleet.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq^r^, in New London, these.

Boston, March 31^st^, 1691.

Dear Brother, — This coms by Cap^tn^ Townsend and M^r^ Lily, who will not stay till tomorrow for me, when I would faine set out for Woodcocks, and hope I shall be able, tho am much discouraged all this spring with the old paine in my syde which I continually labour under. Rideing used to doe me good, so if I find myselfe able when I get to Dedham shall proceed; if not, must return. If I should not be able to com, you must agre with them about the horses and other things that you suply them with as well as you can. I haue alwayes told them of ten pounds a head, one with another; and they seemed to be worth it when I was there, if thay had bin furbished up, I mean about ten or twelue of them; and if thay seem not to be worth so much now, tis not your fault. I certaynly agreed with you to haue them redy when the ship was to be redy, which was in December, and recken that since that thay ought to pay for their keeping by right; but if thay be willing to alow a good price you need not mention that. Twill be best to haue them trimd up a litle, to be sure. I would not com under eight pounds for any of the best sort. You need not let them know that I write any of this, but that this was the substance of my agrement with you, which thay are obliged to stand too, tho thay know that I am interested in them too. The old stone-hors at the island would do well for

one. I haue bestowed about fiue pounds or well towards it upon Virginia, that he might be fit for service this spring, and haue brought him to pace a litle, and now am forced to part with him for eight pounds to the company for this jorney, if I can persuade them to it by and by at Pollards, and must hire an other for Mingo. In Mathew Jones goes a parcell of goods in company for the owners of the ship, which will be disposed of there. Unless you haue grate occation do not take any of them. You may haue y^e^ same here cheaper, and it will be instead of mony, what you take there. I hope to be with you, therfore shall not enlarge. I had y^rs^ by Champion yesterday. We had a letter from the Gov^r^ at York the last weeke.

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these.

BOSTON, July 14^th^, 1691.

DEARE BROTHER, — I could not get redy to com w^th^ M^r^ Forsdick, and am loath to stay him a day or two longer, in which time I know nothing that would prevent me, tho tis a very difficult time for me to be absent in many respects; but if it be possible I purpose to break away somtime this weeke and say nothing. However, I am sure it will not be adviceable for you to think of going to York till I speake with you. As to the ship, the gratest difficulty will be about sayles for her. The owners of Swallow haue concluded to giue fiue hundred pounds for her if thay may haue her sayles and all other things belonging to her, or els to alow so much less as her sayles com to, which you may depend upon, the rest haueing desired me to signify so much to you; but if I can com to you I would sugest somthing els about it. However, if I

com not this week you may send me word whether that will be accepted or no. I haue endeavoured to get all y^r^ things you formerly wrote for, and the tayler promised to haue his matters redy yesterday; but now I send for it he sends word it will not be don till tomorrow, so that I must be forced to com on purpose to bring them. I haue endeavoured to match that bit of stufe. M^r^ Bolt, that I bought the other of, said, if I mistake not, that it was a pattern for two suites; but he's but a litle man himselfe, and it may be thinks all y^e^ world so. I haue sent you all the muzleing neck cloathes that are to be had in town, which I met with by grate chance. I canot get another for myself. I haue sent you a wast belt. M^r^ Forsdick will stay no longer; therfore refer you to him for an account of all maters here till I com. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

WAIT WINTHROP.

If we haue the ship I must be concerned a q^rt^ part or more. I had had one of the neckcloaths cut off and made, to shew how the rest must be; there is but fowr.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Octob^r^ 31^st^, 1691.

DEAR BROTHER, — I haue rec^d^ yours by Leif^t^ Avery, with the cattle, very thin and poor; and accordingly thay are com to a market. Saxton had a good market the last time, but his cattle were good. If I had not hapened on this opertunity, which Leif^t^ Avery can inform you, for somthing aboue a penny a pound, I must haue sent them back again; and if thay had seen them (which their business would not admit of) before thay ware kild, would never haue had them. But such as thay are thay

are gon, and I wish them a good market at Coraso, where thay are bound. The two steers and two of the cowes were prety good beife. Tis almost half lost to be forced to bring them down before thay are grown and fat. I sent by Gillum, you wrot of, 40 bush. of salt, which was all could get him to take in; and Mr Carter sent the cider mill and a pair of rowlers to grind salt with; he says he wrote to you about the maner of them. I could not get Madera wine to put abord him, and he was not willing to take a botle abord, being so full. I hope I may get some to send by Grover. I haue sent a peice of fashionable stuff, and 7 yards to match it. Simson fails me, and sayes the shoose will not be done till Munday, so will loose this opertunity; but he'le remedy the quarters. Hers a Dutch privatere has cocoa; if I can get any, shall send you som, also a hat. I know not what to advise about Shingleton; if he be honest as he seemes to be ingeniouse, he may do well. And it may be best to have an improuement at that end of the island; there must be reservation for the deer and turkeyes coming frely there without disturbance; also a reservation in case of improuement of a fishery or salt work or the like, and for non performance a condition of reentry, as in the other formerly; and to plant a litle orchard, which I beleiue would doe in som sheltered place toward the north side. Old Mr Minors orchard over against it lyes more open. For fences, stone wall and quickset, where it can be conveniently had, is best, tho thay make but a rod or two in a year, or what thay can. Also no strip or wast to be made but where shall be apointed, and a certayn number of trees or acres to be girdleed every year. I mention these things least you might not think of som of them, tho you must do as you can; also to keep no stone-hors or mare without liberty. Whether an improument with rabits on the very east neck, beyond the pond and stony beach, might not be profitable; and to haue part of a

grate number of geese, ducks, &c., which might be kept at the opening at the marshes, it being never frozen, and a braue place for their feeding. A litle house would stand best neer a spring, where it might not be seen by vessels, and yet (the island being narrow) thay might easily descry them; but a well might suply for want of a spring. What I wrote formerly about Quinibag and Narroganset were without doubt best to be forwarded. He that maryed Hannah Gallup at Norwich was here with John Gallup. Thay say that Cap^{t} Fitch has setled two Naraganset fellows as tennants on a braue neck that is fenced by the river at Quinabauge, all but a few rods, at the very place where Alumps lived, and contaynes thre or 4 hundred acres of the plow land or meadow, without a stone in it. I wonder at his confidence; possibly the same men might be willing to take a lease from a better title, or som other way must be used in time. He has not got the saw mill irons of Hunt of Concord, and I beleiue no other. Mingo may take up with Lilly, if the Philistines do not enquire after him; tis best to take the first opertunity when he has his best jacket on, or els he may miss it. Kinch sayes he had good clothes; it would haue saved me fiue pounds if he had put them on before the cunstable tooke him. Jeffrey, I beleiue, is almost sick of his voyage. I haue sent M^{rs} More, alias Waller, an ounce of nutmegs and an ounce of mace, two of methridate, and shall send the curtaynes and blanket if opertunity and can get them; also 4 y^{rds} of fine kenting and ten of lace, but nobody knows what sort of lace she would haue. You may tell the Baylyes that if thay make hast with the house I may get som of the bills of credit for their brothers wages at Canada. I haue got a certificate from the capt^{n} of the time he served, but can hear nothing yet about his clothes or other things, but shall enquire farther. There will be about fiue monthes wages due, if he has not taken part of it up of som of

the comissaryes; thay shall know by the next. I forgot the Fishers Island lease, which you must send, that thay may se it cancelled. If you could by a very carefull hand send the litle picture of my grandfather, put carfully up in som litle box, here is one would copy it for my cousin Adam; the grate one here had som damage in the townhouse, espetially in one of the eyes, and he desires to se that.* If I do not forget, y^r^ was a wastcoat with som litle silver butons on it, which are so smale that thay ar fit only for children. John has wore the rest of them, and Will^m^ would be of the same fashion, if you will bestow them on him if thay are not lost. I sent your coat the last week by I know not who, and he's gon I know not whether; but sombody advised him to call for a letter just at night, so I wrot a note. He said he lived at Fairfeild, as I remember, and lay w^th^ you coming down. The sleues and buttons are just as all men here ware them; there was just enough to make two coates and two for the boyes, it being of the Fishers Island wool. No white wine in town. My aunt Richards dyed yesterday.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, Aprill 2^d^, 1694.

Dear Brother, — I am glad to hear of your arivall by a letter from S^r^ Francis Wheeler, who met with Beale off of Cadiz; as also by Frederick Phillips brigantine, arived at York, by which this is intended to you, if she be not gon before the post gets thither. The opertunity being uncertayn, I shall only let you know all freinds are

---

* The "litle picture" of Governor John Winthrop was the miniature now in possession of the heirs of the late Francis Bayard Winthrop, of New Haven; the "great one in the townhouse" is now in the Senate Chamber of Massachusetts; the copy here alluded to is probably the portrait now belonging to the American Antiquarian Society at Worcester. — Eds.

well, both here and at N. London, and that we haue had litle news this winter; no disturbance from the enemy at Albany, nor on the sea coste, nor the uper townes on Conecticot, where thay were most expected. Our eastern Indians are quiet, and I hope will continue so. Here will be opertunity directly from hence shortly, when I hope to write more larg. This will com under covert of Coll. Shrimptons, as also a former by way of Bilboa. I can giue no acct. of our perticular affaires by this. I haue not bin well enough to visit them this winter, but intend it spedily. I am not freed from my old paine yet, thõ (I thank God) am better. Pray giue my seruice to Coll. Dongan and Coll. Hutchinson, and tell him his daughter Freake is spedily to be married to M^r^ Woolcott of Salem, and my brother Brown to M^rs^ Baylye. I hope you will not forget the settlement of Narraganset. I wish I were with you; but I must not enlarg, but leaue you to the guidance and protection of the Almighty.

I am your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

If you should hapen to com away before other letters com to your hand, I desire you would bring forty or 50 pound of the most refined salt peter you can procure. John sends his duty, and hopes you will send him a flagellet and a fishing rod.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

New London, Nov^br^ 1^st^, 1694.

Dear Brother, — I send these two or thre lines in hast, least the ships should be gon before I get home. I wrot to you and Cousin Read by severall ships last sum̃er, but som of them were taken, if not all. I rec^d^ seventy fiue pounds for Cousin Read, but could get no

effects to send him, otherwise in probability he had lost in som of those ships. I haue not time by this post to write to him, but shall send from Boston if the ships be not gon. I rec^{d} yours by M^{r} Georg and Jackson, and sent them to the Gen^{ll} Court, then siting. Your bill of exchang, payable to M^{r} W^{m} Stougton, I accepted, and is paid (if M^{r} Stougton has had leisure to receiue it) since I came from home. You may be ashured it is paid, or lyes redy for him when he will haue it. In former letters I gaue you account of Maj^{r} Richards his death, and other things now out of mind. I now must tell you but what comes to mind. Cap^{tn} Denison went to Hartford to the court, and was buried the last week there. The two Norwich men at the island haue bin selling to every vessell that cam, takeing the advantage of my being sick at Boston all sumer. Thay got not a load of hay, but let the cattle spoile the grass. I sent as soon as I heard of it from Boston, and got hands to go over, and saved a little hay, which, with som left last year, must serue all the cretures that cannot be kild. I stay now only to get them fellows off this winter, if I can. There never were such villains. I think to get M^{r} Ashbyes younger son to be there this winter, with som of the Indians. Simon was drowned last summer at the ferry. Joseph lyes now neer death of a consumtion. Will Latham to be married to James Morgans daughter, but I think will stay at the farm this winter. He dose little but help Davis, who is building a house for him. Your freinds are all well here, and want for nothing thay desire; are very kind to Johne, who I brought with me to visit his cousin Mary. The saw mill has stood still ever since you went, but now thay are fiting it, I think, to saw his frame. If Wait Newman drink the decoction of lignum vitae two or thre times a day, it might help him; also the herb horehown, shred very small, and warmed a litle in a cup, and then milk from a red cow milked into it and drunk warm, the herb

with the milk, morning and evening; which two medicines God was pleased to bless to me the last summer, that I recovered from a consumtiue coff in a litle time, almost to a miracle (God be praised). Pray send or bring 50^{lb} of very fine salt peter; and Glaubers Works translated, and reprinted since the first edition in English; and see after Kinch, who was prest abord the Royall William. The post will be gon, therfore must not enlarg. Cousin Mary and her mother send their sutable respects. The meeting house was burnt this sumer here by Rogers his crew, and a new one is raised in its place, and will be enclosed this next week. M^{r} Milner has mony of mine in his hand; if not sent away, I wish you could get it, and pay M^{r} Stephen Mason what I owe him, which is about twenty two or thre pounds, as I take it, besides the six pounds I told you of before. I haue wrote to him formerly, but doubt miscaried with the rest. I haue not time now to write to him.

I am your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

John sends his duty to you. I was forced to cut off my haire last sum̃er. If the mony from M^{r} Milner should com to your hands, I would be glad of a wigg or two. Haue an eye to Robin, least he giue you the slip when you com away. Many things to be remembered; whither a carpenter would not be sutable here.

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN WINTHROP.

For M^{r} John Winthrop, in Boston, these.

NEW LONDON, June 27th, 1695.

MY DEAR SON, — I had your letter by the post. I thank God for your health, and pray him to continue it to

you all. I am sorry for the losse of our auntient freind and neibour, M^rs^ Hull and the other. You doe well to send me all the newes you can. I haue not bin well, but, I thank God, am prety well now. Giue my servise to your master. Pray to God earnestly. Loue your sister. Haue a care of eating green trash in the garden. Mind your studdye. I pray for Gods blessing upon you, and leaue you all under his divine protection.

Your louing father,

WAIT WINTHROP.

Remember me to your aunt, your sister, and cous. Hañah. I would haue you goe to M^r^ Clarke the brasier, and giue him the inclosed note, and see his boy put a mill brass on board M^r^ Greens sloop for the mill here. It must be a square brasse for the spindle to run upon. M^r^ Greens sloop you will heare off at the dock.

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN GALLUP.

NEW LONDON, August 6th, 1695.

COUSIN JOHN GALLUP, — Wheras I did forwarn Benjamin Palmer and Samuell Cleavland and all others that are setled on our lands at Quinebauge from paying rent to any pretender to those lands other than upon our right, these are to desire you to make leases in our names to said Palmer and Cleavland. If they see cause to take it for what acknowledgment you and they shall agree upon, not exceeding one yeare, and att y^e^ end of the terme yy to be engaged to deliver quiet and peacable posession to us or our order or one of us, and if there be any other place that may be for the advantage of the settlement of the plantation to be lett out to any body for that term, I desire you would likewise do it; w^e^ is

intended only till the plantation may be further orderly settled.

I am your loving kinsman in behalfe of my brother & self, WAIT WINTHROP.

A true copie of Majr Wait Winthrop's letter to John Gallup. Extracted yrfrom. 7br ye 30th, 1699.

Attest, GEORGE DENISON, C. Clerk.

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN OR ADAM GALLUP.

For Mr John Gallup or Mr Adam Gallup, at Quinebauge or elsewhere, these.

BOSTON, Octobr 19th, 1695.

COUSIN GALLUPS, — I much wonder how you should be at a loss how to proceed against theues and robers that brake into howses as you write. If the Marshall of New London shall goe out of his Baylywick and rob any mans house under pretence of his office, thay are very tame people that will submit to him or his deputy. As to his ataching the hay, it is no more to be looked on then if a crow had defiled it by siting on it, and in a hard winter the cattell will eat it for all that; and as to what he has taken away he is responsable for as a rober, and all his abettors, yea, tho any of them should pretend to be a justice of the peace that had studyed the law twise fourteen years. The law that states your countyes will shew you whether you are within the bounds of that marshall. But were you within that county, the law of England admits of a replevin, what ever Mr Witherlyes judgment may be; and if there be any thing in your law about the estate being attached to answare the execution, it was because the traders ware disapointed many times of the spetiall pay thay contracted for, as I think that law mentions. But I beleiue never was a repleue denied in any such case before; but let the marshall looke to it, who

is responsable for what he or his deputy shall doe. It would be well for him if he had the fifty pounds in mony in his hand for his security, which is so much boasted of. I understand the marshall or his father has sold part of that land, so that thay are all partyes. I hope to be at New London before the Court; but if I should not, be not discouraged. It signifyes no grate matter what is don there. I beleiue most that will be at that court will be found in the issue not to be competent judges as to the generall case whether all this tends. If thay set the Indians to disturb you, I will write to the Gov^r and Councill for a guard, Maj^r Fitch haueing in my hearing threatened to set the Indians upon the people of that place; which I can with others testifye in the Kings behalfe. I would not haue the people afraid of any bodyes threates or grate words, for we will sertainly defend our title to that land. Therfore keep your possessions, and be not fooled out of it by frounes or flatteryes. I can say no more at this distance but wish your prosperity, and am

Your affectionate kinsman,

Wait Winthrop.

What I write to you may communicate as you see cause.

POWER OF ATTORNEY OF BENJAMIN PALMER AND SAMUEL CLEVELAND.*

This may sertefy that I, Bejemin Palmer, and Samuell Cleueland, liueing in the Quaneboge plantation in the collony of Conettecut in New Ingland, being yeumen: for as much as Mag^r Jams Fitch, isqu^re, haueing forceably entred into our house; at a nother time John Plume of New Lundun, jun^r, also brock into the house also; and also

* This authorization is indorsed on a blank leaf of the foregoing letter. — Eds.

by them and seueral other persuns we haue reseued a grat deal of damige in our corn, both Indean corn and rye being threshed out and carryed away; and also considerable stry mad under a pretence of law, we being greatly damnefyed by the same, in consideration therof or any other thing in this case, we do chus and apoint and also impower our loueing frin John Gallup of Stoningtoun, in the counte of New Lundun, in the collene of Conettecut in New Ingland, to complaine to and prosecut what he sese cause, both together or apart. We also do impower him to chuse or tack into or with him for the manigment or prosecuting of the thing or to chus any other persun or persuns that he may stand in ned of, as tho we, the above said Beniemin Pallmar an Cleuelañ, weare ther preasent. Witnes our hands and selles the 2 day of Nouemb., 1695.

The words enter lind betwene the 10 and the 11 lin. wich was or any other thing in this case, and also betwen the 16, 17 line, the word or to chuse, thes words were before sining and sealing.

BENJEMEN PALMAR, [SEAL.]
SAMVEL CLEAVELA^ND. [SEAL.]

Sining and sealing in preasencese of us,
THOMAS WILLIAMS,
HENRY STEPHENS.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Yourselfe.

BOSTON, Oct^br 28^th, 1695.

DEAR BROTHER, — I rec^d yours by M^r Funnell in the mast ships; but was much surprised as well as disapointed to find you were not com, and question not but you saw good reason for a farther delay, and hope it will proue for the best, thõ our private affaires want you much. I was at N. London this sum̃er, and left all matters there

much in the posture thay were in when you went away. We meet with much trouble from the Norwich men and Fitch about the settlement at Quinabauge. I gaue you a large acc^{t} of all I could think of the last year, but understand my letters were taken, and haue not wrote to you lately because expected you here, and fear I shall not think of many things I might write now, being but newly com home from Tarpolin Coue, and find the ships just going, and can but hint as things com into mind. M^{r} Bradstreet is removed to Salem with his family; thay think much thay have not heard from M^{r} Downing or yourselfe about the matter you know of; it will be best to get a few lines from him to them. I sent your letters to Conecticot, and wrote to the Gov^{r} and Councill that thay would take order for more mony for you by these ships, but doubt whether I shall hear from them before the ships be gon. I hope you will get what is due to me from M^{r} Milner; I haue no acc^{t} from him of my part of the vessell and cargoe, only he sent me the acc^{t} of Kinch his wages, and he charges but forty shillings ℔ month, tho I agreed with him and the rest of the owners for fifty to be paid in England. I was offered thre pounds ℔ month for him at the same time by others. If you get enough of M^{r} Milner and can spare it, I desire you would pay M^{r} Mason what I owe him. He paid M^{r} Hall about six pound for me, and about forty two shillings and sixpence to Cristopher Clarkes men; he sent me also an acc^{t} of about twenty pounds fourteen shill. and eleven pence, as I remember, for my part of what he disbursed for the owners of the Swallow (all), Fyfeild master. I am troubled I haue bin so long in his debt who has bin kind to me; but my being out of town when all the ships haue gon for nere two years has prevented me. If you get the mony he will tell you justly what is due, and pay to his content; if not, I will take som other order which I hope will not faile. My cousin Reads mony has layen by

me since last sum̃er, which my absence at the time of year when returnes are to be had has hitherto prevented being sent. I was in hopes opertunity would haue presented that I might haue returned it to him with good advantage, but here are so many to catch at every thing that I must do as I can, and hope to send it him in gold in som of these ships. I never heard any thing from M^r^ Treasurer Whiteing after you went away till long after I had paid your bills of exchang, tho he promised to haue mony here in reddiness to answare the obligations I entered into with him to Cap^tn^ Belcher in case you had made use of his credit; but he fairly left me in paun, and took no farther care. If the auntient, noble, and famouse citye of London would see cause to bestow her benevolence upon her N. England daughter (who had her name only in honour to her memory) towards the refiting of her church which was burnt last sum̃er, the bell that would be part of it would sound her charity in these parts of America to after times. I send coppyes of my letters by one M^r^ Stevens of Kellingworth, whose cousin is mate of the Swift, Cap^tn^ Montrue, a Frenchman, com̃ander. Thay haue mony due to them from the Chamber of London, and intend to get you to be helpfull to them. I shall send by them a cake of the bayberry wax, about 23^lb^, which is som I had by me since last year, and is all I can procure, it being but now the time to gather it, and none yet com in. I know not whether there may be any mixture in it, which is not so well deserned by the colour (which is preserved or heightened by melting in a brass vessell and lost in iron) as by the smell of the snuffe of the candles, which giues a delicate perfume of itselfe, but stinks if adulterated. I haue laid out for som very good from the island, and may send if any opertunity after this. I haue sent you by Cap^tn^ Shute, com̃ander of the S^t^ Joseph, two halfe barrills of cramberryes, and intend to send a barrill by these men, Stevens's, if I can get

them. In my letters that miscaried I minded you of many things we used to discours of, which I suppose you will not forget. You might perswade the Gov^r^ to bring horses and mares too. Here wants a breed of the best sheep in England; also hares, pecocks, phesants, partriges. Pray enquire also into the matter of diping lether or wooling clothes to make them keep out wett, which I think I saw mentioned in som print. What you sent by Sam Newman was carfully conveyed to N. London. Also I hope John will send his duty to you in his letter, and thank you for his fishing rod and flagellet. I haue enquired, and cannot get a quintaile of merchantable fish in town fit to send; if the wind be out of the way to-morrow, shall enquire farther. I am interested one quarter part and one sixteenth in the ship Mehitabell, Cap^tn^ Gregory Shugars comander, who I hope will be in England from Barbados before these com to your hands. We heard she had a grate fraite, and hope will earn som mony. She is consigned to M^r^ David Waterhouse, merchant in London; and least you should be streightened for mony, I haue desired him to let you haue what mony you haue occation for of the proceeds of my part of the ship, for I know not whether you will get any thing from Conecticot this winter. But if you could get mony of the corporation for bills of exchang hither at thirty ℔ cent, it would be much better then to use our own mony there, which, if it be brought hither in sutable goods well bought, will yeild a hundred and twenty or 30 ℔ cent, and the hazard is not great coming out with convoyes. If you do so, tis best to charg your bills on the Gov^r^ Treat or Treasurer Whiting, or gov^r^ or treasurer for the time being, for so much rec^d^ there for the use of the collonye. I beleiue thay will not refuse to accept of them; however, I can but pay them if thay doe not, and you will be here in the spring as soon as your bills can com. But do as you see cause and haue convenience;

only pay M^r^ Mason with interest if he desire it. I haue not time to write to him now unless the ships should be wind bound. The Coll. here thinks much you haue never wrote to him. I hear from N. London every week; all are well there; I sent your letters by the last post. Here is a Quinabauge man com post to me to complaine of Fitches outrages on them, and I doubt I must be forced to go up there before winter. I desire you would not faile to send or bring me forty or 50 poñd of the most refined salt peter you can get, and twenty or 30^lb^ of good tartar, fre from dust, in the bigest peices you can get, and about ten pound of vitriolum album. I also desire you would procure Glaubers Works, translated into English and printed in folio; if there be a later edition, I would haue the last. M^r^ Wharton was one of the subscribers for the first, and I suppose had one. I haue som of his works in Latin, but not halfe, I think. Many other things I would write for if you haue mony, but the ships will be gon. John desires a chess bord, and a foot rule to double in fower parts. Freinds are all well. I must not enlarg, but am

Your affectionate brother,

WAIT WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, Nov^br^ 11^th^, 1695.

DEAR BROTHER, — My letters of the 28^th^ of Octob^r^, by Cap^tn^ Micaell Shute, enclosed to my cousin Read, will giue you account of our welfare, and of what redily occur'd at that time, which I wrote in grate hast least I should loose the opertunity; coppyes of which I sent also by M^r^ Stevens in the Swift, Cap^tn^ Montrue comander, which Stevens his cousin goes mate of the ship, to whose wife, which goes in the ship with him, I delivered my

letters to giue to her cousin, and hope you will haue them safe, unless a passenger in that ship, w^c^ I knew not of then, smell them out. In yours also were enclosed letters to M^r^ David Waterhouse and M^r^ Milner, with orders to deliver you what mony you haue occation for, which thay might haue of mine in their hands. If Cap^tn^ Shugars ariues safe from Barbados, I hope M^r^ Waterhouse will haue thre [or] four hundred pounds (the ship being sold and all charges paid) or upwards for my part, I being concerned one quarter and a sixteenth in sd ship, which you may make use of as you see cause, for I fear you will haue no supply from Conecticot by these ships, if you haue any letters. I mentioned in my former letters that if you haue opertunity to get mony of the corporation for bills of exchang as before, it might be better then to use our own mony, which, if laid out in sutable comodityes there, will advance one hundred and 20 or 30 ℔^r^ cent or more here, and the danger is not much coming out with convoyes; and if the bills be charged on the treasurer I beleiue thay will be accepted, and tis worth while to try them; if thay refuse, I can but pay them at last. I mention this, supposeing it the best way; but do as you shall think convenient. If M^r^ Waterhouse has more mony of mine then you haue occation for, I desire you would bring me a very good camlet cloake, lyned with what you like except blew; it may be purple or red, or striped with those or other colours, if so worn; also a good suite from head to foote, such as you like for yourselfe, fit for the sum̃er; with two wiggs, one a campane, the other short, a good hat, &c.; also a suite from top to toe, & hat for John and an other for Ann. John was fourteen last August, and is about fower foote seven inches high; and Ann is nine years old, four foote and two inches high. It must be remembred thay are growing, and will be somthing older when any thing comes. You will advise with som of your acquaintance what is

sutable and fashionable for them. Ann sends her thanks to the gentlewoman for her handkercher. I like not a whiteish light colour either for cloak or clothes, but leaue all to yourselfe. I am unresolved about sending for furniture for a hors for myselfe and John, but if such things be cheape and mony hold out, do as you see cause. In my other letters I put you in mind of perswading the Gov^r^ to bring horses, if not mares too; also I minded you of bringing som of the best breed of sheep, if convenience serue; also hares, pecocks, phesants, partriges, and what elce you think of which we haue not here. Pray enquire about the diping of lether or cloth to keep out raine; I think I saw it in a print; if it be worth while and cheap, bring a coate of it. Your nephew desires a chesse bord, a foot rule to double in fower; kniues and forks, or other knacks not to be had here, you will not forget. I desire you would procure the translation of Glaubers Works, the last edition; also pray do not faile to bring or send about fifty pounds of the most refined saltpeter, and twenty pounds of good tartar free from dust, and about ten pound of vitriolum album. I owe M^r^ Mason six pounds, w^ch^ he paid M^r^ Hull for me, or therabouts, and twenty pounds 14^s^ and 11^d^ he giues me acc^t^ of about the ship Swallow; also 2^lbs^ 2^s^ 6^d^ he paid M^r^ Clarks men for my part. I am much ashamed he has bin so long without it, but could not help it. Pray se him paid before any thing else, if you can get any money of mine; if not, pray se if you can take up so much and charge bills on me for it here. The whole sum as aboue is 28^lb^ 17^s^ 5^d^; if he please to take interest, I would pay it. All except this is in case mony comes to hand; yet I would make a hard shift rather then not haue the cloake, and espetially the peter and tarter. When I was writing what is aboue, Cap^tn^ Whiteing, not the treasurer, came to me from Hartford with letters from the Gov^r^ and Councill, & with mony to procure two hundred pounds in bills of exchang to

send to you; but the ships being gon to Piscataque to joyn the mast fleet (all but Eldrige and Macharty), no bills can be had, and gold is risen since the other day, I shipt som for my cousin Read, from fiue pounds twelue^{ss} to six pound the ounce. So we haue changed one hundred pounds for waighty peices of eight, which you will haue by Cap^{t} Eldridge; and just now we haue got bills for the other hundred, as you will see. If Cap^{tn} Shugars dose well, you may bring severall little things that you know I want. If you send furniture, you must send sword and pistill too. The last week came agents from N. York to go for England with these ships. If it be possible, get somthing don to settle Narragansett. We are under ill circumstances here and poore management with respect to the Indian warr. All were well at N. London the last post; so are all here, only I haue a grate [*word left out*] while I write this. I am

Your affectionate brother,

WAIT WINTHROP.

The cake of green wax was sent with Shute, and not with the other.

WAIT WINTHROP TO THE COUNTY COURT AT NEW LONDON.

BOSTON, Nou^{b} 25, 1695.

MUCH HONOURED GENTM, — I am sory to write to you on this occation, but the continuall complaint I haue from some of the good peple of the new plantation at Quinabogue, and perticulerly of Benjamin Palmar and his partner, who are our tenants, thece constrains me to let you know my resentment of what has lately bin don there by Major Fitch and some rude fellows of desparate fortune, who, as I am informed, has brok into the said Palmars house, &c., and haue taken away all or most of their

corn w^{ch} they should haue liued on this winter, droue away a yoke of oxen and improued them for their own work, carried away most of their hogs, and haue kiled them, eated good part of them; and all this done under pretence of a warrant to the marshall of New London or his deputy, w^{ch} deputy, as I am now informed, stands here upon record for lying and stealing and being accordingly punished, but by relation has not left his trade. Yet I know not what authority the marshall of New London or his deputy has at Quinabogue, and though your law may admit persons that live in divers countys to bring their actions in eithere, yet I am sure the officer of one county may not intrench on the othere; and if they, to serve a perticuler turn or intrest, should so doe, it would be here termed no better then robery, and so much the worst sort of robery as pretending authority to back it. Al writs to officers doe or ought to run, If he be found in your prescints or balywick; and in the law w^{ch} states the county of New London I finde not this included. But if it were, I think it hard measure that the marshall did not serv the repreiv granted by M^{r} Mason, w^{ch} was, according to the common costum and right of Englishmen, that their working oxen and neseserys of livelyhood should not be arested out of their hands to their undoing, but that they should have a repleiue, whatever your law may seem to say to the contrary, [in] the case of spetiall paye contracted for by the treaders, w^{ch} law dose not repeal your own law about repreiues; neithere dos it seem consonant to law and reason that a court should adjourn purposly to accomodate a member of that court in an action not brought before the adjournment, and to a time when generally there is no safe pasing. I understand one of the court has said he knew of no other business at the adjournment. Gentlemen, howeuer this matter of M^{r} Fitches may be presented against Palmar, yet the bottom of it is about the title to the

lands. Therefore I desire the honoured court that the case may be dismist and the tenants have satisfaction for their damage, or that it be continued till my brother coms, that he may not be damnified whilest that he is serving you, or till I can haue oppertunity to be there to defend our tenants in their just rights, w^{ch} is the resonable request of, gentlemen,

Your uery humble seruant,

WAIT WINTHROP.

Posscript. Gentlemen, I have bin lately ill of a uery great cold, and am not yet well; othere wise should haue endeuoured to have binn at New London at the adjournment.

Copia.

Indorsed, "About Quinebaug, from Wait Winthrop to the County Court at N. London."

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in London, these.

BOSTON, Dec^{br} 23^{d}, 1695.

DEAR BROTHER, — I wrote you by fower or fiue of the mast fleete; som of them I hope by this time may be com to hand. I sent you two packets from the Gov^{rmt} of Conecticot. I also sent you thre bills of exchang drawen by M^{r} Medcalfe on M^{r} Ball and company, one of which bills went with the fleet; an other in Cap^{tn} Eldridg, who could not recover the fleet; and an other in Macharty, who was forced to put back again, and is but now redy to saile; the forth bill I keep by me. By Cap^{tn} Eldridg likewise you will receiue one hundred pounds in peices of eight when he ariues. I wrote you by those opertunityes all I could think of worth your notice. I sent to you for severall perticulars, which (if Cap^{tn} Shugars ariues from Barbados and you get mony of M^{r} Waterhouse, as I

ordered in my former letters) I desire you to send or bring. I shall not repeate what I formerly wrote, not knowing whether this may reach you if you should com away in February. I am glad to hear by M^r^ Sanders (who came the last week in Wiswall) of your welfare, but I haue not a line from you; but hope you haue written by Hatch, who is not yet ariued. I heard from N. London the last post, where all are well, as all freinds are here (God be thanked). The enclosed was sent from N. Haven. I am

Y^r^ affectionate brother,

WAIT WINTHROP.

Pray giue my service to all freinds.

WAIT WINTHROP TO THE GOVERNOR OF CONNECTICUT.

For the Honble. Robert Treat, Esq., Gou^r^ of the Colony of Conecticut, and the Hon^ble^ Willm Jones, Esq., Deputy Gou^r^, and Moses Mansfield, Ass^t^ These humbly present in New London, Aprill 8, 1696. *Copia.*

BOSTON, Aprill 8^th^, 1696.

MUCH HONOURED GENT^M^, — After all dew respects to your honours I am bould to troble you partly in behalf of the new plantation at Quinabogue, but more espetially at this time with respect to two of our tenants, Benjamin Palmar and Samuell Cleueland, who liue on our lands not far from the middle of the said plantation, at a place called Pigscomset, who haue bin, contrary to all law and reason, unjustly molested by Cap^t^ Fitch and his accomplises, some of them the last summer seting fire to the peoples hay as it lay in winrows and goeing to be made up, teling them that should not serv turn, affrighting them with threate of farthere mischeife; also three or four of the inhabitants summonsed to answare actions of trespas before M^r^ Brewster at Norwitch, who is only a commitioner for the town of New London, Cap^t^ Fitch

being plantiff; where being menanced and scared by Capt. Fitch in an extriordinary unusiall maner to make them to comply with his will, he seeming to preside in that little court, they that would not were fined at pleasure, tho they lived not within the bounds of that county, and as thay informed me were denied an appele. This was but little to the injury done to Palmar by a writ from Mr Witherly, as I understand, directed to the marshall of New London or his deputy, wch deputy was made on purpose for this occation, being a fellow that Mr. Fitch makes use of much. Palmars goods were arested to a considerable vallue, viz.: his working oxen, al his corn and hay and fat hogs, and I think neer all he had for the supply of his family all winter, to answare the complaint of Capt. Fitch at New London court, upon wch Palmar made application to Captaine Mason for a replevin (he not being able to live without some of his corn and his working oxen, &c.), who uery justly and legally granted his writ out; accordingly directed to the marshall, who refused to seru it (the court he was to com to was an adjournmt of the county court to the dead of winter purposely designed for that matter). In this distres Palmar came hithere the begining of winter, and I wrote the inclosed to the court. So after Captñ Fitch, siting as the principle man there, had reuiled my kinsman Newman (who I desired to deliuer it and pray it might be read in court), thretoning to lay him by the heels, the plantiff not being alltogethere redy, or no jury appering, as I have heard, the matter was put off to the begining of March, and then the matter went on, the jury consisting mostly of Norwitch men, or such who are in the same intrest with them and depend upon Captn Fitch his bottome; and Palmar was cast and has appealed, Captñ Fitch urging the court to put him into posestion; most of them justly refused. But Captñ Fitch, not being content to take orderly steps in the law, the verdict against

Palmar being only for rent, has abused you honours eithere by a misinformation of the whole matter, and has drawn from your honours something under your hands, or else has produced a conterfit warrant to the marshall, a coppy of w^ch^, drawn out of a coppy atested by the marshall, I here inclose; according to w^ch^ the marshall, with Captñ Fitch and others, have bin to require them to deliuer posestion. But they knowing no such prosess in the law whereby they may be obliged to quit their posestion without due proses in the law first obtained, they haue refused so to doe; not but that they are willing to yeild all dew obedience to authority, but they think them selues English men, and ought to haue fair trialle before they be ejected; yea, tho they had bargained with Captñ Fitch for it and were really his tenants, haueing not entered by uiolence but bin in peacable posesion above this three years some time. After their refusall to deliuer as above, Captñ Fitch, with some others, enters that part of the house where Cleveland liues, and with force and violence turned out him and his wife and goods, to the great terror of the women, &c., and has left there some body to defend their forceable posestion, and would haue done the like to Palmar if he could, and I know not but by this time he has so done.

I am sorry to trouble your honours with any thing of this nature, or to recite any thing that may seem to reflect upon Captñ Fitch, considering he has bin in place in your government; neithere have I studied perticuler aduantage in these matters but for the publique aduantage of the plantation. For, seting aside the many farms and tracts of land which he has sold out of our purchase, w^ch^ may, I doubt, proue inconuenient for him in time, the committee wee improued for settlement of the plantation according to your Generall Courts grant and confirmation ofered Captñ Fitch to com in with others of his assosiates of Norwitch on as good, nay, much better

tearms then the rest; but they utterly refused it, and nothing would serv there turn but to keep all the intervale land to them selues as haueing bought it, and almost all the countey besides, of Vncas his son, who your honours can not but know had nothing to doe there, and so utterly overthrow the plantation, wee haveing denied ourselues of settleing the best of the lands almost this forty years because wee would not spoyle so conuanient a place for a plantation. Also my fathere haueing consented to Norwitch bounds to come many miles into our lands, therfore wee are loth at last the place should be spoyled by three or four men. His business against Palmar, &c., is but for aduantage to ruin the plantation. As to his pretences about the house and his posestion sixteen years, it is utterly fals as to posestion; and who built the house I know not, neithere doe I covet any mans house, nor will ever be the better for any thing that is Major Fitches; neithere has the house bin built half sixteen years; but I finde a little house in the uery place where the Indian Sachams gave us posestion in dew form of law about thirty years since, and houses follow the land and not land the houses, and M^{r} Fitch or any othere built there they may be thankfull if wee will reimburs them. The thretening methods that Captñ Fitch has used at that plantation are intolarable; wherby it may be a hundred familys are discoraged, and some are gon, I think, to Carolina and othere places. Therefore, if he be lord of your collony let him set down his laws, that wee may obay him; if not, I desire, in the behalf of our selues and our oppresed tenants, and they desire, that they may haue the justis of the collony as Englishmen, and that your honours would be pleased to superseed that order produced by Captñ Fitch, and grant your spetiall warrant to your officer to put us into peacable posestion againe; and if M^{r} Fitch has anything to say to us wee are redy to answare in the ordinary cours of law.

I have heard the court of New London, or some of them at least, have taken notis of the marshalls complaint of being resisted, and I perceive by Mr Witherlys warrant application has bin made to your honours about it; and though I can by no means think well of or would countenance any one in makeing the least resistance to any lawfull authority, yet when a man shall come under pretence of authority out of prescints, and take all I haue for my family to live, not to resece it to a tryall but to make it away and destroy it, I know not but I may resist him lawfully; for so was the case here. The hogs were driven away and killed, and the pork with the corn quikly eaten up and destroyed, and the officer it may be not worth a groat to respond for it. And I must beg to be excused if I think most of the gentlemen of the court at New London not so compotent judges in this whole matter, supposing them to hold lands by the same tenure that Captñ Fitch pretends to; and I think the marshall or his fathere had som pretentions for part of that land. Also I know it will be burdensome to your honours to read, as it has bin for me to write, such a long discours; but the distres of the poor men there has put me upon it, and I beg your honours seriously to consider the matter, so that the poor men may haue releef, and that Mr Fitch his arbitrary daleing may not be brought into presidents hereafter; wch I wright not for reflection upon him, but for that I desire, as I always have done, to be tender of the honour and reputation of your government, wch would doubtles sufer if such methods should be allowed as he seemes to have projected. I have not binn able to goe abroad all this winter till the last week, but am now much better, I prays God, and hope I may be able to wait on your honours at the court at Hartforde; but if Gods providence should prevent me, I beg Palmars appeal be continued eithere till my brothere coms or I am able to be there. It can be no injury to Mr Fitch, for the hogs

and the corn are eaten up long since, w^{ch} are to answare the action. I shall not farthere trouble your honours, but beg a favourable interpretation of what is above writen, intending nothing more then to let your honours to know the whole matter of fact w^{ch} has pased as it has com to my hands, without w^{ch} your honours might not have binn informed of the truth of the matter, and shall leav it with you to doe as in your wisdome you shall think right.

I am, honourble sirs, your honours humble servant,

WAIT WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO JOHN ALLYN. [?]

BOSTON, Sept^{br} 22, 1696.

HON^{D} S^{R}, — I thank you for your care in returning those letters, which I rec^{d} by M^{r} Whiting inclosed in yours. We were in hopes to haue seen the other ships from England before this; but now tis generally thought the Gov^{r} will hardly com this winter, and I almost think my brother will stay to see the issue of that matter, and the rather because the N. York agents are there to negotiate against your colony. Therfore it must needs be the interest of your gover^{mt} to send him such instructions and supplyes as may enable him to manage their affaires for the best advantage. There are two things which usually forwardes the interest of any plantation court: one is, sutable supplyes to enable such whom thay send on y^{r} [*torn*] through with y^{r} business; the other you may easily guess, the want of which I think has bin grate reason we haue had no better success here from first to last; for you know all men are not alike acceptable at court, which your collony has now a 2^{d} time experimented to y^{r} benefit, and we thrice to our disadvantage. Your enemyes, I understand, went with a strong purse; but if you please to

dye to save charges, you may. Tis now nere thre years since your agent went; and if you had then neglected to send, for ought I know you might haue paid fiue times as much in one year as you haue yet bin out. I haue nothing of a private or worldly advantage that might any way incline me to be solicitous for the continuance of your gov^rmt, for tis possible I might advantage myselfe and my freinds as much under a chang in that respect as an other might do; but it is meerly for the sake of an honest and good people, who would serue God according to his own institutions, for which our fathers left all that was desirable to com hither, and which will in liklyhood in a grate measure be lost if these constitutions should chang, which I pray God yet to continue if it be his will. As to what you mention about Quinabauge, I shall say little at present. I may haue opertunity to convince sombody of their errors before long. I haue not more to trouble you with then the presentation of my servis [to] the Gov^r and all the gent^m of your court when met, and that I am

[*No signature.*]

Please to give my servis to M^rs Allyn.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in London, these.

Boston, Sept^br 28^th, 1696.

Dear Brother, — I was revived to hear by my cousin Brown a better accoũt of your recovery then I had in your letters, which were of a little older date; which I desire to blesse God for, and hope to see you here againe, which we expect now every day, and write this for fear any thing should happen to delay your coming. I haue bin sick grate part of this sum̃er, so that I haue not bin

able to goe into the country to look after our concernes there, but I thank God am prety well againe, and intend to goe to N. London before winter, if you doe not ariue spedily. I did, according to your desire, send your last by Cousin Brown to M^r^ Allyn, as also those to the gover^mt^, and haue writen to them for their consideration of farther supplyes for you, least the N. York agents should occation your stay longer; but doubt thay will not send by these ships, being almost ready to saile, and their gen^ll^ court not meeting till the 8^th^ of the next month. If it be possible, get somthing don about Narraganset. There was, by the old grants from the lords of the Plimoth Company, no vacancy between Plimoth and Conecticot, which, if well understood, would vacate that misgoverned goverment of Road Island. I desire you would look over the perticulars I sent for in my former letters, if you haue rec^d^ any mony of M^r^ Waterhouse. I will not be larg, in hopes you will be here by that time this gets from Piscataque. I heard the last post from N. London, w^r^ all were well. Sam Newman is dead at Barbados; all freinds elce are well. Sam Curwin is with Cap^tn^ Bent, bound for London, by whom I intend this, who will inform you of all perticulers here. We are like to meet with trouble from Setauket men about som of the land on Long Island; thay of the east end threaten to come for rates at Qununnacutt. My cousin Brown sayes the trunk you mention is left behind. Pray forget not halfe a hundred pound of the most refined niter can be gotten; also tarter and white vitriol, &c., as in my former letters. You know a sayne would be very usefull at the island and elce where. If thay be cheap, I would gladly haue such a one as the old one was for the other island also, with a codd to take smaler fish. Thay call them at Newfoundland caplin saynes. And think of the book I mentioned. John is at the colledg; and I think to let Ann goe to her unkles at Salem. My old paine in my side has made me very

crasy. I will not doubt but you will, if you liue, doe as you would be don by, which I hope I shall obserue while I liue. I am

Your affectionate brother,

WAIT WINTHROP.

M^rs^ Blany informes me of a family of our name at Grate Mauvan, or Much Mauvan, at Mauvan Hills, in Worstershire, within fiue miles of Worster, that are considerable. John Cristophers is maried to one at Long Island.*

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

BOSTON, Feb^ry^ 24^th^, 169$\frac{3}{4}$.

DEAR BROTHER, — I gaue M^r^ Alford two or thre lines wrote in hast to you just when he was going to sayle; but the bad wether haueing put him in againe, I would giue you a larger account of all matters here, but that I suppose you will be com away before this coms to your hands. And thay are againe going off imediately, so that I can only refresh to you to look into former letters for som things I desired you to send or bring, but espetially the druggs and a book or two. I forgot in the other letter to tell you that Coll. Allyn is dead this winter at Hartford. If it be possible, get somthing don about Narraganset. There was by the old grants no vacancy between Plimoth and Conecticot, and therfore no roome for Road Island gov^rmt^ About halfe an hour since M^r^ Addington caled to me as I passed by his office (the leif^t^ gov^r^ being with him), and shewed me a letter from my Lord Bellamont, directed to myselfe, M^r^ Addington, Foster, and Belcher, which had bin in their hands som consider-

---

* Descendants of an uncle of Governor John Winthrop the elder were residing in Ireland at this period, but nothing is known of any Winthrops at Great Malvern in Worcestershire. Mrs. Blany perhaps mistook the name. — EDS.

able time, but I never heard of it before. Thay haue made som answare to it by an other opertunity. It concerned Captn Kidd (who put into New York with a French prise), with whom his lordship, with severall other lords, is concerned. I am sorry I had not the knowledg of it when I was at the westward, where I could easily haue stept to New York, and bin able to giue his lordship a better account of that matter. The post goes usually every week from Boston, where I was, and so to N. York, and they might easily haue given me an account of his lordships comands; but, as I said, I was wholy ignorant of it till now I was called to set my hand to an other answare, which was redy drawn. This opertunity is too sudday for me to write to his lordship, but hope you will sutably recomend my servis to him, with assurance that I shall not faile to do all I am capable of for their lordships interest in that matter recomended by his lordship. Not els but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

Wait Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these.

Boston, Febr 1st, 169⅞.

Dear Brother, — I had yours by the last post, but mist writing back by him. The wether has bin so extream hard since you went that strang colds haue bin with grate violence upon the whole town here, and has proved as mortall for the time as ever any sicness that has bin here in my memory. I think not less then twelue or 14 haue died in a day or night. We haue all bin sorely exercised with it. My Sister Endecott, Sister Curwin, and Sister Richards I thought would all haue died. But (thanks be to God) we are all geting up againe;

Sister Curwin but weak yet, and Sister Richards has a bad coffe. Capt^{n} Bent sent the bed to Sister Richardses the day after you went hence.* He was with me, but I did not pay him, haueing not rec^{d} the chest, charges, and hamper. He told me the chest was at a warehouse at the dock, and he thought the other things also. But I could not yet go to see ; all is frozen to Nantasket, and I think without. Foy is fast by the wharf. This coms by Robert Stanton (I think his name is), if he be not gon before it comes to him. Love and servis to all freinds is all at present from

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these.

BOSTON, Feb^{ry} 9th, 169$\frac{7}{8}$.

DEAR BROTHER, — Capt^{n} Whiting brought me your letter but just now, tho he came to town the night before last; but he could not find me nor I him before, and M^{r} Cambell told me he had one for me, so I did not write till I might speak wth him. And now the post is just going ; I haue given him the bill of exchange, and he is going towards Piscataque. I mist the last post by reason of my own and every bodyes illness, but wrote som days after by M^{r} Stanton, which hope is come to hand. It continues a very sickly time, and many haue dyed, I think, every day, tho all our relations (I thank God) are geting up againe. If the post be not gon before I haue don writing, shall send those things you sent for. Som here that haue had the colds but moderately say thay haue

* Major John Richards married first the widow of Adam Winthrop, and, secondly, Wait Winthrop's sister Anne. — EDS.

found gingerbred and raisons to help much in it when eaten. I fear the post will be gon, so must end by giueing you the bad news that Coll. Shrimpton dyed about nine of the clock the last night, haueing not bin sick aboue two or thre days, tho somthing indisposed as he use to be longer. I will get M^{r} Allyn to look on the watch, who is very ingenious, and will do it no hurt if he can not help it. If the cane be unserviceable, here is the other for you. My sutable salutations to all freinds.

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these.

Feb^{y} 22^{d}, 169$\frac{7}{8}$.

Dear Brother, — I am sorry to hear by yours of the losse of so many of our old freinds and neibours Here are many dropt away of late likewise. Old M^{r} Scottow died one of the first when y^{s} cold began, which I did not write you word of before, and many other auntient as well as younger persons. Thus one is a droping away, one after an other. I pray God prepare us also, y^{t} we may be readye for his apearing. I wrote the last week by M^{r} Royce, of Sudbury, who I told you (I think) had a mind to remoue that way with som of his neibours. Here came one from Sandwich the last Satterday, who told me those two men were fiting for their jorney to veiw the island. I wrote you by Royce that our court sits at Plimoth the 8th of March, where I must be if nothing prevent, and intend from there to visit Tarpolin Coue for a day or two. Here is no news. We are all sealed up still with ice and snow. Tis not altogether so sickly as formerly, and our freinds are in tollerable health

(God be praysed). Not elce but sutable respects to all. I am

Your affectionate brother, W. WINTHROP.

We had need well to consider about termes for those men. Thay can expect but to setle and fit themselues the first year; and if we can make but what we use to do for next year, we may let them get what thay can besides. But you will write what your thoughts are.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these.

BOSTON, Aprill 18th, 1698.

DEAR BROTHER, — I haue shipt all your things abord Mr Hamblin, who, I think, sailed the last night or this morning. There is likewise a pipe of the best wine in town, of the sort which Sister Richards sends for a market, and you may saue a quarter cask out of it; the price here is nine pounds. The Sudbury men are abord Mr Hamblin and will land at the island. We are in a hurry about our jurnye and hope to get to Woodcocks tomorrow. I can not get a hors easy for me. If there be any there more then you use it would be an ease to me. The genm here hope you will be redy when we com. All are well. Not els but that I am

Yours, W. WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these.

BOSTON, June 13th, 1698.

DEAR BROTHER, — The time is so short between Saturday night and Munday morning that I can hardly write

any thing. I know not by your letter what suite he was upon, whether a suite of sayles or otherwise, nor can I look for any papers now. I beleiue I left all the papers I had of you, and more. I never seperated any from that bundle that I remember. If I haue the other you mention, shall send them when I can find them. The tayler has promised to bring the things before the post goes; if he should not, thay must goe by the next. Thay could not be don sooner. We haue a report from Hadly of Indians and French coming upon Deerfield, Lancaster, and Groton; and orders are giuen to send men for there defence. Pray do not forget to write to York. Not elce but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

Wait Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, June 30th, 1698.

Dear Brother, — I came last Tuesday from Salem and left all well; but before we gat to Winisimit a grate light arose in the evening towards Salem, a fire braking out in Mr Lindalls warehouse which burnt Mr Willowbyes house and Mr Hursts house, and past over the street to my brother Will. Browns, burnt that and his warehouse adjoyning, and one Princes house on that side next the corner, a very grate losse without doubt. We expect more perticular intelligence this day. Pray do not neglect to write to Cousin Read, &c. Here will be opertunity both by the frigats and others. This comes by Mr Carter, who has som businesse that way. I hope you will be as helpfull to him as you may. I desire you would send me a couple of the paceing horses which you can spare, and then I think to see you shortly. I here Sr Hude is in

town, but haue not seen him. We are going to coñencement next week. Not elce but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these.

BOSTON, July 11th, 1698.

DEAR BROTHER, — I haue yours by the post, and that by Mr Miner; that to Coll. Hañilton I sealed and delivered. He came to me afterwards to discours about that affaire, and shewed me your letter, and desired my opinion whether he might coñunicate it to Mr Brinlye, Mr Brinton, and others, who he had desired to meete him; who, I understood, said to him somthing to the same purpose. I perceive he would be glad of a complyance for a small sum of mony. As to the matter about the island I know not what to say. I thought you had bin sattisfied about their capacity to manage their matters. Thay are as much strangers to me as to you. As to letting to shares in such a place, where a considerable stock is kept without much charge or trouble, espetially sheep, if the tenant has a thurd of the increase it will be grate profit to him, and can only be balanced by his manuring a considerable quantity of land by tillage, which he must do to halues. You know what Smithers his lease was, which I think was indiferant, if a teñant would be honest. Your perticular questions are somthing difficult to answare. Without doubt he that hires a hundred sheep, and land to keep them on, may well give ten pounds a year for them, and in such a place as that somthing more, about 15 pounds; if he haue but an ordinary capacity about rustick affaires, the very wool will pay it. As to cows and mares and the

improvement of the land, I know not what to say more then you know. I think tis pity there are so many there, if sheep were to be had, espetially horskind. The growth of every young beast is worth ten, fifteen, and somtimes twenty shill. a year; and tis worth halfe the crop for the use of the land and cattle, &c., to till it. Every cow must be worth twenty shillings a year at least, or 30. If thay would build, it might be best to let them small farmes such as thay could manage, or if thay had Smethurs his lease for a year or two. I know not what is best. I can say no more about Quinabauge then you know. John Gallup and the rest say there are Indians that can testify to the bounds of Atiems hunting. If that can be proved it may make up other defects in the deeds. As to Ashby, that must be well considered. Nowayanck and the coñ-onage are as valuable as the land on the farm, which his being there hinders us of, and which he will haue the sole benefit of if he hires the neck, which is worth as much more by reason of that long point, &c., is as good as the whole farm without it. I will speak to M^{r} Stougton about the contents of y^{r} letter by Miner. I cannot ride the black hors a jornye without unjoynting of me. I would haue him fit for a market and put him off. There was a little truss chesnut or sorrell hors that was broke and paced well would serue me for one, and the pyed mare Sam Newman left goes very easy if she haue no colt; a troting hors for Mingo, either the Elsabeth Island, or Gardners Island, or one of the coach horses, or any other. Tis vacation time at Cambridg, and I know not but it will be better to take John with me if I go into the country; twill keep him out of harmes way. The scolars are all gon for fiue or six weeks, which is their custom every year. If you send the horses, let them com by this post if you can. I shewed M^{r} Harris the shop, and prayed him to call for a lanthorn, and desired the man to put it on bord an other vessell before; but all

failed, so must take the next opertunity. So, with loue and servis to all, I am

Yours, WAIT WINTHROP.

I haue not wrote a word yet to Cousin Read. If you send by this post, it may com time enough. The copy has reference to an act of the province which you may leaue out and take only the latter part, which constitutes him. Now I haue writ an answare. I am disposing the paper as you directed.

WAIT WINTHROP TO SIR HENRY ASHURST.

BOSTON, July 25th, 1698.

MUCH HONRD SR, — I haue yours of the 8th of May last, and am much obliged for your acceptance of mine, the fredom of which wanted your pardon. I was with som other gentm ordered by this govrnt to wait on my Lord Bellamont at New York, to congratulate his arivall into these parts of America, which upon the first notice of his coming thither we performed, and find his Lordship every way to answare the noble carracter your selfe with others haue giuen him, and hope this country will be very happy under his administration. I beleiue his Lordp found the affairs of that govrmt much perplex't, as I suppose you will hear. He is lately gon up the river to Albany, to settle the affaires there with the Fiue Nations of Indians (as thay are caled), and then I hope will visit this place, where I beleiue both himselfe and his lady may find those that will be more agreable to their inclinations. Wn we were at N. Y., we understood that his Lordp. was aplyed to by our Leift Govr and Mr By., that he would impower som person here to administer the necessary oathes that a court of admiralty might be set up in persuance of Mr Byfeilds comission; but upon our representation of that matter his Lordship was pleased to defer it till he should

com to this place, which has somthing broke their mesures at present. I am sorry I haue not a better account of our affaires to send you. Mr Byfeild was speaker to our last Assembly, where, as I remember, no grate of concernment was don but the revivall of som of our old laws, which som thought were as well before. But in truth I think we are reformed a litle in one point; that wheras in the time of our gratest prosperity, when the blessings of peace and plenty attended us, we were wont to starue our govrnrs (with about a hundred pounds a year in country pay), who had layd out, som of them, all their estates to a grate value meerly for the publick benefit and good of this people, we haue of late bin able (notwithstanding the vast expence of a long warr and the inconveniency of a scarcity of all sorts of provition for som years which came nere to a famin) to giue our Leiftn Govr (who is a single person and at no charg since his being in place, and has got a good estate) about thre hundred pounds a year. I look upon this to be a tolerable reformation, and hope we shall be as able to pay our just debts and acknowledgments to our freinds and benefactors; and I doe assure you I shall not be wanting to use all the interest I haue to promote that matter with respect to yourselfe which you mention, it being just and reasonable. If we knew what law would make such officers as you speak of unnecessary, I beleiue it would redily pass with us. Mr Brenton is now going over to you, upon what business we know not, but suppose it may be to promote his own interest with pretence of His Majts servise. You may be sure we haue som such among us as you mention, who haue in a litle time got more by the govrmt then all that haue bin before. Sr, I may assure you that all the good people of this country haue that just value for you which you deserve of them, and I hope you will not be discouraged from promoteing their welfare because of a very few who are enimyes to themselves in being so to this people,

and, for their sakes, to you. I can but return you my thanks for your kind offers in your letters. The places I haue sustayned since I haue bin concerned in the gov^{rmt} haue hitherto bin very expensive to me; and indeed I know no place that will yeild a sutable recompence for my attendance on it, unless (as has bin don of late and is not yet wholy layed aside) I should eat up the poor as bread and squeese them to death by virtue of an office; which is so contrary to my nature and inclinations that I had rather make one of them then mend my condition that way. I thank God I haue a competency in the country (tho it be remote from hence), which would yeild me a comfortable New England subsistance if I could disengage myselfe here and look after the improuement of it, which I haue wholy in a maner lost by liueing here to help keep this people from sinking. I haue not spent less then thre thousand pounds while I haue bin concerned here, which I might haue saved and aded more then so much to it if I had neglected the publick, and minded my private occations; but if I haue bin any wayes instrumentall to saue the best interest here and keep this people from that slavery which thay were growing under and haue almost forgot alredy, I am satisfyed. The offer of your respect to me has drawne thus much from me, which is only to yourselfe; thõ it be all true, and a grate deale more I could say. I haue but two children, a soñ about 17 years and a daughter about 12. My son is at our colledg at Cambridg; and for their benefit I am medi-tateing a retreate into the country, that I may mind my own business there, thõ I am the more loth to it now my Lord is coming amongst us, if any thing offered whereby I might but saue my selfe from the grate expence I haue bin at for many years without recompence. But I trouble you too much, and must beg your pardon, and desire you to beleiue that I am, with sincerity,

S^{r}, your very humble servant, WAIT WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., Govr. of His Majts Collony of Conecticot. In New London, these.

Boston, July 25th, 1698.

Dear Brother, — The ships are going to sayle from Nantasket, and I am in a hurry about my letters and can giue you but a short epistle. Mr Weauer came the last week by way of Roade Island, and goes in the Arundell with my Lords packets. He tells me he solicited that matter at York, and it is granted and may be taken out when we please. I doubt whether it will be worth while for you to goe thither till the matter be finished, which cannot be till the Govr coms from Albany. He went thither Wendensday was señite, under a fit of the gout, which tooke away the use of his hands and feet. My Lady, with Madam and Mrs Nanfan and others, are gon with him. There went fower sloops, caryed a coach and horses. As to the name, tis no grate matter; tis the thing we look at. It may be my Lord will fancy to giue it one, but the draft of the patent should be well considered. I shall not be able to see you this week. Here was a man from North Hampton sayes his brother got two young moose, a buck and a doe, but kild the buck before he heard I desired to get som, but keeps the doe and does not question to get a buck this season. I haue encouraged him with the hopes of a resonable price for them if he procures a couple. If thay should not do at Fishers Island as well as cattle, thay may at Tarpolin. However, thay may make presents which may not be unacceptable. Here is nothing new but about fower Indians that kild a man and a boy at Hatfeild, and caried away two boys, which were rescued afterward by 14 men that rode up the river and waylayed them and kild one of the Indians and wounded an other that thay suppose to be dead, and lost

one man there by a shot from the Indians. The boyes say thay know som of them to be Albany Indians, and use to com to Hatfeild. We haue ordered an express to be sent by Maj^r^ Pinchon to Albany to inform the Gov^r^, and haue wrote to him. Madam Shrimptons hors will com the next post; and being very fat, its thought advisable to stay him a weeke at New London, least he should be wronged with so long a jorney. If he comes, pray take care of him till the next post, that he may look well when he coms home. Servis to all. I am

Yours,

W. WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble^ John Winthrop, Esq^r^, Gov^r^ of His Maj^ts^ Collonye of Conecticot.

BOSTON, August 1st, 1698.

DEAR BROTHER, — The frigats sayled Saturday last with Collonell Hambleton, M^r^ Weaver, &c. I haue taken what care I could about the conveyance of your letters. Your last by the post I haue, and here send you a whole sheet, tho little in it. I haue advised Cousin Read about his farm. If the islanders get no hay, it will saue the trouble of giueing it out in the winter; and forecast is as good as work. Here is Pitts from Bristoll (I think), but I here no news. Pray send the Coll^s^ hors this post. I can not goe out of town till he coms. I am

Yours,

W. WINTHROP.

There is a lanthorn on bord Matt Jones, who is alwayes going but will never be gon.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble^ John Winthrop, Esq^r^, Gov^r^ of His Maj^ts^ Collonye of Conecticot. In New London, these.

Boston, August 9th, 1698.

Dear Brother, — I am contriving to se you this week if it be possible, or at least to get part of the way. The deposition must be taken before two justices (corum unus), but I think neither of those will ever be of the corum; and as for borrowing again I think it not worth while, for he came home upon thre legs and I doubt is good for nothing. I know not of a peice of duffals in town; but the ships are expected every day, and then suppose som may be had. Glasses may com, or goe rather, with James Rogers, who, I hear, is here with his daugter. Chocolate is scarce in the province, but I shall enquire for cocoa. We haue not any news. If you write, let the post haue it in his pocket if I should meet him. I am

Yours, W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For John Winthrop, Esq., in New London, these.

Boston, August 9th, 1698.

Dear Brother, — This morning I wrote you by the post that I hoped to see you this week; but the Leif^t^ Gov^r^ and Councill, having met this afternoon, haue ordered that the Superiour Court do mete at Springfeild the 18th of this month, which the law directs to for a gole delivery, there haueing bin a woman long in prison there for murther. M^r^ Danforth is aged and can not be prevailed with to venture, so that I can not avoyd going; and we must set out on Munday next, and shall goe from thence to New London as fast as I can. Not elce but that I am

Yours, W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, Novbr 24th, 1698.

Dear Brother, — After a long and tedious jorney round the country, I got home last Fryday, and found our freinds in a sorrowfull case for Samuell Curwin, who dyed the Munday before, and was buried on Wedensday. Som time before he fell and hurt the top of his thumb, which was lookt after by Captn Bants docter, and som other such, who, supposing it to be gangreend, would needs cut it off, which put first his hand and then his vitall parts into convulsions till he died. His mother is so cast down that I know not what will becom of her. I pray God sanctifye such an awfull providence. When I came from the farme I ordered Will. Latham and Walworth to take fiue cattle of the best for our own use, and two or thre for the steward at Cambridg, which thay sold, not having opertunity to see him, and left the mony here. I know not what to say about Anthony. He insists upon ten years, and will giue fifty poonds after seven year and forty before; only he speaks of but twenty or thirty pounds the first year, and that we must alow a years rent towards building. It must be considered that it will keep a thousand sheep and all his cattle in the condition it now is in, and that a smale charge will dich and drayn the meadows and bank out the salt water, which, if don, will make them twice as good as thay now are, and also that the rest of the farm will haue little advantage of the comons if thay have that part, and, if thay have the hill against the plaine as far as the lane, whether the brook and swamp will proue a suffitient fence if it be over prest with cretures. On the other hand, whether our circumstances will afford us opertunity to improue it to better advantage at present, and whether it be not better to haue it

well brought too and cleared, with the remainder of the outside fence made with good stonwall (which thay must be obliged to), and to receiue so much per annñ in the mean time, and a good orchard planted and som housing built, ought to be well considered; also a convenient way ought to be reserved, if we haue occation, into the comon or Nowayonck, and liberty of the brooks for water-works. But so much for that, if I think of no more. The ships were gon with Mr Clark, Sr Hude, and his man before your letter or I came to town. Tis said a smale vessell will sayle after them in a week or fortnight, and I beleiue sombody will write to Sr Henry. The enclosed was given me as one to myselfe, which I opened, but find it to you. When I came to Mr Saxtons I was informed that John Hollã was sent for to Captn Masons to mete Sr Hude and his man Nick, who came over N. London ferry with me and were got thither, the Captn being com hom the day before. I beleiue he and Pigscomscut too (who, tis said, are reconciled) are of the confederacy. Anthony sayes Chappell boasts of holding his mill, hauing had advice, I suppose, from Hude, if not from the justice or the clerk. Somthing must be don in that and other matters in time. Pray send word when the Quinabauge comitte are to march. I doubt whether the liberty of an Assemblyman for Groton will not be a snare rather then advantage, it being, I think, only for raiseing mony. Tis best to aduise. I had not opertunity to speak with the island people. I know not but the east end man might doe. I am

Yours,

W. Winthrop.

If any vessell, shall enquire and send salt; but it will be too late, I doubt.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble John Winthrop, Esq^r, Gov^r of His Maj^ts Collonye of Conecticot. In New London, these.

BOSTON, Nov^br 28^th, 1698.

D[E]ARE BROTHER,—This is but to giue you notice that Leif^tn Gov^r Partrige and M^r Vaughan are in town, and intend to set out for New York on Thurdsday next, and will see you by the way as thay passe. Sister Curwin is a little better, I think. We haue no news. The proprietors of Narraganset here haue heard that there is like to be a settlement of that place to their disadvantage, and desire you would interpose in that matter, that their propriety may be mayntained; and som of us think it may be much to the disadvantage both of the collony and the proprietors, to conseed to them beyond Coweset, or at most Elizabeths Spring, and a north line to run from thence to the line of this gov^rmt I suppose you do not forget preparation for the mill at Mistick. I am

Your affectionate brother,

WAIT WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble John Winthrop, Esq^r, Gov^r of His Maj^ts Collonye of Conecticot. In New London, these.

DECEM^BR 12^th, 1698.

DEAR BROTHER,—I haue yours by the post, and haue hardly time to return an answere, he being to return presently, which I understood he would not haue don till tomorrow or next day, as he use to doe. Now he coms but once a fortnight, so must refer all to goe by Will Gallup, who is here, and will goe hom in a day or two. Sister Curwin is at Sister Richardses, w^th us at present, and continues weake, but gets up every day. Shall take

advice, and send you with the thred. The post winds his horn. I am Yours, W. WINTHROP.

Pray keep the white hors, in case that I may haue him in the spring if you use him not. I find none like him for a jorney.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honor^ble John Winthrop, Esq., Gov^r of His Maj^ts Collony of Conecticott. In New London, these. Post paid.

BOSTON, Jan^ry 9^th^, 1698[-9].

DEAR BROTHER, — Instead of your letter by the last post on Saturday, we all expected to haue seen you here; M^r Vaughn informing us that you intended to set out in a fortnight after him. But Londoners use to be booted a quarter before hand. I know not what those men might be able to doe in a year or two, but it seems to me with out question, in an ordinary way of Providence, that a thousand sheep, with land suffitient to keep them well winter and sum̃er, are worth a hundred pounds per annum, and may so be let at all times; and how many 1000 sheep the island would keep in a litle time, if most of the cattle and horses were drawen off and turned into sheep, the treese being a little girdled, may well be considered. I beleive Anthony will giue us a profe of what is said in a little time; if he gits a 100 sheep more, the wool will pay his rent. As to the mill at Mistike, I fear it will be but charg without profit to set it in the old place. I know not but there may be som place up the brook where a litle daming would raise the water so as to bring it in a ditch, as that at New London, down either to the old place (which I like not so well) or between the house and the high ground on the west side through the lot; or elce, if there be convenience, to continue the ditch down by the house to the mouth of the other brook, and

a litle dam at the mouth of that might take both streames. But I haue forgot how the ground is between the house and the mouth of the other brook. An other way I was thinking of; and that is, to cast up a bank between the plaine and the old brook, from the wast at the dam down as low as the falls or the mouth of the other brook; and a litle dam there might raise the water to the sam advantage of an undershot or brest mill which it now has, and haue the advantage of both streames. The charg of such a bank would not be so much as at first may be thought; for it will not be very high, and will secure the plaine and saue the dam, that now is most of it. It may be known what it will cost a rod, and how many rod from the dam to the falls. The pond signifyes but little as it is, most of it being dead water. Any way that would take in both brookes will do the business; or a dam aboue as aforesaid that would raise the water so as, by bringing it down in a trench, would gaine a convenient fall below, would do if the other brook should not be gained. I know none of the proprietors of the generall deed of Quinabauge but Majr Pike, and I think Mr Plaisted; but thay are not to be com at now. I beleiue there is nothing more then what you haue alredy among the comissioners papers, but I shall enquire. I never heard any thing about Mr London before, and think not convenient to take any notice of it. The inclosed was given me by one Mr Knight, a marchant here, the other day; which I opened, knowing what it concerned. I can not sell any of the sadles for the first cost, the town being full of sadlers ware, and every body supplyed. Many good furnitures has layen by for a market a long time, which I heard not of till lately. Mr Knight has a hogshead of that ware from the same man, and can not sell them at any rate. Here is Balstone will be going for England as soon as he can get men. I fear you forget the Long Island concern, which

may not be so easy when my lord coms away. Not elce but love and servis to all. I am

Your affectionate brother, W. WINTHROP.

M^r^ Carter lay about a week, and dyed, Doctor Cutler being his councell. M^rs^ Moody was buried last week. Here is a report from the West Indyes about the King of Spaines death, which may be probable, being taken from a ship at sea.

WAIT WINTHROP TO SIR HENRY ASHURST.

BOSTON, Feb^ry^ 4^th^, 1698[–9].

MUCH HON^D^ S^R^, — The enclosed is copye of what I had wrote the last sum̃er in answare to yours, and left it with my other letters at the post house to goe w^th^ the men of warr then redy to sayle, when my occations caled me into the country as far as Conectcot and New London, from whence I did not return till after the winter was set in and the last ships that went from hence were just fallen down beyond my reach, and I found my letter to your selfe had by some meanes or other mist its passage, and had bin wet and torn at the corners, but I think not opened or read. I beleiue it might be casuall, and not designedly left behind and damnified. However, in the mean while I must needs haue lyen under the imputation of neglect (at least), which I would not deservedly be guilty of, and which I hope your candour will now remove. I question not but M^r^ Sergeant and others haue given you account of all affaires here at our last Gen^ll^ Assembly while I was absent. My Lord Bellomont is still at N. York, hauing bin detayned there by the necessity that goverment lay under of his Lordships personal management there; but we hope for his presence here in the spring. We are but just past the depth of our winter, which many times seales us up from all business and intelligence, but has proved as moderate this as it was hard the last, none of

our harbours or rivers near the sea having bin yet shut up. However, here is nothing from amongst our selues or com in from abroad worth your notice; only a vessell sent on purpose to the eastward has just now brought in som that haue bin many years captive amongst the Indians.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For Yourselfe.

Boston, March 7th, 169$\frac{8}{9}$.

Dear Brother, — On Saturday night came in Capt^n^ Foye. Has bin all winter at sea. Came last from Falmoth the first of Decemb^r^ The King not com from Flanders, but the coaches gon to Harwich to meet him. About twenty passengers, none of note but M^r^ Lawson and a quibus to assist M^r^ Miles, and Cous. Charles Chambers, who has sold his ship. He sayes he is sorry his unkle is gon. Twas not by his advice; but he sayes selfe doe selfe haue, and that he beleiues he will wish him selfe at home againe, and knows not the charge and difficulty and intreagues of England. The enclosed from Engld I had just now from a young gent^m^ that came w^th^ M^r^ Lawson, a knights son. I haue not a word nor no other for you. The bundle of papers you left in the table drawer. I am Yours, W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Boston, Aprill 3^d^, 1699.

Dear Brother, — I came home from Tarpolin the other day and found your letter of the 13^th^ of March; and if Green sayles this morning, as I hear, it will be impossible to get the letters, &c., abord. I heard not of him till Saturday night after I got home; but if he goes I hope thay will be reddy for the next opertunity. Cambell sayes my Lord will be here by the first of May. I think

the gallye is redy to sayle to York. I shall take care about all the perticulars you write for, if to be had. I hope this will find you returned from Quinabauge. We haue bin guilty of grate neglect about that matter for more then 30 years, but hope now it will be well setled. Here is no news but som privateers or pyrates seased. I know not the circumstances yet. Mingo road hom on a bay hors that has bin at scoole about a twelve month, and I think suites the grate bay coach hors with a blase down his face in every respect. If he be in any case to travaile, I desire you would send him by the first opertunity, that thay may be well fed and fited against ther may be occation for them. If any body els is coming that will not ride so fast as the post, it may be best for him; and if thay would draw the other gray coach hors and that which hangs his yard they might make a good pair. However, if he should not do, tis prety easy to mach the other if he be well broke to draw. John thinks you have forgot that which was to be sent in the little portmantle, and so is like to go without this sum̃er. If it be sent, it will be best as soon as may be, that we may haue time to contriue about it. Pray let the black hors be well kept till I send for him. I beleiue I must ride him if I goe to meet my Lord at Road Island. My sisters say thay rec^{d} by Mat. Jones thre barrills of beife and a barrill of pork, a tub of tallow, and a cake ditto in a basket, and eight neates toungues and wool formerly. Sister Curwin is better, and would fain haue the hors that she might take the ayer a little. If I should not use the black horse myselfe (which I beleiue I must for that occation), yet I beleiue Madam has som dependance upon him to match hers. In the little bundle is a yard and $\frac{1}{4}$ of stufe, $\frac{1}{4}$ of fringe. If my Lord comes away first, I doubt the Long Island matter will faile. I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble John Winthrop, Esq^r, Gov^r of His Maj^ts Coloney of Conecticot. In New London or at Saybrook, these.

Boston, Aprill 10th, 1699.

Dear Brother, — I met Allin, I think on Tuesday last, at the dock head, who would haue past me unknown, as I thought, had I not turn'd to him. I thought he had soon forgot me, or possibly going in hast, as he seemd to be, might not obserue me. I only asked him when he came down, and for a letter. He said you knew not of his coming, he having a little business down and was going back next day, but intended to call upon me. I told him it was a bad time of year to be absent now. He said thay had broke up much land and he would be at home spedyly. I asked what company he had. He said M^r Hallam; and so he parted, and I thought no more about it, being but new com home and not knowing any thing but only that som pyrates weare taken up, till I spake with M^r Cook, who told me that Hallam and Allin had bin before him, and that Hallam pretended to persue these men when he heard what they were, for fear he should loose his horses which he had let to them. Allin told Docter Cook that one of the men had left twelue pounds, as I remember, at the island, which he promised the doctor to send to him hither, and that fower of them landed at the island. This is all I can hear about them, who doubtless were confederate with them. Here is about ten of them in prison, and Orchard, Brightman, Smith, and others with them as abettors, and report that Bradish is taken at Deerfeild. We haue no other news. I haue sent by M^r Green your hat and a whole peice of hollon, such as is sold here at the shops for about 3^s 6^d the y^rd; but I had it somthing cheaper by the peice of M^r Colman at Capt^n Belchers warehouse. I haue also sent two of the hampers. In one

is six gallons of the best Canary in two dousen bottles, the choyce of many butts out of M^r^ Harris warehouse celler at a price of eight p^r^ gallon. In the other hamper is, imprimis, a bottle of pepper sauce from my lady; item, two gallons of Nants at 13^sh^ pr gallon in eight bottles; item, ten bottles of better old Canary, which I got of M^r^ Nelsons landlady for fiue shill. pr gall., which she has had som years by her and is right spetiall; item, fower bottles of your water wine, which came from London. There was fiue, but thay broke one in stowage. In this hamper is those things you left in the window. Here is not above 4 or 5 bottles more that are whole, so I thought it not worth while to send the other hampers empty; thay may serue an other time. My sisters would faine haue the hors that thay may take the ayer a litle. Not else but loue and servis to all. I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

It would be best to put a couple of shoos on him if time permit. My Lord write for the gally to meet him at the east end of Long Island the 6^th^ of May; but afterwards, understanding coaches could not well com thither, sayes she must goe to York.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble^ John Winthrop, Esq^r^, Gov^r^ of His Maj^ts^ Colloney of Conecticot. In New London, these.

Boston, Aprill 17^th^, 1699.

Dear Brother, — The post came not in till this morning, and goes again presently, so that I can write but little. My Lords letters hither say he intends to be coming away the 5 or 6 of May, and hopes the gally will be there by that time. She will sayle this day if

there be wind. We haue an order of Councill that the charges in apprehending, &c., the pirates shall be satisfied out of the mony seised. It can but be alowed by the gover^{mt} if any body should object at last, which would seem unreasonable. Hallam and the other, I think, left their evidence, which I can not get a copy of to send now. I think the hors I haue here will well match that with you; this may want an inch in height. The other black or white hors need not com till I send again. Heres no news, but from York we hear the Scotch have beate the Spaniard at Golden Island in a late encounter. A brigantine with 80 men came on bord Shute at Salterteodase, but his ship was not for their turn. Thay took his carpenter away; would haue enticed his men. Thay are English, Duch, and French, and looke for a sutable ship, and intend to make up 200 men, and then will goe where thay shall get mony enough, thay say. Thay take what thay want from every body. Not else but loue and servis to every body. I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

Bradish was taken at Deerfeild, and is here.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For His Maj^{ts} Servis. To the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop, Esq^{r}, Gov^{r} of His Maj^{ts} Colloney of Conecticott. In New London, these.

Boston, Aprill 24th, 1699.

Dear Brother, — I haue rec^{d} yours, with the hors, and hope he will do prety well, tho his face is not so white as I thought for; but how his ear came to be slit I know not. I can giue little information about the pirates myselfe, haueing never seen or heard any of their examinations, but went to M^{r} Cookes, where there are many long exami-

nations, and Hallams and Allins testimonyes, which are impossible for me to coppy out; therfore it will be best that you write to Leif^tn Gov^r that he would order authentick coppyes of all to be sent to you, it being for the Kings servis. It would take me a weekes time to write them. Jacobs was master of the sloop, and is now in prison, and the sloop, &c., seised, and, thay say, about 2000^lb in mony and plait which came in her. My Lord writes that their tryalls be put off till he comes; and it may be best that yours be defered till you see what thay do here. Thay had two sacks of Hallam, which som of the mony may be yet in, hid at Stonington or the island. The Doct^r sayes if thay bring their letter of atturny, the mony is at M^r Dum̃ers, and the man as afore. The ten pounds to purchase furs is of the same mony, and must be secured. My Lord writes he will be coming as soone as their Assembly brakes up. Here is no ship for England redy, but may [be] in a short time. Information must be to the lords of the com̃itte or secr^rts of state, as I suppose. M^r Saltonstall had the bridle, &c., belonging to the cloth housing and furniture, w^ch cost just as much more as the other. I am

Yours,

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble John Winthrop, Esq^r, Gov^r of His Maj^ts Collonye of Conecticott. In New London, these.

May 1st, 1699.

Dear Brother,—I know nothing more to write about the pirates. Without question, Hallam knew them to be such, and therfore ought not to keep any of their mony. I beleiue thay aprovd of nothing he had of them here, but I haue not spoke with M^r Cook. I beleiue your reso-

lution to hear from hence first will be best. I am glad Green is got thither, and hope he took but a tast thorow the wicket from one that broke by chance or soe. I shall look out for the things in the note against Mr Xtophers goes. The last week came Rainsford from London; has brought no letters for yourself or me, only one from the Lords to your govrmt, which came inclosed in the packet to this, which you will haue from Mr Addington. That to us contayned a confirmation of sundry laws formerly made here, and a repeale of som, as that for incorporating the colledg, because the King was not named visitor, and the law which constituted courts of judicature, &c., because all things were to be tryed by a jury of twelue men without excepting the courts of admiraltye, which haue no juryes. The letters came in the midest of the business of our Superior Court, and so dissolved us, which was a grate disapontment to many people, there being neer forty actions depending and hardly fiue or six issued; and we can haue no court till after the election that a new law be made, thay say. Here is a ketch going for England in a week or litle more, and Mr Epaphras Shrimpton in an other vessell in a short time. We expect my Lord shortly now. I shall want the black hors. If he be in good case and you do not use him, I desire he may be sent by this post. Rainsford told me he saw the old gentm, as he termd him, Sr Hude, in his own haire and a short stumped sword. He began to tell him somthing of his business, but he could not attend him, but perceiues he has don nothing yet of it. I perceiue he keeps in the same bulking posture, which will suite well there. I am, love and servis to all,

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble John Winthrop, Esq^r, Gov^r of His Maj^ts Collonye of Conecticott. In New London, these.

Boston, June 5th, 1699.

Dear Brother, — I could not meet with M^r Newton last night, but shall enquire about it against the next post. Here has bin nothing said about those men since our coming from Road Island; but I shall take all the opertunity I can to know every bodyes opinion in that matter and send by the next. I think if thay had bin taken up elce where, it would haue saved your people a grate deale of trouble. We haue no news. M^r Cambell, I suppose, will send you His Excell^cys speach at the opening of our Gen^ll Court. I shall endeavour to send the nailes, &c. I haue not elce but loue and servis to all. I am

Your affectionate brother, W. Winthrop.

These horses do not hit well. I wish you could find a match for the gray hors there, and let them be wrought in the cart and plow till thay are fit. M^r Epaphas Shrimpton goes within a week for Amsterdam, and so for London. Pray send a word or two to Cousin Read, &c.; and a ship will go for London in thre weeks or a month, or less.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For His Maj^ts Servis. To the Hon^ble John Winthrop, Esq^r, Gov^r of His Maj^ts Collony of Conecticott. In New London, these.

Boston, June 12th, 1699.

Dear Brother, — The post not coming in till this morning, your letters are but just com to hand; and his Excell. haueing apointed me to wait on him to the castle

by eight of the clock, can but just giue you notice that Mr Shrimton is gon, and one Jones going to sayle this morning, and hope to get your letters on bord. If I should mis, here is Foster will be going this weeke or next at farthest, and David Mason next week or the week after at farthest, all for England. If you write more I beleiue you may be certaine of one of them if your letters come by Saturday com sennite. The post brings you the bridle and crooper. The enclosed is copy of what Mr Newton gaue me. If all things were to be as comitte men may report, we were no Englishmen, which the charter makes us in all respects; and no appeales ly from any court in England thither but forbiden by the statute. My Lord is just going. Can say no more but am

Yours,

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honble John Winthrop, Esqr, Govr of His Majts Collony of Conecticott. In New London, these.

Boston, June 25, 1699.

Dear Brother, — I could not get your letter till this morning, and can not speake with the owners before the post goes to be at any certainty, but must leaue yt till the next post. Here came a ship from Bristoll last weeke, about six weekes passage. Brings no news but all peace. Captn Kidd is on the coast and coming in hither, as is said. That act of Assembly, I beleiue, will not affect our land, but might be the occation of a present demur. Pray send word what I shall do with the side saddles. Thay will be spoiled with lying here. The best of them would suit Cousin Mary well, if you would haue them sent up. I haue sent by Mr Harris a set of rudder irons; 1300 deck nailes and 200 bigger which I had by me makes 1500, and 500 large bord nayles; about 7 pounds of speekes

which lay by me also; an excellent ads of Walliss structure, which I shall send the price of by the next. Would it not be best to write a complement to [*name left out*] by the next? I am, with sutable salutations to all,

Yours,

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble John Winthrop, Esq^r Gov^r of His Maj^ts Collony of Conecticott. In New London, these.

Boston, July 3^d, 1699.

Dear Brother, — M^r Hubart brought me your letter the last night. We are all disturbed about your indisposition, but hope you haue taken rubila before the third fitt, and that you are now got over it. The matter about the St. Joseph, who has all redy to sayle to-day, is over; but the Essex gally may be had yet, which I must refer to farther opertunity. The stores I had by me was all sorts of iron work for a sloop of about 30 tons, which a man brought from England to build him one, but did not, but left them with M^r Carter to sell; and I gaue him eight pounds for them severall years since, and being at his house had utterly forgot them, and thay had sold them if you had not sent and put me in mind of rudder irons and speikes; but som of them are lost and squanderd away, tho the gratest part remaine. The last week came Wentworth from London. Had the small pox on bord. A prety many ordinary passengers, amongst which is S^r Hude; but I hear nothing about his atcheiuments as yet. The ship is sent to the back chanell below Bird Island, and most of the company are at Hogg Island. I suppose S^r Hude is with them. Capt^n Davis tells me M^r Saltonstall is to be marryed to an heiress in the South, M^r Roswells daughter. I hope it will proue happy to him. Foster has stayd till now for my Lords pakets, and will

saile with the wind, with whom yours goe. I had not opertunity to get them on bord the former vessell, she being gon down before; but thay will be time enuf. Capt. Kid is com in here with a sloop by permission, and will giue account of his voyage, being, as he says, forced by his men, who haue deserted him, to do som acts of piracy, but will giue a good account to the King and his owners. We shall all be glad to heare of your helth by the first. Everton came in likwise from London on Saturday. Not elce but loue and respects to all. I am

Yours,

W. WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble^ John Winthrop, Esq^r^, Gov^r^ of His Maj^ts^ Collony of Conecticott. In New London, these.

BOSTON, July 10^th^, 1699.

DEAR BROTHER, — Tho I sent and afterward went myselfe to the post hous, yet could hear of no letter from you, which confirmed me in a report I heard of your going to the island the last week, and hoped your illness had bin over; but about six a clock just now, looking out of the townhous window, I saw the post just going, who could giue me no account of you, but making farther enquiry made the boy look over the letters remaining in the office, and found that from the gen^tm^ with your note inclosed. Am deeply concerned for your illness, but hope, by what M^r^ Saltonstall writes, that the worst may be over. I haue not bin very well myselfe, elce I would com to you imediately; but hope you are better. If the wether and my indisposition prevent not, I would com to you this week and bring John, &c., with me. I depend if you haue bin wors that you haue sent sombody on purpose to me. I haue stayed the post to write this, and cannot

write to Mr Saltonstall, &c., but hope there is no time lost yet about Narraganset. My Lord has bin much out of order of late, which has retarded the business of the court, which I hope will brak up this week, tho his Lordship has not bin abroad since Fryday and is now very ill, not only of the gout but otherwise. I never saw him so bad. I can but pray for your recovery. With unfained affection to yourselfe, Cousin Mary, and all freinds,

Yours,

W. Winthrop.

Forget not to take white and black powder.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honble John Winthrop, Esqr, Govr of His Majts Collony of Conecticott. In New London, these.

Boston, July 12th, 1699.

Dear Brother,—Mr Williams brought me your letter yesterday and said he would not go till Fryday; but calls this morning before I am up, and is just going. We are all glad to hear your distemper is abated so far. I haue not bin well of late, but was contriving to com to you before Mr Williams came; but think I must defer it now, not being well able to travell yet. I knew not of Mr Hubarts going so soon, elce I think John had gon with them; but had rather he should stay till I can goe, and know not but som of the girles will go also. My Lord continues very ill of the gout and a flux. I shall take care to send the saddles by the first. I thank you for your enclosed note, which comes just in season. Sr Hude will prevaile upon them if thay leaue not such poor abutments. He apeared in statu quo prius yesterday at the Chang, but I hear nothing more about him but what I

sent you; but he keeps his secrets till he coms to you. I send a litle peice of what you wrote for by Mr Williams, and this litle rubila. Capt Kidd and his crew are kidnapt here. He left 40 or 50 pounds wait of sol with Mr Gardner, and severall bailes of silkes and muslins, with other things. I wish he dos not com in for a snack of his island. Thay left som smale matter at Tarpolin with the man there also. Mr Williams cals. I am

Yours,

W. WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honble John Winthrop, Esqr, Govr of His Majts Collony of Conecticott. In New London, these.

BOSTON, July 18th, 1699.

DEAR BROTHER,—I haue yours by the last post. Am glad to hear of your recovery so far, and hope you are well by this time. I am fearfull to let John take so long a jorney this sickly time of the year in the heat unless I could have bin with him. My Lord is somthing better, and speakes of going to Piscatoque spedily, and I doubt I must go with him. I met Sr Hude in the street with his usuall bulk, who said he thought he had a letter from Cous. Read, and puld out the inclosed, with one or two more for me and Cous. Eps. I opened the sadlers, knowing the hand. I know not when I shall make returns to him. I haue not yet recd the mony. Here is no news but what you haue. The cheife point about Quinabauge will be to proue Atiems bounds by the new Roxbury Indians and the two young men at Pigscomscut with Mashanshowet and otherwise. Mr Garner can tell you all about his riding. I am

Yours,

W. WINTHROP.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble John Winthrop, Esq^r, Gov^r of His Maj^ts Collony of Conecticott. In New London, these.

BOSTON, Aug^st 28^th, 1699.

DEAR BROTHER, — It is somthing a sickly time here with fluxes. Moll Curwin was very ill yesterday and took a pill, but was not much better at night, and I was taken somthing violently with it last night. Lay prety quiet all night, but is hard upon me this morning, and I haue just drank a little lignũ, and, if that dos not help, intend to make a pill. My Lord says he wrote you but has no answare. He desired me to tell you he intends to be going from hence next Thurdsday com señite for Road Island. He speakes of staying there not aboue thre or fower days. If I am well, intend to be there, and I suppose most of the old soldiers. If it stand with your convenience, I know not but it will be best to be there; but you will know that best. Those learned blades will certainly find out the true meaning of the originall, and when thay haue don there, I think thay must be sent over to Accombamuck. I haue shiped on bord Cap^tn Lattimore, on the acc^t of plum pudding for the gov^rn^mt, one barrill raisons solis q^t, cask and all, 1^C 3^qt 4^lbs, and, the tare abated, 1^C 2^qt 15^lbs; cost, 40^ss ℔-O. I think thay are prety good. I can write no more now, being ill.

Am yours, W. WINTHROP.

The old mark is ℍ n^o 6.; the new, ℍW.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble John Winthrop, Esq^r, Gov^r of His Maj^ts Collony of Conecticott. In New London, these.

BOSTON, Sept^br 4^th, 1699.

DEAR BROTHER, — I haue delivered the inclosed as directed. The time of seting out for Road Island is de-

fered till the next week. I know not the day, but suppose it is resolued on this morning, and Mr Cambell will send you word. However, som of us must goe this day señite, because our Superior Court sits tomorrow señite at Bristol. I know not what to advise about your being there; in som respects it may be better to be absent. If any thing should happen to make it necessary for you to be there, or he should seem to desire it, we can easily send you word from thence time enough, either by the post who will be ordered to com that way while we are there, or otherwise if need be. Sister Curwin has bin very ill of a bloody flux since my last, but is much better, and everybody elce (God be thanked). A brigantine from England last week brings no news but all is well, and that one of the men of warr and severall other vessells are coming, with which Mr Alford will be here. I am

Yours,

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honble John Winthrop, Esqr, Govr of His Majts Collonye of Conecticott. In New London, these. Free.

Boston, Septbr 11th, 1699.

Dear Brother, — I was by six of the clock this morning going to take hors for Bristol, the court being to sit tomorrow, and Mr Danforth sent word yesterday that he doubted he should not be well to goe, finding som indisposition; but my daughter, not being very well yesterday, was this morning very ill, and would by no meanes suffer me to goe from her. So I haue sent Mingo to Roxbury, where we ware to meet, and if Mr Danforth be gon I shall stay till this day señite, which is the farther day my Lord has set for his jorney. If he be not gon I must goe as soon as Anna is better. She has taken 3 graines, and

works well, and hope she will be better. I know not what to advise about your being at Road Island. I know not but it may be best if you could be there. I haue comitted your note to Cousin Lize, who will take care about it. The poor Indian boy Ben. has bin like to dye this week or more of a bloody flux, and I fear will hardly get over it. He was finely well after taking a pill last Fryday; but when the folks went out of the room he got off his bed and drank a grate deal of cold water, and was almost dead imediately upon it, and has bin extream bad ever since. I think my Lord will not faile to set out the next Munday. I am

Yours,

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble John Winthrop, Esq^r, Gov^r of His Maj^ts Collonye of Conecticott. In New London, these.

Boston, Oct^br 9^th, 1699.

Dear Brother, — I haue yours by Sam. Rogers, and perceiue you had not rec^d mine by the last post, to which must refer you. John is gon to Cambrige againe, and hope is prety well. My Lord sent your papers by the last post. If you send to any body to be agent there, you cannot imploy one that will be more likly to do your gov^rm^t servis then S^r Henry; but you must be sure to send him mony to do it with and a 100^lb as a present. I will speak to the gen^tm you mention, but doubt he will not haue time to write by this post, which I can not help. By the last brigantine came a comission from the Lords of the Admirallty for me to be Judge of the Vice Admirallty of this Province, New York, and New Hampshire. M^r Brinly is here and sayes thay are going to make a rate at Narraganset, and thinks if Conecticot did issue out a proclamation that all people of Maj^r Ather-

tons company of the northern and southern purchasses and the Petaquamscut men should enjoy their propertyes under your gov^rmt, it would so sattisfye them that thay would pay nothing to them; but it must be causiously worded, that it take not in the morgage land. I know not whether I shall goe to Tarpolin this week or not, or whether I shall be able to com to N. L. this fall. I am

Yours, W. WINTHROP.

The comission giues liberty of deputation if I please. I know not what profit it will be, but it breakes the measurs of the Jacobites. Cap^tn Gullick is here and coming to you. I think he will haue all the mony delivered tomorrow. His letter of atturney allows him to pay necessary charges.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble John Winthrop, Esq^r, Gov^r of His Maj^ts Collonye of Conecticott. In Hartford or New London, these.

BOSTON, Oct^br 14^th, 1699.

DEAR BROTHER, — M^r Cristophers brought me yours of the 6^th instant. I am glad you are well at Hartford, and hope all matters will goe well there. I intended to haue written to you by Maj^r Bull, but met him on hors back, going out of town. I desired him to aquaint you what we had concluded about defraying the charge of the pirates, which suppose he has don. The Gov^r thought it might be for the reputation of the country to deliver all the mony and not deduct the charg, but most of the Councill thought it more advisable to refer it to the Gen^ll Assembly; so one hundred and fifty pounds was ordered to be left in M^r Dumers hands, besides what has alredy bin paid for searching after the mony and aprehending the prisoners, &c., till the Gen^ll Assembly shall declare whether thay will defray the charg or not. It will be best

that what is don at N. London be by an act of the court. In England, I think the King pays all the costs of such prisoners; but then he has all that is found with them, and it is of grace that the owners haue any restitution. And yet, as I remember, there is a statute that, for incouragment to prosecute fellons, dose giue power to the justices to issue out a writ of restitution of what has bin rob'd to the owners; but then thay must prosecute, if not be at the charg of it. I think you will find it in the statute-book under the head of restitution. The statute is, I think, the 21st of Henry 8th, chap. 11th, and I suppose the justices award no more then what is left after the charg is paid (sed quere); and whether the statute injones the justices, or only leaues a power with them in case, &c., which I haue not time now to look, it seems to be more reason the charg should be paid out of the mony here, because the action was don in a forraine part of the world and the owners no way related to these govrm̃ts Mr Alford arrived in Douse this morning, but I haue not seen him yet, hauing not bin out a day or two by reason of a could in the side of my head and face, with much pain. But I hope to be able to goe to Tarpolin the begining of the next week, but doubt it will be too late to goe farther this winter. My servis to all the gentm. I am

Yours, WAIT WINTHROP.

I wrote by the last post with a little scrip of paper in it.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honble John Winthrop, Esqr, Govr of His Majts Collony of Conecticott. In New London, these.

BOSTON, Octbr 23d, 1699.

DEAR BROTHER, — I am yet detayned from my jorney, here being som business for a Court of Admiralty. My Lord would needs haue me apoint one on Wedensday

next, and our Superior Court will be the 7th of Novembr, so that I shall hardly be able to go till after that; but then must go, tho the winter be at hand. Tis said from York that 150 persons haue died wthin thre weeks at Carolina, Mr Cotton being one; and not aboue fiue familyes left in Charlestown, the rest being scattered into the country; and that 200 haue dyed at Pensilvania since Augst last. God be praised we are so healthy. I send herewith the result of a months consultation amongst all the fasion mongers, Lise and her aunt being president by turnes. Thay say it will look genteele when the triming is on the coat, and much in fashion. Its caled East India camlet, but to me it looks somthing bald, but hope it may please Cousin Mary. I hope the Quinabaug business is well concluded, but haue heard nothing about it.

I am yours in hast,

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Honble John Winthrop, Esqr, Govr of His Majts Collony of Conecticott. In New London, these.

Boston, Novbr 6th, 1699.

Dear Brother, — I haue yours of the 2d instant by the post, but you write not whether you had mine by the thre last posts, which I would not haue had miscaried. I know not what advice to giue about what your wrote. The Govr expects orders to send all the prisoners home, and they cannot be tryed here by any of our courts, but by a comission of oyer. It would be much better for you to haue them with you go home also. It seemes a difficulty that your power should extend as farr as India, unless it had bin your own people had gon thither and back againe; and I beleiue, setting aside the charge, it will be most acceptable if thay goe home. You know what has

bin of late objected as to such power in your charter, of tryalls upon life; and tho I look at it but a chimera (tho I do not remember the perticular words in the charter), yet if John sayes tis land, tis land. However, the charg of keeping will be the gratest matter; and if your gov^{rmt} shall at last pay it, yet it were better to stay till we hear from England about that matter. These last ships bring nothing about them. M^{r} Cambell desires to be excused for not writing, his little girle, about 8 months old, being dead this morning; and yesterday M^{r} Danforth at Cambr[i]dg died about thre of the clock, and just now I heard old Cap^{tn} Appleton of Ipswich is dead. I just now rec^{d} a letter from Cousin Read, who intimates his desire to hear from you and about what you promised when there, which is his expression, and that a sadler in the city often enquires after you about som goods he sent you by your order (which he knows nothing of), and intimates that there is a ballance of an acc^{t} in his hands which you may dispose of. I suppose he says it in favour of the sadler. This twenty odd pounds, when I get it, will not pay aboue halfe. I wish it were ended. M^{r} Danforth being dead, I know not whether I shall be able to go to Tarpolin till the week after the next, the court being here this week and at Salem the next, unless M^{r} Stoughton can go thither, which I question. I am

Yours, W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop, Esq^{r}, Gov^{r} of His Maj^{ts} Collony of Conecticott. In New London, these.

Boston, Nov^{br} 13th, 1699.

Dear Brother,—I haue rec^{d} yours, with those inclosed. That to Cousin Adam must be of a considerable date. I shall cover it, and give it to Cousin Winthrop as

directed. I beleiue all your letters, but those that went the last year, are gon safe, when mine also miscaried; and I hope Cousin Adam is long since arived. I beleiue you could hardly haue answare from the Sec^ry^ of State or the Councill of Trade since yours were sent. My Lord has none to his about the same affair, sent at the same time, as I can hear of. The post, thay say, has drow̃ed one of his horses, and came but now to town, and tis almost 12 a clock when your letter came, and he is going againe im̃ediately, so can write but little. I doubt Cousin Read may not be so free to pay the mony without an order from yourselfe. If M^r^ Cambell will pay the mony presently, shall send that, and w^t^ remaines may be made up from Cousin Read. I wrote my Cousin Read just as you hint by the ships last week, and that I had don what I could about it. What you write about Walworth, &c., I thank you for, being quite out of that sort of com̃odity. If M^r^ Hamblin be not gon this morning, or any other vessell be here, I shall goe im̃ediatly and see for nayles, and send. Salem court is tomorrow, where I must be; but hope to be here and receiue yours next Satturday. Shall speak to morgage men about mony, and am

Yours, W. WINTHROP.

S^r^ Hude not worth notice. Black James has recov of M^r^ Stoddard 100 and od pounds mony last week, which will flush him; but he'll be at home againe at Hartford.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble^ John Winthrop, Esq^r^, Gov^r^ of His Maj^ts^ Collony of Conecticott. In New London, these.

Nov^br^ 20^th^, 1699.

DEAR BROTHER, — The post came not in last night, and now tis past 12 of the clock, and I had yours but just now, and doubt he will be gon againe before I haue don this,

and can not tell whether the thred will be got till next post. That matter about the tryall at Road Island is put off. My Lord told me he had giuen acc^{t} of them to the King, and twas not convenient to do any thing with them till the Kings pleasure were known, which is the same with those with you. I beleiue you will com under no blame if you take the same methods that are don here. Foster and Mason, thay say, are expected shortly from England. I was at Salem last week; so haue not had opertunity to speak with the morgage men, but shall do it spedily; but doubt their advancing mony, your gov^{rmt} haueing never espoused their interest as thay ought and would haue bin for their own advantage. But I fear thay will at last dye to saue charges. Simson, I suppose, will be redy by the next post. Our Superior Court, which was adjorned till this day, will hold a day or two longer, and Thursday is a thanksgiueing throughout this province, and if the wether hold off I hope to be going towards the island on Fryday, or next Munday at farthest. Here is a ship or two going for England in a week, fortnight, or thre weekes. Loue and servis to all, and am

Yours, W. Winthrop.

Mingo has delivered the letter to Prentis while I was writing this. S^{r} Hude lurks about here, and was at Salem last week, but haue not seen him. His man, Sam Ave., is here also.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^{ble} John Winthrop, Esq^{r}, Gov^{r} of His Maj^{ts} Collony of Conecticott. In New London, these.

Boston, Dec^{br} 26th, 1699.

Dear Brother, — I came home from Tarpolin Coue on Saturday night, just at the end of the moderate wether, it hauing bin very could since, and haue had your letter

which the former post brought in my absence, and one by this last. I am sorry the mill proues not well. I recom̃-ended a miller and fuller to you for her by S^{t} Antonia, but you mention no rec^{t} of any letters by him, by whom I also sent rubila and cordiall powder. You mention not in your last whether a farther treaty with Road Island goes on or not. If it should not, I would contriue som-thing about mony if I could. I shall aquaint the pro-prietors of your care for them when occation serues. M^{r} Willis his extrajuditiall notion about M^{r} Stoddard comes too late, he hauing paid the mony alredy. I spake with M^{r} Stoddard last night about Masons paper, who sayes he will show me what he has, and I shall giue you acc^{t} of it. Here is lately a vessell from Bristol, but I cannot learn that she brought either letters or news. The Gov^{r} is at present under a fit of the gout. All our freinds are well but Cousin Hannah Curwin, who is very ill, and has bin so about a fortnight. Other news here is none that I hear of. Here is nothing more about the pirates, but we wait for news from England about them. Cristmas mass makes no grate noyse at present, som being indisposed. Not else but that I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. WINTHROP.

I hear nothing more about what you formerly men-tioned about Williams, Wallworth, and Latham. I saw M^{r} Cotton of Sandwich last Thurdsday. Thay were all well. My servis to all.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble John Winthrop, Esq^r, Gov^r of His Maj^ts Collony of Conecticott. In New London, these.

Boston, Dec^br, 1699.

Dear Brother, — I haue yours by S^t Antonia, with fower cowse, one of the white-faced ones being lost in the dark between Billings's and Whites, as thay say; but S^t Antonia tells Mingo this day he hears she is at Billings's. The others are disposed, one to Sister Endecot, one to Sister Curwin, and one to Sister Wharton, the other to Sister Richards. The hard, icye wether has hindred my jorny hitherto, but I hope to goe this week with one or two that would goe to liue there; otherwise I shall loose the improuement another year. Them fellows that are there haue but dreamed this many years. You must not expect any supply from the morgagees. M^r Haberfeild, the grate clothier, spake to me a few days since for imployment for a very [*torn*] lately com from England, an excellent fuller and sheerer and presser of cloth; and, tho he wanted him not, yet has imployed him somtime till he could hear of a good place to settle him in. He hears there is a fulling mill at Mistick, with a cornmill, which he can also undertake. I promised Haberfeild to write to you about him. If he be as he is com̃ended, he may do well. I haue not seen him yet, but shall when he comes from Roxbury, where he works. If there may be any conveniency in it, send word by the next. I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

WAIT WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

For the Hon^ble John Winthrop, Esq^r. Gov^r. of His Maj^ts. Collony of Conecticott. In New London, these.

Boston, Jan^ry [1699–1700].

Dear Brother, — M^r Hubard brought me yours last week before the post came in. I am glad you are all well. We heard by way of Hartford that M^r Saltonstall had bin very sick at N. Haven, but find it was a mistake. I haue not spoken with the fuller since I wrote last. You do not say whether I should giue him encouragment to com to see the place or not; therfore shall not say anything to him till I hear from you again. I doubt whether this man be so much at his dispose with you. He seems to be a very sober man and a man for business; however, if you agree with the other, it may be advantage that he knows you have another to treat with. I know not what to say about the matter of sending mony for England. If mony be ready here, tis difficult to get bills or other returnes, and our law is very strict about sending mony out of the govr^mt. The master of every vessell is sworn about it before he sayles. Capt^n Gullick could not get a dispensation from the Councill, who would not take upon them to dispence with the law; but the law determines in the spring, and our Gen^ll Court meets the begining of Feb^ry, who without doubt would giue a dispensation. I could furnish with about one hundred and fifty pounds in New England mony, and set it of in M^r Ls mony, if I may be sure of that 100^lb. from Walworth, &c., som tim in March; otherwise, it would disapoint me. I must likewise haue the difference between N. E. mony and the currant coine here. Here is one Coy, son to old Mathew of Quabogue, redy to sayle with the first wind for London. I know not when another will be ready. On Sabath day

morning came in one Irland from England, twelue weeks passage. Says the frigate came out a fortnight before, and, I beleiue, is gon to fetch potatoes and oranges. Mason, he thinks, came to sayle with him out of the Downs, and Foster was at Grauesend coming down. My Lord had no letters by Irland. All the packets are in the frygate, Mason, &c. Jones in a brigantine came out a month before. We haue braue wether, and hope to see the ships every hower. My Lord has bin ill and not able to stir a considerable while. He speaks of going to N. York about the latter end of March, when I must goe with him about the business of the Admiralty. Irland brings no news that I hear of. I am

Your affectionate brother,

W. Winthrop.

I haue not had the opertunity to see M^{r} Stoddards paper yet, but shall send it spedily.

LETTER OF JOHN WINTHROP, F.R.S.*

JOHN WINTHROP TO FITZ-JOHN WINTHROP.

Hon^{ble} S^{r}, — The errand of these hasty lines is to give your hon^{r} an account of what newes is stiring. S^{r}, here arrived two ships from England last Friday, Capt^{ns} White & Mason, who say war was proclaimed between the states of Holland, Germany, France, & Spain the begining of sum̃er. Their high & mightinesses, the States Genr^{ll}, haue petitioned his Britanick Majesty to help them, for they are become the poor distressed states, & are in a likely way to be ruin'd; the whole country of Holland has layn under water the most part of y^{e} year. His Majesty ha's return'd them a very generous answer y^{t} he will protect their lives at the hazard of his own, a reply sutable to the virtues of such an heroick prince. England had not proclaimed warr when these ships came away, 12 weeks passage, but tis thought the enemies have brake many a spear before y^{s} day. Methinks I see

* John Winthrop, only surviving son of Wait Winthrop, and generally distinguished by his descendants as "John Winthrop, F.R.S.," was born in Boston, Aug. 25, 1681, took his degree at Harvard in 1700, and married, Dec. 16, 1706, Anne, daughter of Governor Joseph Dudley. Considering himself aggrieved by the action of the Courts and Legislature of Connecticut in certain legal proceedings arising out of the settlement of the estates of his father and uncle, he went to England to seek redress from the Privy Council and to assert a sort of hereditary claim to the Governorship of Massachusetts or Connecticut. This resulted in his preferring to reside permanently in London, where he became an active member of the Royal Society, the fortieth volume of whose Transactions is dedicated to him.

He died at Beckenham, in Kent, Aug. 1, 1747, leaving two sons, John Still and Basil, and five daughters: Mary, wife of Gov. Joseph Wanton of Rhode Island; Anne, who died unmarried; Katharine, wife of Samuel Browne of Salem, and afterwards of Colonel Epes Sargent; Rebecca, wife of Gurdon Saltonstall, son of Gov. Saltonstall of Connecticut; and Margaret, wife of Jeremiah Miller of New London. From his elder son, John Still Winthrop of New London, are descended numerous branches of the Winthrop family.

At the date of this letter he was barely twenty. Some later letters of his will be published in another volume, which will also contain the letters of Fitz-John and Wait Winthrop subsequent to 1700. — Eds.

the pale surface of the earth blush with y^e^ crimson gore of valiant warriors (Horesco referens). I fancie the terrible shreiks of wounded souldiers rattles in my eares. The emperor has had two skirmashes with y^e^ French & Spaniards. He brought 100,000 men into the feild, and the first shot he made kild the enemy 3,000 men, w^ch^ made y^m^ retreate. It amazes me when I think what a vast number of poor wretches one battle commonly lanches into eternity, and most of y^m^ die ignorant of y^m^ selves and y^e^ world they have lived in. Severall cabals have plotted to take away the emperor's life; y^e^ plott was hapily discovered twice by the confession of some women who were privy to it. Admirall Bembo lay ready in y^e^ Downes with 25 saile of men of warr bravely fitted out for to defend his Majesties territories in America. The French king has sent 600 men to Port Royall and strongly fortified all his dominions in America.

Mr. Broomfeild, Mr. Roberts, & his lady are come passengers in these ships. M^r^ Serjant is published to y^e^ Lady Phips.

I am in great hopes my father will accept of the offer y^e^ Generall Assembly have made him. It will be a very advantageous oppertunity for me to see the world.

S^r^, I have got a cake of soap & a long bottle of oile to send, & Mingo tells me the posts portmantle is so full it will not hold y^m^, so must deferr it till a more convenient time.

S^r^, this paper kneels to kiss yo^r^ hon^rs^ hand, asking pardon for its masters bouldness in presuming to prostrate such rude scrawles at yo^r^ hono^r^ feet. Bowing, I subscrib myselfe, Honor^ble^ Sr,

Yo^r^ hon^rs^ most humble servant and obediand nephew,

J. Winthrop.

I beg yo^r^ hon^rs^ favour in giving my humble service to every one in y^r^ order.

Boston, August y^e^ 4, 1701.

INDEX.

INDEX.

A.

Accombamuck, 558.
Acts of Trade, letter of Fitz-John Winthrop concerning, 361.
Addington, Isaac, 462, 525, 551.
"Adventure" (ship), 357, 362, 363, 375.
"Africa" (ship), 31.
Albany, town of, 91, 313. The garrison at, 100.
Alford, Mr., mariner, 227, 420, 525, 559.
Allen, Capt., 36, 40, 57.
Allerton, Mr., 28, 29, 31, 32, 33.
Allin, Mr., concerning his hiring a farm, 465.
Allyn, Mrs., illness of, 144.
Allyn, John, of Hartford, 144, 145, 147, 226, 274, 384, 405, 406, 447, 524, 547, 550. Letter of Governor of Connecticut to Governor of Massachusetts, 151. Letters of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 295, 300. Letter of Wait Winthrop to, 522. Death of, 525.
Alsop, Joseph, 44.
Amsterdam, city of, 18, 421.
Anabaptists, sect of, 200.
Andros, Lady, 476. Death of, 481.
Andros, Sir Edmund, 408, 412, 423, 425, 432, 447. Letters of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 164, 166, 283, 284, 287, 288, 289, 291, 293. Governor at New York, 162, 284. Concerning gift of land on Long Island, 286. Land granted to Fitz-John Winthrop by, 378. Letter concerning New York, 431. Commissioned Governor of Massachusetts Colony, &c., 464. Arrival of, at Nantasket, 471.
"Ann Cleeve," of London (ship), 36.
Answer to Randolph's representation concerning Narragansett country, 439.
Anthony, Mr., a tenant on Fisher's Island, 539.
Antigua, Island of, 135. Invasion of, by the French from Martinico, 255, 256, 257, 258.
Apparition of a man at sea, concerning the, 168.
Apple-trees, destruction of, by caterpillars, 123.
Archer, Major, 146.
Archisden, Thomas, 190, 198.
Arlington, Lord, letters of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 101, 117.
Arnold, Mr., 273, 289, 325.
Arnout, Mr., interpreter to the Five Nations of Indians, 308, 311, 316.
Arran, Lord, 350.
Arthur, Mr., 394.
Ashby, Mr., father of Joseph and Simon, 532. Concerning a farm for, 423.
Ashby, Joseph, 502.
Ashby, Simon, 502.
Ashton, Mr., 284.
Ashurst, Sir Henry, 104, 356, 540, 560. Letter of Wait Winthrop to, 533, 544.
Askew, Sir George, 229.
Astley (Ashly), Sir Jacob, 205.
Atherton, Major Humphrey, 560. At Narragansett, 42. Letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 42. Purchase of land from the Indians, 83.
Atiems, 557.
Avery, Sam., 441, 446, 447, 474, 475, 566.
Avery, Lieut. Thomas, 425, 431, 436, 447, 455, 483, 497. In expedition against Canada, 314.
Award under an agreement between John Winthrop, Jr., and John Clarke, 82.
Aylett, Capt. Thomas, 245.

B.

Babcock (Badcok), Mr., messenger, 430.
Bagdat, siege of, by the Turks, 11.
Baker, Capt., commander at Fort Albany, 102, 105, 109, 114.
Ball, Mr., concerning bills of exchange, 516.
Bank, establishment of a, proposed by John Winthrop, Jr., 86.
Banks, Sir John, 138, 157, 161.
Barbadoes, the, 74. A great mortality at, 161, 384.
Barkley, Alderman, 205.
Barnard (Barnad), Bartholomew, 395, 459.
Bartholomew, Henry, 411, 418.

Battan, Capt., 202, 435.
Bay of Caviat, 369.
Bay of Darien, 369.
Bay of Fundy, concerning the tides of, 128.
Bayberry wax, the adulteration of, 509.
Bayer, Lieut.-Col. Bastien, 257. At the invasion of the Island of Antigua, 255.
Baylye, Mrs., marriage of, 501.
Baylyes, the, concerning wages of their brother, 499.
Beach, Richard, 392.
Beale, Goodman, 44.
Beane, J., 83.
Bedford, town of, 348.
Belcher, Andrew, 228, 282, 408, 411, 419, 486, 492, 509, 525, 547.
Bellingham, Madam, 536.
Bellingham, Richard, Governor of Massachusetts, 117, 146, 156.
Bellomont (Richard Coote), Lord, 359, 372, 380, 525, 545, 548, 550, 552, 553, 556, 560, 570. Appointed Governor of Massachusetts, 324. Appointed Governor of New York, &c., 365, note. Letters of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 340, 348, 351, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380. Treaty with the Five Nations of Indians, 351. Arrival of, at New York, 355, 533, 544. Illness of, 555. Going to Rhode Island, 558.
Bembo, Admiral, concerning the territories in America, 572.
Ben, an Indian boy, 560.
Bendall, Mr., 56.
Bent, Capt., 524, 527.
Bermudas Islands, 136. Concerning the governor of, 464.
Berry, Capt. John, 258, 326.
Best, Capt., 10.
Bigelow, John, 401.
Billings, Mr., 568.
Bills of credit, concerning certain, 50.
Bills of exchange, concerning, 510, 512, 516.
Biographical Sketches of John Winthrop, Jr., 3. Henry Winthrop, 178. Forth Winthrop, 184. Stephen Winthrop, 199. Adam Winthrop, 219. Deane Winthrop, 231. Samuel Winthrop, 234. Fitz-John Winthrop, 267. Wait Still Winthrop, 382. John Winthrop, F. R. S., 571.
Bird Island, 554.
Blacklead, concerning a sale of, 50.
Blackleech, John, water-spout seen by, 94. Concerning marriage of, 491.
Blake, John, 427, 489. Death of, 490.
Blake, Gen. Robert, 211.
Blake, Col., commander of English fleet, 229.
Blany, Mr., financial troubles of, 445, 448, 457, 458.
Blany, Mrs., 525.
Blathwait, William, letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 344. Member of House of Commons, 344, note.
Blazing star, appearance of a, 389, 466.
Blinman, Rev. Richard, 49.
Block Island, arrival of pirates at, 357, 358.
Blowar, Piam, of Cambridge, 153.
Blowing up of a vessel in Boston Harbor, 168.
Blumfeild, William, 68.
Bodge, Fernandino, 204, 236. In business with Samuel Winthrop, at Island of Teneriffe, 203.
Bolt, Mr., merchant in Boston, 497.
Bond, William, concerning Samuel Winthrop's business with, 262.
Book of Rules, 351.
Books, Helmont's works, 41. Paullin, and Propugnaculi Fabri, 41. Traité des Chiffres, of Blaise de Vigenère, 41. Certain, sent to John Winthrop, Jr, by Samuel Hartlib, 74. Philosophia Naturalis, by John Phociliden, 94.
Boole, Mr., 35.
Borne, Major Nehemiah, 226.
Boston, 88. Sickness at, 51. Arrival of Col. Nichols at, 90. Town of, 115. Small-pox at, 116. Accidental blowing up of a ship at, 168. Fire at, 495. Mortality in, from colds, 526.
Boston Neck, concerning land owned there by J. Winthrop, Jr., 406. Concerning sale of land at, 442, 452.
Boyle, Robert, concerning a charter for Connecticut, 75, 76. Letters of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 84, 104. Mentions an herb for the cure of king's evil, 104.
Bradford, Mrs., 408. A prescription for, 414.
Bradford, Thomas, 154, 400.
Bradish, Joseph B., a pirate, 358, 547, 549.
Bradstreet, Dr., dead at Jamaica, 430.
Bradstreet, Mrs., 422. Illness of, 494.
Bradstreet (Broadstreet), Simon, 150, 151, 154, 410, 419, 508. Commissioner of Massachusetts Colony, 225. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, on the failure of the expedition against Canada, 320.
Branch, Mrs. Elizabeth, 7, note.
Branch, Reynold, 7, note.
Breadens (Breedars), Capt. Thomas, 105, 425.
Brenton, William, 534.
Brereton (William), Lord, appointed to settle bounds between Rhode Island and Connecticut, 82, 83. One of the founders of the Royal Society, 86, 136. Letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 138.
Brewer, Capt. ——, 105.

Brewster, Mr., died at New London, 383.
Brewster, Mrs., 54.
Brewster, Benjamin, murder of his servant by Indians, 54, 517.
Bridgam, Henry, death of, 385.
Bridon, Henry, 188.
Brigantine, blown up off Cape Ann, 389. Doings of a, 549.
Bright, Mr., 208.
Brightman, a pirate, 547.
Brinley, Francis, letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 372. Assistant of Rhode Island, 448, 452, 560.
Brinsdell, concerning sale of a house to, 457.
Bristol, England, city of, 35. Captured from Prince Rupert, 201.
Bristol, Rhode Island, meeting of Superior Court at, 559.
Bristol Channel, 487.
Britannic Majesty, petition from States at war for protection, 571.
Brockhole, Major Anthony, 299.
Brockhurst, Major, 490.
Brooke, Robert, 67.
Brookes, Capt., taking of his vessel by Admiral De Ruyter, 253, 262.
Brookhaven, John, appointed to settle bounds between Rhode Island and Connecticut, 82, 83.
Broomfeild, Mr., 572.
Brown, William, marriage of, to Mrs. Baylye, 501. Burning of his warehouse, 530.
Brown, William, of Salem, illness of, 424. Death of, 481.
Browne, Cousin, 524.
Browne, Jonathan, master of the "Margaret Catch" of Salem, 263.
Browne, Samuel, of Salem, 571, note.
Brunet, Capt. Henry, 287.
Brunker, Lord, 91.
Bryan, Mrs., death of, 148.
Bryan, Alexander, 111, 115, 148, 149, 161, 162. Concerning letters of credit, 278. Commissioned for port of Milford, 351.
Buckly, Alderman (see Barkley), 200.
Buda, the Emperor's army in, destroyed by the Turks, 450.
Bulkeley, Gershom, 107, 110, 162, 281, 467.
Bull, Capt., 172.
Bull, David, 145, 374, 396.
Bull, Major Jonathan, 149, 170, 347, 561.
Bunker, Herr, the ship of, 153.
Burgers and Boores, volunteers in expedition against Canada, 311.
Burgers and Maquaes, 315.
Burning of Dutch ships and a town in Holland, 105.
Burrows, Mr., English merchant, 28.
Bury St. Edmands, town of, 185, 186.
Byfeild, Nathaniel, 533.

C.

Cadaraque, French settlement at, 373.
Caly, Abraham, 185, 187, 189, 190.
Cambel, Duncan, 527, 559, 564, 565.
Canada, declaration of war against the French in, 101. Concerning the subjection of the French colonies at, 103. Concerning war against, 305. Expedition against the French at, 306–318. Journal of Fitz-John Winthrop concerning the expedition against, 312–318. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to Governor and Council of Connecticut, concerning the expedition against, 308, 310. Reasons which hindered the army from going to, by Fitz-John Winthrop, 318.
Cape de Verd Islands, 357.
Caple (Arthur), Lord, beheaded, 209, 226.
Carribee Islands, concerning forces for the, 117, 119.
Carolina, mortality at, 563.
Carr, Sir Robert, 107, 111, note.
Carr and Maverick, Commissioners, arrive at Portsmouth, 92, note.
Carter, Mr., tradesman at Boston, 426, 442, 456, 498, 530, 554. Death of, 544.
Cartwright, Col., 104, 125, 130.
Castle of Sestos and Abidos, 13.
Castle of Casell near Mantua, 16.
Caterpillars, destruction of the apple-trees by, 123.
Catlin, Goodman, 170.
Cattle, concerning the sale of, 422, 431, 438, 444, 468, 486, 497.
Cattle and sheep for Fisher's Island, 531.
Cedar, concerning some business about, 481.
Chalmans, Thomas, 187.
Chambers, Charles, 545.
Champlin, Mr., a messenger, 479, 486, 487.
Champney, Mr., 478, 479.
Chaney, ——, chaplain to forces sent against Canada, 313.
Chaplins, Clement, 61.
Chapman, Goodman, 419.
Chapman, John, 147.
Charcoal, concerning the making of, 136.
Charles I. beheaded, 209.
Charles II., King of England, &c., 75, note, 83, 92, 96, 97. Colonies on Long Island, 151. Instructions concerning change of government in New England Colonies, 301. Declaration of war against the French in Canada, 101.
Charlestown, concerning a map of, 421.
Charter of Massachusetts, concerning the, 300.
Charter of Connecticut, concerning the, 301, 342.
Charters, John Winthrop, Jr., in Eng-

land, concerning a charter for Connecticut, 75, 76. Mr. Clarke, in England, concerning a charter for Rhode Island, 75, 76.
Chauncy (Chancy), Charles, President of Harvard College, 58. Death of, 389.
Chesborough, Sam., illness of, 148.
Chesebrooke, Mr., 472.
Chesters, Mr., 271.
Chickering, John, 156, 392.
Child, Deacon, death of, 251.
Child, Goodman, 237.
Child, Mrs., 252, 254.
Child, Ephraim, 60, 144, 224, 246, 248, 262.
Child, Robert, imprisonment of, 222. Letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 41.
Children born, a daughter to Aunt Gostlin, 25. Son to Mrs. Newman, 71. Daughter to Stephen Winthrop, 212. Son to Stephen Winthrop, 218. Daughter to Samuel Winthrop, 242. Boy to Samuel Winthrop, 247. Daughter to Mrs. Curwin, 391. Daughter to Mrs. Wharton, 419. Daughter born to Mrs. Curwin, 421. Girl to Mrs. Wharton, 431. Girl to Wait Winthrop, 435. Boy to Mrs. Wharton, 445. Daughter to Wait Winthrop, 470.
Christians, rumor of Indians' design against, 380.
Christmas at Boston, 567.
Christophers, Mr., 444, 445, 561.
Christophers, Jeffrey, 417, 428, 445, 446. Concerning bond money for Thomas Dimon, 459, 473.
Christophers, John, arrival from England, 493.
Clarendon, Earl of (Edward Hyde), 75, note. Letter from John Winthrop, Jr., to, 75 and note, 92.
Clark, Mr., mariner, 272, 424, 513, 540.
Clarke, Mr., a brazier in Boston, 504.
Clarke, Mr., of Hadley, persuades Pacontuck Indians to peace, 89.
Clarke, Capt. Christopher, master of a ship, 49, 103, 105, 243, 251, 271, 508. Associated with Capt. Kidd, 368, 369, 370.
Clarke, John, concerning a charter for Rhode Island, 75, 76, 79. Agent for Rhode Island, 75. Award under an agreement between John Winthrop, Jr., and, 82. Concerning purchase of land in Connecticut, 356.
Cleaveland (Cleveland), Samuel, 517. Concerning a lease for, 504. Complaint of, against Major James Fitch, 506, 507.
Clemens, Mr., 388.
Cleyborne, Capt., of ship "Africa," 31.
Clover-seed, concerning the sale of, 449.
Clutterbuck, William, 470.
Coburn, Mrs., death of, 398.
Cockrill, John, complaint of Daniel Cone against, 44.
Coddington (Cottington), William, speculates in Indian wheat, 31, 372.
Codman, a messenger, 486.
Coggan, Mr., 36.
Coggan, John, death of, 51.
Colick, a remedy for the, 111.
Collier, Capt. John, 258, 284.
Colman, Mr., of Boston, 547.
Colony of Massachusetts, improvement in affairs of, 534.
Comet, appearance of a, 466.
Comets, seen at Boston, 389.
Commission for the Colony of Massachusetts, &c., 459.
Commissioners for Trades, &c., letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 352, 359, 361.
Conclin, Thomas, seized for a pirate, 348.
"Conclusions," paper of, by John Winthrop, 21, note.
Cone, Daniel, held for debt of James Parker, 44.
Conflagrations at Constantinople, 11. The great fire in London, 115. At Boston, 495. At Salem, 530.
Connecticut, John Winthrop, Jr., sent to England concerning a charter for, 75.
Connecticut and Rhode Island, controversy between, 367. Settling of the bounds between, 82. Concerning the charter and government of, 301.
Constantinople, great fire at, 11. The plague at, 14.
Controversy between Connecticut and Rhode Island, concerning the, 367.
Cook, Dr. Elisha, 547, 549, 550.
Cooke, Cousin, 36, 43, 74.
Cooper, Lord Ashley, made Lord Chancellor of England, 394.
Cooper, Mr. John, 158.
Copper, found in a piece of marcasite, 91. Search for in New England, 127. Specimens of, in Massachusetts, 142.
Corn, destroyed by worms, 109, 119, 122. Price of, in London, 30.
Cotton, Mr., of Sandwich, 567.
Cotton, Rev. John, 235. Death of, 563.
Council at Hartford, letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 372.
Council of Massachusetts concerning pirates, 549.
County Court of Connecticut, meeting of, 368.
Court of Admiralty in Massachusetts, 562.
Court of Aldermen, 32.
Court of Claims, letter of Fitz-John Winthrop for, concerning the Narragansett country, 292.
Court of Pleas, 481.
Court of Wards, London, 3.
Cowell, ——, concerning a horse for, 411, 412.
Coweset, 541.

Cowper, William, letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 355 and note.
Coy, Mathew, of Quabogue, 569.
Coytmore, Mr., 36.
Coytmore, Mrs. Thomas, fourth wife of John Winthrop, 199, note.
Cozen, James, 4.
Cradock, Matthew, illness of, 28. Speculates in Indian wheat, 31.
Cranfield, Edward, 430. Departure for Barbadoes, 453.
Crisps, Richard, 445.
Cromwell, Oliver, made Lord General of the English, 211, 251. Design into the West Indies, 216. Desire of Parliament to make him king, 217. Victories in Ireland, 227.
Cromwell, Capt. Thomas, mariner, 225.
Culliford, Capt., of Stamford, 360.
Culpepper, Lord, 423.
Cundy, ——, Capt. Foy's mate, 424. Death of, 454.
Curlers Lake (Lake Champlain), 310, 315.
Currier, Mr., 387.
Curwin, Mrs. Ellis, married, 150.
Curwin, George, 260, 262, 263, 451, note, 463. Illness of, 449. Death of, 451.
Curwin, Hannah, 567.
Curwin, Lisse, sickness of, 481.
Curwin, Mrs. Margaret, 435, 484, 526, 541, 568. A daughter born to, 391, 421. Family of, sick with small-pox, 494. Illness of, 408, 429, 454, 559.
Curwin, Moll, illness of, 558.
Curwin, Pegge, 494.
Curwin, Sam., 524 Death of, 539.
Cutts, Robert, 60, 149.

D.

Daffy's and Bullivant's elixirs, 446.
Danforth, Rev. Samuel, minister of Roxbury, 121.
Danforth, Thomas, 384, 391, 538, 559. Death of, 564.
Darby, ——, concerning a horse for, 475.
Darwall, William, 406.
Davenport, Mrs., concerning her house, 416.
Davenport, Capt. Humphrey, 397.
Davenport, Rev. John, 62.
Davenport, Richard, 53.
Davie, Humphrey (Mr. Daue), 405.
Davis, ——, tradesman, Boston, 44, 447, 484.
Davis, Capt., 554.
Day, Mr., 463.
Deane, Gen., 211.
Deane (Deans), Sir John, 57, 231, note.
Deane, Capt. Richard, appointed to settle bounds between Rhode Island and Connecticut, 82, 83, 143.
Death of Queen Mary of England, 325.
De Clodore, ——, Governor of Martinique, at the invasion of Antigua, 257.
Declaration of Wait Winthrop and others, concerning public tranquillity, 491.
Dedham, 495.
Deer, shooting of, by Niantic Indians, 39.
Deer for Fisher's Island, 536.
Deerfield, town of, 530.
Delavall, Capt., 115.
Demincas, a messenger, 413.
Denison, George, county clerk at New London, 505.
Denison, Capt. George, death of, 502.
De Ruyter, Michael, fleet of, seize Capt. Brooke's ship, and many others, 253, Ship taken by, at Nevis, 97, 98, 134.
Devurux, a letter carrier in England. 191.
Dickerson, Mr., married, 187.
Dieppe, city of, 41.
Digby, Sir Kenelm, 10, note.
Dillingham, Mr. John, 32.
Dimon, Thomas, loss of his barque, 419. Concerning bond money for, 459, 473.
Dixon, Robert, 180.
Dongon, Thomas, letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 297. Governor at New York, 435. To be Governor of Barbadoes, 472, 483, 501.
Downing, Emanuel, 3, 4, 14, note, 18, 20, 24, 28, 30, 31, 32, 34, 36, 52, 183, 186, 198, 200, 204, 208, 212, 215.
Downing, George, 4, 36.
Downing, Lucy, wife of Emanuel Downing, 3, 4, 7, 8, 12, 14, note, 20, 24, 25, 36, 52, 183, 186, 198, 204, 212. Illness of, 30, 32.
Drake, Job, 170, 401.
Drinker, Goodman, 398.
Drugo, 431.
Dudley, Edmund, 377, 433, 434.
Dudley, John, 43, 60, 61, 183, 223, 248, 249, 447.
Dudley (Dudlye), Joseph, departure, 425.
Dudley, Mary, 36.
Dudley, Samuel, 36.
Dudley, Thomas, 459. Deputy-Governor of Massachusetts Colony, 225. Concerning the election of, 462. Elected judge, 472.
Duke de Lorraine, 30.
Duke de Guise, 10.
Duke of Bavaria, dead, 30.
Duke of Buckingham, expedition of, to Rochelle, 4, note.
Dummer, Mr. Joseph, 492, 550, 561. Concerning sale of a horse to, 456.
Dunster, Henry, President of Harvard College, 30, 44, 235, 239.
Dutch, take city of Wesel, 21. Give presents to Uncas, 53. Concerning cer-

tain patents, 79. Trouble with the, on Long Island, 274–277. Rumored invasion of England, 486, 487. Dutch fleet at Virginia, 150. Landed at Manhattan Island, 150. Concerning the, 152. At St. Christopher's Island, 253.
Dutch privateer, seizure of logwoodmen at Bay of Campeachy by, 389.
Dutch ship at Nameag, 40. Ships and town burned in Holland, 105.
Dutch trading law, concerning the, 56, note.
Dutch trading sloop seized at Long Island, 56.
Dutchmen at siege of Rochelle, 5. Witnesses of peace with the Mohawk Indians, 89.
Dutton, Mr , 391.
Dyer (Dier), William, 424, 459.

E.

Earthquake, removal of a hill near Kennebunk River by, 138.
East Chester, town of, 152.
Easthampton, town of, 272.
Eastwick, Phesant, 263.
Eaton, Theophilus, governor of New Haven, death of, 51.
Eaton, Mrs. Theophilus, 51.
Edmund, Mr. Davenport's man, 62, 68.
Elderkin, John, 272.
Eldred, Nathaniel, merchant at Barbadoes, 282. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 282.
Eldridge, Capt., 439, 514, 516.
Elections in Massachusetts, 225, 406, 436, 463.
Eliot, Asaph, 425, 441, 442, 453.
Elizabeth and Sara, John and Samuel, children of Samuel Winthrop, 246.
Elizabeth's Spring, 541.
Eliot, John, a minister among the Indians, 121.
Elizabeth's Island, 427, note, 443. Purchase of, by Wait Winthrop, 427, 428.
Ely, Richard, and wife, 435.
Embargo laid on vessels bound for England, 490.
Emigration from Ireland, concerning, 450.
Empson, Sir Richard, 377.
Endicott, Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Zerubbabel Endicott, 248, 441 and note, 526, 568.
Endicott, John and Mrs., 36. Letter from Thomas Welles and others to, 54. Governor of Massachusetts, 54, note, 57, 225.
Endicott, Zerubbabel, 441, note.
England, death of Queen Mary of, 325. Laws of, concerning cost of trying prisoners, 562.
England and Holland, concerning war between, 202.
English, the, on Long Island, concerning, 151, 156, 158, 164, 274–277. Rights of, to deer killed by Indians, 39. Concerning a league with Uncas, 53. Friendly feelings toward the Mohawk Indians, 88.
English money, cost of exchange at Constantinople, 11, 12. Exchange at Venice, 15.
English plantations on Long Island, their loyalty, 164.
English ships taken at Nevis, 97.
Epps, Samuel, cousin of John Winthrop, Jr., 148, 149, 153, 450, 557. Death of, in London, 454.
Esrom, taking of, by the Grand Seignior, 11.
Essex Galley, the, 554.
Estwick, Mr., 385.
Evans, David, 61. Death of, 251.
Everet, Capt. Clement, 239.
Evarton, ——, mariner, 555.
Executor, power of an, to sue, 423.
Eyre, John, 492.

F.

Fairfield, sickness at, 51.
Fairfield, 349.
Farmington, town of, 56, 111.
Fairfax (Thomas), Lord, resigns command of English forces, 211.
Fairwether, Mr. John, 143.
Felloes, Richard, of Hartford, 44.
Fen, Benjamin, of Milford, death of, 146.
Fenwick (Phenwick), George, 39.
Fevers, antidote for, 429.
Fine, a, imposed upon the son of Ann Phillips, 106.
Fisher, Daniel, elected assistant, 436.
Fisher's Island, 222, 285, note, 384 Letters concerning the patent of, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 294. Warrant of governor of Connecticut concerning, 285. Letter of Wait Winthrop concerning the patent of, 420. Plunder of pirates at, 494. Concerning some deer for, 536. Concerning tenants for, 528, 531, 542. Concerning improvements on, 539.
Fitch, Daniel, governor at Antigua, 256.
Fitch, Major James, 499, 506. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 299. Complaint of B. Palmer and Sam. Cleveland against, 506. Outrages at Quinibaug, 511, 517, 518.
Fitch, Capt. Joseph, 310, 313, 318. Engaged in expedition against Canada, 315. Concerning sale of certain land, 460.
Five Nations, concerning peace with the, 379, 380. Their peaceable intentions,

306, 308, 311, 381, 533. Earl of Bellomont's treaty with, 351, 376, 378.
Flats, the, about four miles from Albany, 313.
Fleet, sailing of the, from Boston, against Canada, 493.
Fletcher, Benjamin, concerning his raising militia in State of Connecticut, 327, 330. Governor of Province of New York, 327.
Flies, a great swarm of, at Wethersfield, 129.
Florida, Gulf of, water-spout seen in the, 94.
Fones, Anne, 19, note.
Fones, Elizabeth, wife of Henry Winthrop, 178, note.
Fones, Martha, 25, 36.
Fones, Mary, 22, 197.
Fones, Thomas, 7, 9. Death of, 19, note. Letter of Henry Winthrop to, 179. At Ipswich, 186.
Fones, Ursula, 196, note, 198.
Foote, Pasco, 433.
Fort Ann, building of, on Kennebeck River, 487.
Fort Lamot, 316.
Fosdick, Samuel, 476.
Fosdike, Mr., 375, 496.
Foster, Capt., mariner, 456, 525, 533, 553, 566, 570.
Foster, John, 492. Map of Boston, by, 421.
Foye, Capt. John, 423, 434, 480, 484, 527, 545.
Foxcroft, Mr., horse sold to, 448.
France and Holland, rumors of war between, 261, 264.
France and Spain, skirmishes between, 571.
Freake, John, death of by blowing up of a vessel at Boston, 168.
Free trade granted at Genoa, 9.
Freeman, John, 10, 12.
French at Canada, expedition against the, 306–318. Concerning the subjection of places in Canada, 103. Treaty of, with the Indians, 103. Forces of, at Canada, 118.
French goods, prohibition of, into England, taken off, 421.
French King, Louis XIV., 434.
French Protestants at Rochelle, expedition for relief of, 4.
French and Mohawk Indians, concerning the war between, 99, 102. Expected invasion of, 107, 109, 113, 114.
French and Spanish fleets, reported engagement between, 166.
Friends, Society of, concerning the persecutions of, 261.
"Friendship," the ship, 28.
Frost, Mr., 220.
Funnell, Mr., mariner, 507.
Fyfeild, Mr., master of the ship "Swallow," 508.

G.

Gager, John, 452.
Gailer, Mr., death of, 149.
Galileo, 93, note.
Gallup, Mr., 421.
Gallup, Adam, 505.
Gallup, Hannah, 499.
Gallup, John, 33, 406, 421, 499, 532. Letter of Wait Winthrop to, 504, 505.
Gallup (Gallop), Capt. Samuel, high sheriff of Bristol, 373, 399.
Gallup, Will, 480, 541.
Gardiner, Mr., 143, 144, 557.
Gardiner, Lieut., detains the vessel of Capt. Penny, 56.
Gardiner (Gardnar), Lyon, 220, 221.
Gener, Capt. Thomas, 300, 423, 434, 451.
General Assembly of Connecticut, 96, 97, 101, 288, 322, 357, 544. Concerning a revision of laws, 352.
General Court, concerning a special meeting of, 108, 112.
General Court at Plymouth, 528.
General Court of Connecticut, 171, 502. Letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 168.
General Court of Massachusetts, 552, 569.
George, Mr., 502.
Germany, King of Sweden's army in, 30.
Ghests, Mr., 243.
Gibbons, Mr., 160, 397, 401.
Gibbons, Major Edward, of Massachusetts Colony, 212, 225.
Gibbs, Mrs., married to Anthony Chickley, 413.
Gibbs, Benjamin, 160, 386, 387, 389.
Gibson, Samuel, of Cambridge, 148.
Gilbert, Jonathan, 155, 272.
Gilbert, Matthew, 56.
Giles, Goodman, 34.
Giles, Mr., 399.
Gilford, town of, 80.
Gillams (Gilhams), Capt. Benjamin, 121, 125, 130. Ship of, taken by the Dutch, 104.
Gillum, Zechariah, 388, 497.
Glauber's Works, translated, 503, 511, 513.
Glauberus, a book written in High Dutch, 41.
Glover, Mr., 462.
Glover, Elizabeth, marriage of, to Adam Winthrop, 221.
Glover, Rev. José, 150, note.
Goddard, Dr., of England, 136.
Gold, Mr., at Ten Hills, 44.
Gold, Nathan, 150, 153.
Golden Island, 549.
Goldsmith, Goodman, killed by lightning, 396.
Gooffe, Thomas, 26.
Gookin, Capt., 62, 68.
Goose, Capt., commanded ship from England, 34.

Gostlin, Aunt, 6, 9, 10, 20. Daughter born to, 25.
Gostlin, Benjamin, 52, 72, 218.
Gostlin, Thomas, 6, 9, 10, 20, 188, 196, 197.
Gould, Goodman, concerning the letting of Ten Hills Farm to, 224, 228.
Governor and Council at Boston, 306.
Governor and Council of Connecticut, 513.
Governor and Council of Massachusetts, 101.
Governor of Connecticut, 272, 325. Letter of, to the Governor of Massachusetts, 151. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, on the failure of the expedition against Canada, 322.
Governor of Massachusetts, 482, 563. Visit tc Rhode Island and New York, 485. At Pemaquid, 487, 488. Concerning certain pirates, 561.
Governor of New Haven, 53.
Governor, the, of New York, 143, 273, 279, 458.
Grafton, Joseph, 33, 34, 477.
Graham (Grayham), James, Attorney-General to Gov. Andros, 490.
Grand Seignior, forces of, at Bagdat, 11.
Graves, Mr., 349.
Graves, Deacon George, dead, 156.
Gravesend, plantation on Long Island, cattle killed by lightning, 95.
Gray, Mr., 152.
Great Malvern, concerning Winthrop relations at, 525, note.
Green, Mr., mariner, 504, 545, 547, 551.
Green Bush, the, 318.
Greene, Capt., 390.
Greenough (Greno), Mr., master of a ship, 387.
Greenwood, Mr., 211.
Gresham College, 131.
Griper, Mr., 407.
Griswell, Mrs., 399.
Groton, town of, 530.
"Guift, The," a vessel, 26.
Gulleck (Gullet), Capt. John, of ship "Adventure," 357, 362, 370, 375, 561, 569. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 370, 374.
Gurdon, Brampton, 20, 26, 27, 28, 29. Death of, in England, 189.

H.

Haberfeild, Mr., clothier at Boston, 568.
Haddam, town of, 357, 433.
Hadley, the English at, want peace with the Indians, 89. Some Indian women killed at, by Mohawk Indians, 98.
Haines, Mr., 36.
Hairwood, Mr., 218.
Haker, Mr., 425.
Hale, John, 144, 154, 278.
Haley, John, 385.
Half Moon, the, place about ten miles from Albany, 318.
Hall, Capt., 287, 289.
Hall, Mr., 272, 508.
Hall, Ned, 424.
Hall, William, 187.
Hallam, John, 375, 547.
Hamilton (Hambleton), Duke of, beheaded, 209, 226.
Hamilton (Hambleton), Col., 350, 531, 537.
Hamlin (Hamblin), Capt. Giles, 59, 60, 246, 282, 529, 565.
Hammon, Mrs., death of, 435.
Harbone, William, 187.
Harcourt, Sir Thomas, 190.
Harman, Sir Jonathan, service of, at Martinique, 259.
Harris, Mr., mariner, 456, 481, 489, 548, 553.
Harris, William, 292.
Hart, Serg. Sol., fire at house of, 111, 113.
Hartford, city of, 53, 103, 134, 341.
Hartlib, Samuel, sends certain books to John Winthrop, Jr., 74, 86.
Harvard College, sums collected for, at Charlestown and Cambridge, 389. Vacation at, 532. Concerning incorporation of, 551.
Harvey, Mr., 17.
Harwood, John, 67, 144, 145, 391, 393, 394, 408.
Hatch, Mr., messenger, 517.
Hatfield, murder of two English at, 351, Man and boy killed at, by Indians. 536.
Hatherly, Timothy, 29, 31, 32.
Hattok, Capt., death of, 415.
Haward, Nathaniel, 384.
Hawkins, Capt. Thomas, 205.
Hay, concerning the threshing of, for seed, 449.
Haynes, John, 267.
Haynes, Joseph, 267.
Haynes, Lady Mabel, 267.
Heath, Mr., the king's workman, 23.
Heathcot, Mr., 288.
Hell Gate, concerning the tides of, 128.
Hellespont, the, 13.
Helmont's works, certain books, 41.
Henry, Prince of Orange, 19, note.
Herryman, Mr., 441.
Hertogenbosch, the, yielded to Henry, Prince of Orange, 19, note.
Hide, Mr., 17.
Higbee, Edward, 110.
Higbee, Edward, son of, 112.
Higginson, Rev. John, 55, 395.
Hill, Charles, of New London, 115.
Hinkley, Governor, 464.
Hinksman, Capt., engaged in King Philip's War, 404.

Hinksman, John, concerning the sale of land to, 386, 388, 390.
His Majesty, promise of, concerning New England colonies, 489.
Hobson, ——, a Cambridge (Eng.) carrier, 17, 190.
Hoeling, Mrs., 372.
Hogg Island, 554.
Holland, Lord, beheaded, 209, 226.
Holland, flooded, 571.
Hollister, Stephen, 315.
Hollon, John, 442.
Hooke, Rev. William, 41, 49, 51, 64, 66, 67. Concerning the patent for New Haven, 77.
Hooper, Mr., 383. Letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 38, 61.
Hopton, Sir Ralph, 202, 205.
Horses, concerning the sale of, 386, 423, 431, 432, 445, 446, 448, 456, 488, 495, 532, 546.
Howard, Hon. Charles, 136.
Howard, Nathaniel, 394. Concerning sale of land to, 391.
Howell, Edward, concerning a certain fine, 106.
Howell, Capt. John, concerning English planters on Long Island, 158, 273.
Hubbard, Mr., 569.
Hubbarts, Mr., 554, 555.
Hubbell, Lieut., in expedition against Canada, 312. Sick with small-pox, 312, 316. Death of, 317.
Hudson, Lieut., concerning land purchased, 83.
Hudson River, 314.
Hull, Mr., 513.
Hull, Mrs., death of, 504.
Humphries (Humfries), John, speculates in Indian wheat, 31, 36.
Hungary, rising of Protestant malcontents in, 434.
Hunt, Capt., 374, 375.
Hurst, Mr., burning of his house, 530.
Hutchinson, Mrs. Ann, 202, note.
Hutchinson, Capt. Elisha, 83, 172. Departure for England, 480, 489, 501.
Hutchinson, Freake, marriage of, to Mr. Woolcott, 501.
Hutchison, Goodman, sale of meadow land to, 387, 389.
Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon, 75, note.

I.

Indian corn, a special kind of, 136.
Indian scholars, Latin compositions of, 84.
Indian wheat bargained for from Virginia, 31.
Indians, Niantic, their rights to deer killed by them, 39. At Narragansett, concerning the, 40. Narragansett, peaceable toward the English, 42. Pacontuck, murder friendly Indians, 54. Monhegen, murder of, by other Indians, 54. Murder of Mr. Brewster's servant by, 54. Mohawk, intentions toward the English, 88. Mohawk, warlike intentions of, 98. Newport, warlike intentions of, 98. Letters concerning treaty of peace with the, 175, 176. Join with the English and Dutch against the French at Canada, 306. Kill a man and boy at Hatfield, 536.
Instrument for ascertaining depth at sea, 87.
Inundations in the low countries of England, 424.
Ipswich, parties drowned at, 33. Town of, 63, 388, 423. Vessels wrecked at, 116.
Ireland and England in the siege of Rochelle, 5.
Iron, discovered in New England by John Winthrop, Jr., 36. An invention for turning it into steel, 140.
Iron stone and iron works in New England, 127.
Iron works, preparations concerning, by John Winthrop, Jr., 36.
Isle of Shoals, 34.
Isle of Wight, 355.

J.

Jacie, (Jase), Mr., 219.
Jackson, ——, 502.
Jacobs, ——, master of sloop, 550.
Jamaica, Island of, 116.
James II., Duke of York, 285.
James, a black man, 462, 565.
James, Thomas, concerning English planters on Long Island, 158.
James Fort on Manhattan Island, 91.
Jeffrey, ——, 499.
J. F., 484.
Jem, Cousin, 198.
Jersey, Lord, 376.
Jesuits, superior of the, 370. Attempt to win the Five Nations of Indians, 378.
Johnese, *alias* Capt. Stanton, 422.
Johnson, Capt., 307, 310, 313, 316, 318.
Johnson, Mr., 445.
Johnson, Isaac, 28.
Joles, ——, death of, in England, 455, 456.
Jones, ——, mariner, 435, 442, 452, 455, 464, 494, 537, 546, 553, 570.
Jones, Mat., 243, 420, 428, 430, 431, 435, 436, 442.
Jones, William, Deputy-Governor of Connecticut, 405, 517.
Jordan, Mr., death of, 40.
Journal of the expedition against Canada, by Fitz-John Winthrop, 312.
Jupiter and the satellites, letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to Sir Robert Moray, concerning, 93.

K.

Keane, Cousin, a woman preacher, 205.
Keayne (Kaine), Capt. Robert, 36.
Keffler, Dr., of England, 136.
Kellon, Tom, death of, 463.
Kennebunk River, wonderful removal of a hill near, 138. Building of Fort Ann on, 487.
Kerby, Mr., 28.
Kerker, Henry, 19.
Kidd, Capt. Robert, a pirate, 363, 370, 376, 526, 553, 557.
Kinch, ——, 325, 499, 503, 508. Impressed aboard the "Royal William," 503.
King, Mr., 456.
King Charles I., beaten at Bristol, 201. Beheaded, 209, 226.
King Charles II., 249, 264, 341.
King William III. concerning Harvard College, 551.
King of England, 8.
King of France, army of, at Rochelle, 5. In Italy, concerning his actions there, 15, 16.
King of Spain, death of, 544.
King of Sweden, army of, in Germany, 30. Wounded, 30.
King's evil, an herb for the cure of, 104.
"King Fisher," a frigate, 464.
Kingsbury, Goodman, 27.
Kirby, John, 221.
Kirke, Col., Governor of Tangiers, 300,
Knapton, Capt., 291. [451.
Knight, Mr., 543.

L.

La Prere de Magdalena, 317.
La Tour, Madame, suit of, 200, note.
Lake (Lack), Mr., 418.
Lake, Hanna, 36.
Lake, Hieracoies, 103.
Lake (Lack), Margaret, 36, 74, 205, 224, 226. Death of, 163.
Lake, Thomas, letter from John Winthrop, Jr., to, 73.
Lambert, Goodman, 28.
Lamerton, Mr., 44.
Lancaster, town of, 530.
Lane, Mr., 252, 253, 272.
Land, concerning the sale of, in England, 31. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop, for patent of land on Long Island, 378. Concerning the sale of, 383, 387, 388, 390, 391, 393. At Boston Neck, 442, 452. Concerning land allotted to John Winthrop, Jr., 455. Concerning a grant of, from Owaneco to John Winthrop, Jr., 460, 461, 462. Concerning the title to certain, at Quinibaug, 505. Of John Winthrop, sale of, in England, 26, 28, 29.
Laraby, Mr., mariner, 243.
Latin compositions of two Indian scholars, 84.
Latham, Mr., 433.
Latham, Will, 502, 539, 567.
Lathem, Goodman, 232.
Lattimer, Mr., death of (Attorney of Court of Wards, England), 3.
Lattimore, Capt., 558.
Laurence, Mr., concerning a charter for Connecticut, 76.
Law officers, papers relating to the appointment of, in the American colonies, 332.
Laws, concerning a revision of, in Connecticut, 352, 353. Repeal of certain, 551.
Lawson, Mr., 545.
Lay, Robert, servant of, murdered by Indians, 54.
Lazaretto, a place of quarantine near Venice, 14, 17.
Lead found in Massachusetts, 142.
Lead mines, concerning the deeds for certain, 463.
Leader, Mr., 232.
Leather or cloth, to make waterproof, 510, 513.
Lee, Mr., rector of Groton, 6, 20.
Leet, Goodman, 166, 167.
Leet, William, letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 176.
Lefebure de Le Barre, Antony, Lieut.-Gen., concerned in the invasion of Antigua, 256. Attack on St. Christopher's by, 259.
Leget, Mr., 392.
Legg, John, 470. [481.
Legg, Samuel, arrival of, from England,
Legitt, Mr., sale of Ten Hills farm to, 406, 481.
Leopold I., Emperor of Germany, 434.
Letters lost at sea, 130.
Leveret, Captain, 46.
Leverett, Gov. John, letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 146, 151.
Levin, Capt., 483, 484.
Lewin, ——, mariner, 436, 453.
Lewis, John, 143.
Lewis, Capt. William, 170.
Lewisse, John, mariner, 386.
Le Maigne, Capt., concerning business with, 414, 417.
Lightfoot, Capt., from Antigua, 401.
Lightning, a tree struck by, at Stratford, 95. Cattle killed by, at Gravesend, 95. House at Wenham struck by, 396.
Lignum vitæ, concerning some brought from Antigua, 401.
Lily, Mr., messenger, 495.
Lindall, Timothy, burning of his warehouse, 530.
"Little picture," the, of Gov. John Winthrop, 500.

Livingston, Robert, letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 305, 380.
Lock, Mr., 46, 50.
London, the great fire in, 115.
London, Mr., 543.
Long, Mr., 226.
Long Island, arrival at, of Col. Nicolls, 90, 92. Sickness at, 51. Concerning the English colonies on, 151. The molestation of English planters on, 156, 158. The loyalty of the English planters on, 164. Trouble with the Dutch on, 274, 277.
Longitude at sea, concerning an instrument for finding, 135.
Lord Chancellor of England, 76.
Lords Justices, instructions of, concerning naval officers, 363. Of England, order concerning certain pirates, 376.
Lords of Trade, &c., 349. Act of, concerning pirates, 367.
Louis XIV., King of France, 434.
Lovelace, Governor Francis, at Milford, 148, 149. Gone to Maryland, concerning Indians, 143. At New York, 148, 149, 150, 151, 153.
Ludlow, Roger, 27.
Lueyes, Jacob, a merchant in London, 262.
Lynde (Lines), Simon, 36, 161. Death of, 480.

M.

Macarta, Mr., 447.
Macharty, ——, mariner, 514.
Madeira, 41.
Magistrates of Connecticut, letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 80.
McGregory (Magrigory), Major, 490.
Maidstone, Mr. John, 51.
Maine, wonderful removal of a hill near Kennebunk River, 138.
Maltby (Malbye), Mr. John, 115.
Manhattan Island, surrenders to Col. Nicolls, 90, 92. Landing of Dutch fleet at, 150.
Mannaring, Mr., dealer in England, 67.
Manning, Capt., sickness of, 149.
Manning, Mrs. Mary, 385.
Mansfield, Moses, 517.
Manshanshowet, 557.
Mantua and Savoy, conclusion of peace between, 15.
Maplesden, Capt., 10, 11.
Maquaes and Onyades, Indian tribes, 311.
Marcasite, found to contain copper, 91.
Marcus Antonius (Deane Winthrop), 428, 444.
Marshal, the, of New London, 505.
Marshall, ——, wife of, drowned, 33.
Marshall, Capt. Samuel, 271.
Martha's Vineyard, conversion of the Indians at, 84.
Martin, Mr., 167.
Martin, Thomas, 388.
Martindell, Mr., of England, 326.
Martinique, the French from, invade the Island of Antigua, 255–258.
Mason, Mr., of England, 489.
Mason, Arthur, 43.
Mason, Capt. David, 540; arrival from London, 553, 566, 570, 571.
Mason, John, Deputy-Governor of Connecticut, 77. Letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, concerning patent for New Haven, 77.
Mason, Lieut. John, 279, 402.
Mason, Samuel, of Hartford, 343, 515.
Mason, Stephen, 503, 508, 511, 513.
Massachusetts, Earl of Bellomont appointed Governor of, 324. Concerning the charter of, 300.
Mather, Increase, 489.
Mather, Rev. Samuel, letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 357.
Mathewes, Mr., 227.
Maverick (Maverack), Samuel, 72, 105, [200.
Mayer, Edmund, 187.
Mayhew, John, 429, 446.
Mayhew, Thomas, lost at sea, 84, note. Concerning aid for the widow of, 84. A preacher to the Indians at Martha's Vineyard, 84.
Mears (Meres), John, 419, 426.
Medcalfe, Mr., concerning bill of exchange, 516.
Medockiwando, 490.
Meeting-house, burning of the, at New London, 503.
"Mehitable," the ship, 510, Wait Winthrop's interest in, 512.
Merret, Dr., of England, 136.
Merrimac Company, concerning patents of land purchased by them, 463.
Messinger, Edward, 58, 115, 170, 392.
Middleton, Mr., brother to the Earl of Middleton, 154, 443.
Middleton, town of, 110.
Milford, town of, 56, 108, 148, 162, 370.
Militia, petitions of Governor and Company of Connecticut, concerning the raising of, by Benjamin Fletcher, 327, 330. Raising of, 489.
Mill, building of a, at Mistick River, 148.
Miller, Jeremiah, 571, note.
Mills, Sarah, wife of William Blumfeild, 68.
Milner, Mr., 325, 326, 503, 508, 512.
Miner, messenger, 531, 532.
Minerals, sent to John Winthrop, Jr., for experiment, 59. The search for, in New England, 126, 127. Specimens of, found in Massachusetts, 142.
Mines, concerning, in North America, 132, 133. Concerning a subscription for, 483.
Mingo, an Indian boy, 436, 481, 499, 532, 559, 566.

Minister, concerning the calling of a, to the Island of St. Christopher's, 247, 248.
Minor, Mr., orchard of, at Fisher's Island, 498.
Mistick, concerning the mill at, 274, 541, 542, 568.
Mistick River, building of the mill at, 148.
Mohawk Indians, intentions of, toward the English, 88. Kill some Indian women at Hadley, 98. Warlike intentions of, 98. Concerning the war between the French and, 99, 102. Treaty of the French with the, 103.
Moheges Indians, 172.
Moline, Capt., the ship of, 153.
Molines, Mr., 454.
Money, concerning sending to England, 569.
Monhegen Indians, murder of, by other Indians, 54.
Monhegen River, 54.
Monk, Gen. George, 72, note, 266, note.
Monmouth, Duke of, 423.
Mont Royal, 493. Mount Royal, 306, 315.
Montrue, Capt., of the ship "Swift," 509, 511.
Montserrat, ships taken from the English at, 97.
Moody, Mrs., burial of, 544.
Moore, Mr., master of a sloop, 425, 479.
Moray, Sir Robert, President of Royal Society, 90, note. Letter of J. Winthrop, Jr., to, concerning Jupiter and the satellites, 93. Letters of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 125, 140.
More, Goodman, 390.
More, Mrs , 499.
Morgan, James, 502.
Morgan, John, 430.
Morris (Morice), Col. Lewis, 154, 161, 265.
Mortality at Carolina and Pennsylvania, 563.
Mortgage money for Connecticut, 566.
Mosely, Capt., injured by blowing up of a vessel at Boston, 168.
Motem, Capt., death of, by blowing up of a vessel at Boston, 168.
Moulton, Capt., engaged in victory over Van Tromp in Straits of Dover, 229.
Mucknell, Sir John, ship of, taken by parliamentary forces, 201.
Mug, Capt., house of, plundered and burnt at Island of Antigua, 255.
Mumford, Mr., 462.
Munhans, one of the Elizabeth Islands, 427, note.
Myles (Miles), Rev. Samuel, 545.

N.

Naganticut, 38.
Nameag, 39.
Nanfan, Lieut.-Gov., 369, 370.
Nanfan, Mrs., 536.
Narragansett, 499. Fitz-John Winthrop in England as agent for, 507, 511, 516, 522. Concerning the settlement of, 541. Narragansett Colony, answer to Randolph's representation concerning the, 439. Narragansett country, concerning taxes of Rhode Island upon, 372. Concerning government of, 367. Narragansett Indians, concerning peace with, 172. Narragansett sachems, concerning a meeting with, 279. Narragansett Indians, peaceable intentions towards the English, 42. Narragansett Indians, letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to Major Savage, concerning peace with the, 172. Narragansett, concerning patent for, 79.
Naval officers, instructions concerning, 363.
Needham, Capt., 162.
Nelson, Mr. John, 471, 492, 548.
Nenekummatt, the sachem of Naganticut, 38. Desires peace with the English, 38, 42.
Nevis, island of the West Indies, 107. Ships taken from the English at, 97.
New England, concerning the settling in, 21. Flourishing condition of, 65. Amount of provisions raised in, 65. Inducements for emigration to, 66, 67. What variety of business may be carried on in, 68.
New Haven, 39, 49, 55, 63, 110, 349. Complaints concerning the patent for, 77–80.
New London, 60, 83. Burning of the meeting-house at, 503, 509.
Newfoundland, John Winthrop, Jr., at, 35.
New York surrendered to Col. Nicolls, 91, 92. Concerning the affairs of, 431. Major Thompson's purchase of land in, 447. Concerning the government of, 483.
Newman, Rev. Antipas, proposed marriage with Elizabeth Winthrop, 47, 67.
Newman, Elizabeth, 62. Death of infant son of, 71. Son born to, 71. House of, struck by lightning, 396.
Newman, John, 163, 271, 395.
Newman, Samuel, 325, 510, 518. Illness of, 443. Death of, 524.
Newman, Rev. Samuel, 49, note.
Newman, Wait, prescription for, 502.
Newport, Mr., 162.
Newport Indians, warlike intentions of, [98.
Newton, Mr., 553.
Newton, Sir ——, 189.

Newton, Charles, 185, 188.
Newton, Rev. Roger, 56.
Niantic (Neantiqe) Indians, their rights to deer killed, 39.
Nicolas, Mr., 148.
Nicolett, Mr., 394.
Nicolls, Mr., strange cure of, by elder leaves, 396.
Nicolls, Capt. Matthias, 153, 162, 314, 318. Concerning the Indians in Delaware, 143. Letters of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 290, 298. Engaged in expedition against Canada, 315. In Scotland, 424.
Nicolls, Col. Richard, 93, 102, 104, 118, 286, 420. Surrender of Manhattan Island to, 90. Arrival at Boston, 90, 92. And Cartwright arrive at Boston, 92, note. Governor of New York, 95. Letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, concerning invasion of foreign enemies and Indians, 96. Letters from John Winthrop, Jr., to, 99, 105, 107, 111, 115. Departure from New York for England, 126. Death of, 130, note. Patent of Fisher's Island given by, 285.
Nineg Fort, 475.
Ninigret or Ninecraft (Nenecret), sachem of the Niantics, 172, 177, 279, 403, 458. Concerning a treaty with, 175. Concerning certain of Philip's men, 171.
Nipmuck Indians, 404.
Noddle's Island, 441, 442.
Nopequeu, an Indian sachem, murders friendly Indians, 54.
Northampton, the English at, want peace with the Indians, 89.
Norton, John, 36, 74.
Norwich, a boundary of Quinibaug, 359. Town of, 402.
Notomy men, sale of land to, 383.
Nowayanck, 532.
Nowell, Increase, 36.
Nowell, Samuel, death of, in England, 489.
Noy, Mr., trial concerning taxation, 8.
Noyes, Rev. James, 343.
Noyse, James, 475.

O.

Oak-trees eaten by caterpillars, 124.
Oldenburg, Henry, concerning the bank proposed by John Winthrop, Jr., 86. Letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 121, 129.
Oliver, Capt., 50.
Oliver, Nathaniel, 492.
Olmsted, Ensign, Richard, 146, 171, 172, 394.
Orange, city of, delivered up to King of France, 16.
Orchard, Brightman, and Smith, pirates, 547.
Orchard, ——, a pirate, 547.
Osbin, Goodman, 232.
Owaneco, Indian sachem, 279. Belt of wampum sent to, 381. Signing of deed by, concerning land granted to John Winthrop, Jr., 460, 461, 462.
Oxenbridge, Rev. John, 384, 388.

P.

P., Mr., concerning the sickness of, 273.
Pacatuck River, concerning sale of some land near, 155. Farm of J. Winthrop, Jr., on, 406. Sawmill on, 458.
Pacontuck Indians murder friendly Indians, 54.
Padishall, Mr., 287, 291.
Page, Col., 380.
Paine (Pane) Mr., 406, 423, 442.
Painter, Rev. Henry, 25.
Palmer, Benjamin, concerning a lease for, 504. Complaint of, against Major James Fitch, 506, 507, 514, 517.
Palmes, Edward, 150, 158, 270, 273, 391, 394, 404, 425, 441, 484, 485. Illness of, 170. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 272. Married Lucy Winthrop, 145, note. Seizure of certain wines by, 472.
Paris, George, 259.
Paris, city of, 41.
Parker, Capt., 109.
Parker, Mr., mariner, 386, 419.
Parker, James, complaint of Daniel Cone against, 44.
Parker, Richard, death of, 146.
Parker, Richard, wife of, death of, 146.
Parkes, Edward, 208, 242.
Parliament, supreme rule of, 209.
Partrige, William, Lieut.-Gov., 541.
Pascataquache, wife of Mr. Marshall drowned at, 33.
Pascataway, 34.
Patents. See Charters.
Patents, complaints concerning the, for New Haven, 77–80.
Paucatuck River, the bound between Rhode Island and Connecticut, 82. Called also the Narragansett, 83, 274, 377.
Paullin, and Propugnaculi Fabri, certain books, 41.
Payson, Mr., 237.
Peake, Mr., a woollen draper in London, 67.
Peck, William, 55.
Peirse, Capt. William, master of a ship, 26, 30, 32, 50, 68.
Pelham, Mr., 404.
Pell, Mr., vessel to Barbadoes, freighted by, 56.
Pell, John, in possession of estates at Fairfield, &c., 138, 387, 388.
Pell, Thomas, deceased, 138.

Pemaquid, 482, 487.
Pembleton, Capt., 473.
Pennecook and Eastern Indians, 378.
Pennsylvania, mortality at, 563.
Penny, Capt. John, commander of a ship to Barbadoes, 56.
Pepys, Samuel, Secretary to English Admiralty, 464.
Pequot, village near New London, Conn., 41, 42. Called New London, 49.
Pequot Indians, 172. Concerning the, 223.
Perigoe, Robert, 386.
Perkins, Goodman, 32, 33. [30.
Pernambuco attacked by the Spaniards,
Perry, John, 300, 421, 447, 451, 459.
Pesicus, the sachem of Narragansett, 38.
Petaquamscut, South Kingston, R. I., 402.
Petaquamscut men, concerning the properties of, 561.
Peter and Will, 492.
Peter, Rev. Hugh, 41, 51, 216. Receives an annuity from Parliament, 205, note.
Peter, Mr. Thomas, 41, 208, 217.
Petition, the, of Robert Child and others, 222. Of John Winthrop, Jr., to Parliament, concerning certain iron works, 36. Governor and Company of Connecticut to king, concerning their militia, presented by Fitz-John Winthrop, 327. To the Board of Trade and Plantations, by Governor and Company of Connecticut, presented by Fitz-John Winthrop, 330. Concerning the appointment of law officers in the American colonies, 333, 334, 336, 337. Fitz-John Winthrop, concerning the raising of militia, 337, 338. Fitz-John Winthrop, to transport a bell to New England, 339. For the incorporation of Quinibaug, 359.
Petty, Mr., 16.
Philip, King, sachem of Pokanoket, 173, 402.
Philip's War, soldiers raised for, 174. Letters giving account of, 170, 176. Wait Winthrop to John Winthrop, Jr., concerning, 401.
Philistines, the, 377.
Phillips, Ann, concerning a fine levied upon her son, 106.
Phillips, Frederick, 500.
Phillips, Major William, 139.
Philosophia Naturalis, book by John Phocileden, 94.
Phips, Lady, 572.
Phips, Sir William, 326, 484.
Phocileden, John, book by, 94.
Pigin, Mr., 492, 493.
Pigscomscut, 540, 557.
Pike, Major, 543.
Pinch, Major, concerning an account with, 416.
Pips, Goódman, 28.
Pirates, act concerning, 347. Concerning the seizure of Josiah Rayner and Thomas Conclin, 348. Arrival of, at Block Island, 357, 358. Seized by Fitz-John Winthrop, 358, 360, 362. Certain, arrived at St. Thomas, 361, 363, 365. Seizure of Capt. Kidd, 363, 366, 370. Act in force in Connecticut against, 367. Letters of Fitz-John Winthrop concerning, 362, 366, 370, 372, 374, 375, 376. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to Thomas Gullock concerning, 371. The carrying of, to England for trial, 373. Plunder of, at Block and Fisher's Islands, 494. Orchard, Brightman, Smith, and Bradish, 547, 552. Order of the Council of Massachusetts concerning, 549. Laws concerning the trial of, 562. Concerning the, 561, 563, 566.
Piscataqua, Earl of Bellomont at, 366. Concerning the Governor at, 434, 514, 557.
Plague, the, at Constantinople, 14.
Plaisted, Mr., 543.
Platt, Mr., 291.
Plume, John, 442, 453, 476, 506.
Plymouth, 88.
Plymouth Colony, soldiers raised in, for Philip's War, 174.
Podunk, town of Windsor, 100.
Popple, William, 345, note. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 345, 353.
Poquanock, a part of Stratford, 274.
Port Royall, 572.
Potter, William, 83.
Poulte, Mr., 211.
Powell, Capt., 180.
Power of attorney, of Benjamin Palmer and Samuel Cleveland, 506.
Prentice, Capt., 167.
Prentis, Capt., engaged in expedition against Canada, 315.
Prentiss, John, 416, 453, 459.
Presbyterian government resolved upon in England, 202.
Prescriptions, 111, 121, 438, 446. For Mrs. Bradford, 414. For fever, 429, 477. For a cough, 502.
Preston, ——, 359.
Priarton, Capt., 326.
Prince Maurice, 201.
Prince, Richard, burning of his house, 530.
Prince Rupert delivers up Bristol to parliamentary forces, 201.
Prise, Mr., 16.
Privateers, proclamations against, 353.
Prout, ——, 397.
Providence, 39.
Provisions, concerning the scarcity of, at Canada, 373.
"Prudence Island," owned by Stephen Winthrop, 212, note.

Pukle, Mr., 437.
Pullin Point, 231, note, 388, 392.
Pynchon, Mrs., 44.
Pynchon, Capt. John, 105, 112, 154, 170, 537.
Pynchon (Pinchon), Mr., 89.

Q.

Quakers, arrival of, at Rhode Island, 56.
Quebec, concerning the expedition against the French at, 306–318.
Queen Mary of England, death of, 325.
Quinibaug (Plainfield), 499, 557. Belongs to Connecticut Colony, 83. Trouble between Norwich men and Major Fitch concerning title to, 505. Petition for the incorporation of, 359. Concerning settling a plantation at, 450. Outrages of Major James Fitch at, 511. Letters of Wait Winthrop concerning outrages at, 514, 517.
Quinipiack, now New Haven, 34.
Qununnacutt, 524.

R.

R., Mr., 274.
Rainsborough, Judith, wife of Stephen Winthrop, 199, note.
Rainsborough, Capt. William, 36, 52, note, 211, 375, 394.
Randolph, Mrs., death of, 433.
Randolph, Edward, 423, 447, 451, 459, 464. Secretary to Massachusetts, from England, 300. Complaints of, 333. Departure for England, 434. Answer to representation of, concerning Narragansett country, 439.
Rape oil, concerning cultivation of, 67.
Ravenscroft, Samuel, 426.
Rawlins, Cousin, 164.
Rawlins, Madam, 365.
Rawson, Edward, Secretary of Massachusetts Colony, 145, 151.
Raymond, ——, mariner, 412, 465.
Rayner, Josiah, seized for a pirate, 348.
Raynsford (Rainsford), mariner, 468, 551.
Read, Cousin, 72, 164, 501, 508, 511, 514, 533, 537, 552, 557, 564, 565.
Read, Mrs. Priscilla, letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 163 and note, 394.
Read, Samuel, 364, note. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 364.
Read, Col. Thomas, 63, 70, note, 266, note.
Reasons which hindered the army from going to Canada, by Fitz-John Winthrop, 318.
Redford, Major, 490.
Reeves, Thomas, 158, 160.
Rehoboth, 174, 373.
Reves, Goodman, 400, 401.
Report of Fitz-John Winthrop to Governor and Council of Connecticut, on the expedition against the French at Canada, 310.
Rhode Island, concerning taxes, &c., on the Narragansett country, 372. Submission of their charter, 468. Concerning the government of, 524. Concerning treaty, 567.
Rhode Island and Connecticut, settling of the bounds between, 82.
Richards, Aunt, death of, 500.
Richards, Mr., 144, 154, 156, 388, 389.
Richards, Mrs., 568.
Richards, Ann, 526.
Richards, John, letters of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 53 and note, 55, 143, 161. Death of his son, 171, 400, 405, 425, 482. Death of, 502.
Richardson, Amos, 46, 60, 155, 216, 243, 250, 251, 268, 291, 424, 442.
Richardson, Stephen, 398, 482.
Richbells, Robert, 150.
Richmond Island, 33.
Rickford, Peter, 234.
Ridley, Will., 20.
Rittch, Mr., of London, 226.
Roberts, Mr. and lady, 572.
Robin, 503. [37.
Robinson, ——, an officer at Gravesend,
Robinson, Thomas, 161.
Rochelle, the siege of, 5.
Rodgers, Mrs., death of, 228.
Rogers, G., 271, 272.
Rogers, James, 538.
Rogers, John, 420.
Rogers, Sam., 560.
Rooke, Laurence, astronomer, death of, 94, note.
Rosewell, William, 147, 395. Daughter of, married to Mr. Saltonstall, 554.
"Royal Catharine," the, taken by the Dutch, 392.
"Royal James," the, blowing up of, 391.
"Royal William," the, 503.
Royal Society, the, 86, 95, 104.
Royce, Mr., of Sudbury, 528.
Rupert, Prince, 140, 201.
Russell, Lord and Lady, at Woburn, 424.
Russell, Sir James, concerning a horse for, 466.
Russell, Richard, 200, 387. Death of, at Charlestown, 405.
Rye, town of, 348.

S.

Sabin, John, of Woodstock, 377.
St. Antonia, messenger, 567, 568.
St. Christopher's, Island of, sickness at, 250. Concerning the calling a minister to, 247, 248. Attack on, by Lieut. Gen. Lefebure, &c., 259.

St. John, Mr. (son-in-law of Samuel Winthrop), death of, 385.
St. Johns College, 185.
"St. Joseph," the ship, 509, 554.
St. Martins, army garrisoned at, 5, 6.
St. Thomas, Island of, 361, 363, 366.
Sale of Winthrop property in England, 26, 28, 29.
Salem, town of, 388. Great fire at, 530.
Salt works, preparations concerning, 133.
Saltonstall, Gurdon, son of Gov. Saltonstall of Connnecticut, 571, note.
Saltonstall, Gov. Gurdon, 325, 342, 343, 350, 371, 555. Marriage of, 554. Sick at New Haven, 569.
Saltonstall, Nathaniel, of Haverhill, 485, 550.
Saltereodase, town, 549.
Saltpeter earth, 61.
Sanders, George, 517.
Sandes, Mr., of England, 180.
Sandwich, Earl of, killed by the blowing up of the "Royal James," 391.
Sandwich, town of, 528.
Sandy Hook, 155.
Sanford, Col., 372.
Saratoga, city of, 318. Fitz-John Winthrop's army quartered at, 313.
Saunders, ——, ship of, foundered at sea, 262.
Savage, Major Ephraim, letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 172.
Savage, Thomas, 433, 442.
Saxtons, 540.
Saybrook, town of, 54, 340, 433. The building of houses at, 483.
Scarlett, Capt. Samuel, 57, 121. Loss of his ship at sea, 126, 130. Death of, by blowing up of a vessel at Boston, 168.
Schuyler, Capt. Johannes, brother to Peter Schuyler, 317, 373.
Schuyler, Peter, Mayor of Albany, 307, 311, 314. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, concerning the expedition against Quebec, 307.
Scotch, beat the Spanish at Golden Island, 549.
Scots, invasion of England by, 209.
Scots, expedition to the West Indies, 369.
Scott, Mr. (son-in-law of Mr. Pell), 56.
Scott, Capt. John, concerning the patent for New Haven, 77. Concerning patent for Narragansett, 79.
Scottow, Joshua, death of, 528.
Sea, instrument for ascertaining depth at, 87.
Searle, Daniel, letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 59.
Sedgwick, Capt., 36.
Sedgwick, Major Robert, 200, 212.
Seizure of East India goods, concerning the, 360.
Selden, Mr., 16.
Sellech, Major, concerning seizure of goods at house of, 360.
Sergeant, Peter, married, 150, 407, 481, 492, 544, 572.
Sestos and Abidos, castles of, 13.
Setauket, the men of, 524.
Seton, Robert, 180.
Sewall (Seawell), Henry, 32, 33.
Shapley, Benjamin, 452.
Sharpe, Mr., 155.
Sheapherd, Mr., 36.
Sheba, an Indian girl, death of, 487.
Sheep at Fisher's Island, 531, 542.
Shelter Island, 56, 74.
Shepard, Rev. Thomas, 235. Death of, 409.
Sheriff of Rhode Island, entry with armed force into Connecticut, 377.
Sherman, Ursula, 25.
Shingleton, Mr., 498.
Ship, concerning the sale of a, 414.
Shipway, Capt., 246, 253, 386.
Showtucket River, 402.
Shrimpton, Epaphras, 394, 434, 444, 460, 462, 551, 552, 553.
Shrimpton, Samuel, 492, 501. Death of, 528.
Shrimpton, Madam, 537.
Shugars, Capt. Gregory, 514.
Shute, Capt. Michael, of ship "St. Joseph," 509, 511, 549.
Silk down, used for tinder, 141.
Silk pods, concerning the growth of, 141.
Simmons, ——, a bricklayer, 487.
Simson, ——, a shoemaker, 493, 498.
Sir Hude, 530, 540, 551, 554, 556, 565, 566.
Small-pox at Boston, 116, 409, 412. At Salem, 415. In army sent against Canada, 309, 312, 313.
Smellows (Smethurst), Jonathan, concerning letting a farm to, on Fisher's Island, 481, 482, 488, 531, 532.
Smith, ——, mariner, 388, 486.
Smith, ——, a pirate, 547.
Smith, Capt., 222.
Smith, Mr., 151, 154, 171, 416, 448. Death of, by blowing up of a vessel at Boston, 168. Concerning peace with Narragansett Indians, 174.
Smith, Mr. and Mrs., 172.
Smith, Daniel, election of, 462.
Smith, Richard, 54, 174. Petition of, concerning Narragansett bound, 292. Concerning bounds of land, 83.
Smith, Simon, 433.
Smith, William, 187.
Smith's tavern, 454.
Smits, Jan, 113.
Snakeroot, efficacy of, 438.
Soane, Mr., 12.
Southampton, landing of pirates at, 357.
Southmead, William, 462, 476.
Southold, concerning patent for, 79.
Spain, at peace with England, 27.
Spaniards send fleet against the Dutch at Pernambuco, 30.

Sprague, Richard, 170, 398, 492.
Springfield, town of, 153.
Squamacutt men, concerning the, 473, 474.
Squando, 490.
Stamford, town of, 80, 152.
Stanley, Caleb, 342.
Stanley, Nathaniel, 342.
Stanton, Capt., in expedition against Canada, 315.
Stanton, Jo., 454, 455.
Stanton, John, 383.
Stanton, Robert, 527.
Stanton, Thomas, 42. Letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, concerning a treaty with the Indians, 175. Concerning peace with the Indians, 177.
Starkie, Mr., merchant at St. Christopher's, 238.
Starr, ——, mariner, 411, 429.
Steele, Mr., 395.
Steel, an invention for turning iron into, 140.
Stephens, Mr., 204, 236.
Stephens, Henry, 507.
Sterte, Ensign, engaged in King Philip's War, 170.
Stevens, Mr., of Kellingworth, 509, 511.
Stevens, Mr., mariner, 422.
Still Water (about twenty-seven miles from Albany), 313.
Stoddard (Stoder), Anthony, 212.
Stoddard, Simeon, 486, 565, 567.
Stodder, Mr., concerning bond money for Thomas Dimon, 459, 473.
Stodder, Mr., mariner, 442.
Stonington, town of, 342, 402.
Stoughton, Gen. William, 348, 460, 502, 532, 564. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 357. Concerning the election of, 462. Elected judge, 472.
Strang, John, 474
Stratford, plantation on Long Island, tree struck by lightning at, 95.
Strong, Capt. Peter, 204, 234.
Street, Rev. Nicholas, ordained teacher at New Haven, 55.
Stuyvesant, Peter, letters of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 44, 73. Concerning the Mohawk Indians, 88. Dutch Governor of New York, 129.
Succonesset, part of Falmouth, 443.
Sugar house, burning of the, at London, 388.
Sulphurous mineral sent to John Winthrop, Jr., for experiment, 59.
Sumac berries, efficacy in fever, 478.
Sunquotneese, 390.
Superior Court of Massachusetts, 538, 551, 559, 563, 566.
Sumatra, 357.
"Swallow," the ship, concerning the purchase of, 496, 508. Wait Winthrop's interest in, 513.
"Swift," the ship, 509, 511.
Switcher, Ben., 392.
Switzers, Goodman, 392.
Sylvester, Capt. Giles, 56, 149, 150, 162, 399, 404. Ship consigned to, 74. Concerning certain patents, 79. Concerning a treaty for the English planters on Long Island, 159.
Symond, Mr., 437.
Symond, Mrs. Dorothy, 205.
Symonds, Lack, sickness of small-pox, 415.
Symonds, Samuel, 399.
Symonds, Harlakenden, 139.
Symonds, Samuel, and sister, 36.

T.

Tainter, Michael, 226.
Talcot, John, and others, letter to John Endicott, 54. Death of, 58, 144.
Tappan, Capt. Thomas, concerning a certain fine, 106.
Tar, concerning the making of, 136.
Tarpolin Cove, 442, 482, 508, 528, 557, 561, 566.
Taxing of tenants for billeting of soldiers, 8.
Tayler, Mr., 292, 431.
Temple, Sir Thomas, 57, 73, 117, 385, 393. Concerning a charter for Connecticut, 75. Governor of Nova Scotia, 101, 103.
Teneriffe, Island of, 201.
Ten Hills, concerning the farm at, 60. Farm, concerning the letting of, to Goodman Gould, 224, 228. Selling of, to Samuel Winthrop, 248. Sale of, 387, 388, 390. Sale of, to Mr. Leggitt, 406.
Tenants, taxing of, for billeting of soldiers, 8.
Thanksgiving Day in Massachusetts, 566.
Thacher, Rev. Peter, of Milton, 357.
Thing, Capt., 423.
Thomas, Mr., 476.
Thomlinson, Ensign, in expedition against Canada, 315.
Thomson, Capt. Jonathan, 258.
Thomson (Tomson), Major Robert, concerning the patent for New Haven, 77. Appointed to settle bounds between Rhode Island and Connecticut, 82, 83, 431, 447, 465.
Throgmorton, Mr., 17.
Thursby, William, Esq., a bencher of the Middle Temple, 75, note.
Tides, concerning the, at Bay of Fundy and Hell Gate, 128.
Tilly (Johann Tzerklas) defeated by Gustavus Adolphus, 30.
Ting, Major, of Dunstable, 381.
Tinkers, Henry, 219.

Tobacco, cultivation of, in New England, 67. Growing of, at Barbadoes, 179.
Tobey, Mr., 381.
Tom, 432.
Torbay, 487.
Townsend, Capt., 495.
Traité des Chiffres, book written by Blaise de Vigenère, 41.
Treat, Major Robert, 174, note, 284, 357, 405, 510, 517. Letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 174. Arrival at New London with soldiers, 174. Letter of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 351.
Trebee, Peter, 413.
Trenorthy, John, 33.
Trerice, Nicholas, 41, 209.
Tring, Cousin, 212.
Trombal, Goodman, 232.
Truesdall, Deacon Richard, death of, 388.
Turks taken prisoners by Duke of Guise, 10.
Tyndall, Deane, 10, 221.
Tyndall, Margaret, third wife of John Winthrop, 199.
Tzerklas, Johann (Tilly), defeated by Gustavus Adolphus, 30.

U.

Uncas, sachem of the Mohegans, 39, 54, 170, 402. At peace with the Uplanders, 53. Concerning peace with other Indians, 177.
Uplanders, the, at peace with Uncas, 53.
Usher, Mrs., departure for England, 476.
Usher, Hezekiah, 144, 145. Concerning sale of land to, 391, 392, 393, 395. Death of, 405.

V.

Van Tromp, Cornelius, victory of Gen. Blake over, 229.
Vaughan, George, 541, 542.
Vegetables and roots of New England, 136.
Venice, city of, 14.
Vernon, James, 369, 370, 372, 376. Letters of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 361, 362, 375.
Viall, Mr., 384.
Vigenère, Blaise de, a French writer, 41, note.
Villaboone, M., concerning certain wines seized, 471, 472. Deputy-Governor at St. Johns, 473.
Virginia, the Dutch fleet at, 150. Bargain for Indian wheat from, 31.

W.

Wadsworth, John, of Farmington, 170.
Wait, Mary, death of, 401.
Waker, Augustin, 238.
Walker, Capt., 458.
Walker, Mr., 400, 425.
Walker, Rev. Zechariah, in attack on Quebec, 313.
Wallworth, ——, tenant on Fisher's Island, 539, 567.
Wampeages, the, give presents to Uncas, 53.
Want, J., 145.
Wanton, Gov. Joseph, of Rhode Island, 571, note.
Ward, Mr., 186, 187.
Warner, Sir Thomas, 237.
Warren, Mr., grocer in London, 28. Concerning sale of land in England to, 31.
Waterhouse, David, linen draper in London, 6, 446, 449, 510, 512.
Water-spout seen in Gulf of Florida by John Blackleech, 94.
Watertown, town of, 60.
Watson, Sergeant, 34.
Way, William, 387.
Wayte, J., 436.
Weaver, Mr., 536, 537.
Welies, Thomas, Governor of Connecticut, 54, note. And others, letter to John Endicott, 54. Deputy-Governor of Connecticut, death of, 58.
Wenham, town of, 49, 388.
Wentworth, ——, mariner, 554.
Wesendunk, Mr., 462.
Wessells, Mr., Recorder of the city of Albany, 314.
West, Goodman, 167.
West Indies, 94. Sickness at, 40.
West, John, seizure of certain wines by, 291, 472.
West, Joseph, 228.
Westchester, the taking of, 202.
Wetanumman, a Penacook sachem, 381.
Wethersfield, town of, 110.
Whaly, Mr., concerning troubles of the English planters on Long Island, 158, 159.
Wharton, Mrs., 400. Death of, 405.
Wharton, Martha (wife of Richard Wharton), daughter born to, 419.
Wharton, ——, 568. Girl born to, 431. Boy born to, 445.
Wharton, Nanny, illness of, 443.
Wharton, Richard, 161, 253, 259, 272, 292, 384, 388, 391, 394, 404, 406, 411, 424, 431, 442, 481, 486, 489, 511. Departure for England, 475, 476. Concerning some mines, 483.
Wheat, a blast upon, 109, 122.
Wheeler, Capt., engaged in King Philip's War, 404.

Wheeler, Sir Charles, general over the Carribbee Islands, 264.
Wheeler, Sir Francis, 500.
Wheler, ——, mariner, 425, 462, 472, 486.
Whetheridge, Mr., sea captain, 201.
Whisler, Dr., of England, 136.
Whitcomb, James, 417.
White, ——, commander of a ship, 414, 568, 571.
White, John, died, 106, note.
Whiting, Mr., mother of, dead, 148.
Whiting, Giles, death of, 144.
Whiting, Rev. John, married, 156, 416.
Whiting, Joseph, Treasurer at Hartford, 509, 510, 522.
Whiting, Capt. William, 513, 527.
Whittingham, Mrs., death of, 388.
Whittinghouse, William, 383.
Wich, Lady, wife of Sir Peter, 15, 16.
Wich, Sir Peter, ambassador at Constantinople, 12.
Wilkins, ——, messenger, 420.
Willets, Thomas, letter from John Winthrop, Jr., to, 73, 88.
William III., 324, 325, 347, 361, 363, 369, 373, 378. Appointment of Lord Bellomont, Governor of New York, by, 324. Petition to, concerning appointment of officers, 333.
Williams, ——, messenger, 412, 422, 556, 557.
Williams, ——, tenant, 567.
Williams, Roger, 172, 174, 199, note.
Williams, Thomas, 507.
Williams, William, 98.
Willis, Mr., 374, 456.
Willis (Wyllis), Samuel, 144, 147, 331, 411, 567. Letters of Fitz-John Winthrop to, 341, 349. Concerning the molestation of the English planters at Long Island, 158, 159, 160. One of the Council of the Colony of Connecticut, 117.
Willoughby, Mrs., 387.
Willoughby, Lord Henry, 251, 252, 256, 264.
Willy, Goodman, 232, 271.
Wilson, Lieut., concerning the Pacontuck Indians, 89.
Wilson, Mr., 150, 395, 441.
Wilson, Rev. John, 74, 235.
Wilson, Samuel, 162.
Windham, 359.
Windmill made to work horizontally by John Winthrop, Jr., 23.
Windsor, town of, 100, 107, 154.
Winslow, Governor, appointed commander-in-chief of forces for Philip's War, 174.
Winthrop, Adam, 19, 24, 53, note, 212, 240, 388, 492, 500, 564. Biographical sketch of, 219, note. Letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229. Marriage with Elizabeth Glover, 221. Voyage to London on business, 364.
Winthrop, Ann, wife of John Richards, 53, note, 71, 164, 419, 435. Illness of, 479.
Winthrop, Ann, daughter of Wait Winthrop, 512, 524, 559.
Winthrop, Ann, 571, note.
Winthrop, Basil, 571, note.
Winthrop, Betty, daughter of Wait Winthrop, death of, 437.
Winthrop, Betty (see Elizabeth), daughter of John Winthrop, Jr., 36.
Winthrop, Deane, 150, note, 188, 262, 263. Biographical sketch of, 231, note. Letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 231, 232.
Winthrop, Elizabeth (wife of John Winthrop, Jr.), letters to, 35, 267.
Winthrop, Elizabeth (daughter of John Winthrop, Jr.), concerning the marriage of, 47. Marriage with Rev. Antipas Newman, 246. At Wenham, 383.
Winthrop, Elizabeth, widow of Adam Winthrop, 53, note.
Winthrop, Fitz-John, 43, note, 61, 216. At Cambridge, 43. Escape from great danger at sea, 45. At London, 49. Ten Hills Farm entailed to, 61. At London, in Col. Read's regiment, 62. Recovery from small-pox, 62, 68. Concerning his return to New England, 68–71. In London, 72. Sent to make treaty for the English planters on Long Island, 158. Biographical sketch of, 266, note. In London, England, 266–270. At New London, Conn., 271. At Southold, L. I., quelling Dutch disturbances, 274–277. Sickness of, 281, 364, 412, 445, 477, 555. Commander-in-chief of forces against Canada, 306, 307. Journal of the expedition against Canada, 312. Interview with the Maquaes sachems concerning war against Canada, 315. In England as agent for Connecticut, 324. Gift of a bell to meeting house in New London, 339, note. Governor of Connecticut, 346. Made Governor of Connecticut, 355. Return from England, 355. On the march to Canada, 493. In England as agent for Connecticut Colony, 522. Letters from John Winthrop, Jr., to, 45, 49, 62, 68, 72, 143, 148, 149, 150, 152, 153, 155, 158, 161, 170, 171. From Deane Winthrop to, 233. From John Winthrop, F. R. S., to, 571. From Wait Winthrop, 382, 386, 390, 398, 399, 403, 404, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 428, 429, 430, 431, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 447, 448, 450, 451,

452, 453, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 477, 478, 479, 480, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 491, 493, 495, 496, 497, 501, 507, 511, 516, 523, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 536, 537, 538, 539, 541, 542, 545, 547, 548, 549, 550, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 568, 569. Letters to Wait Winthrop, 266, 271, 279, 280, 286, 294, 304, 324, 325. To his mother, Elizabeth Winthrop, 267. To his father, John Winthrop, Jr., 268, 270, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277. Letter concerning his marrying, 268–270. To Edward Palmes, 272. To ——, 272, 292, 339. Concerning the troubles with the Dutch on Long Island, 274, 275, 276. To Nathaniel Eldred, 282. To Sir Edmund Andros, 283, 284, 287, 288, 289, 291, 293. To Governor of Connecticut, in answer to a warrant, 285. To Matthias Nicolls, 290, 298. To John Allyn, 295, 300. To Thomas Dongan, 297. To James Fitch, 299. To Governor and Council of Connecticut, 303. To Governor and Council of Connecticut, concerning the expedition against Canada, 308. Concerning the warlike aspect of the colonies, 303, 304, 305, 306. To Robert Livingston, 305. To Peter Schuyler, concerning the expedition against Quebec, 307. Reasons which hindered the army from going to Canada, by, 318. To Governor, &c., of Massachusetts, on the failure of the expedition against Canada, 320. To Governor and Assembly at Connecticut, on the failure of the expedition against Canada, 322. To the Earl of Bellomont, 340, 348, 351, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380. To Samuel Willis and others, 341, 349. To the Commissioners of Connecticut, 343. To William Blathwait, 344. To William Popple, 345, 353. To Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, 346, 352, 359, 361. To Robert Treat, 349, 350, 351. To William Cowper, 355. To Rev. Samuel Mather, 357. To Lieut.-Gov. William Stoughton, 357. To James Vernon, 361, 362, 375. To Samuel Read, 364. To Thomas Gullock, 370. Concerning pirates, 374. To Francis Brinley, 372. To Council of Hartford, concerning pirates, 372. Concerning a patent to land on Long Island, 378.

Winthrop, Forth, son of John Winthrop, 22, 25, 184, note. At Groton, England, 184, 185. At Bury St. Edmunds, 189. Letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 184, 185, 186, 188, 191, 192, 197. At Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 192, note. Letter concerning marriage with his cousin Ursula, 196. Letter to Mary Winthrop on death of his brother Henry, 198.

Winthrop, Francis Bayard, 500, note.

Winthrop, Henry, brother to John Winthrop, Jr., 20. Drowned, 22, note. Biographical sketch of, 178, note. Plantations of, at Barbadoes, 179, 181. Letters to John Winthrop, 180, 182. Letter to John Winthrop, Jr., 178. Letter to Thomas Fones, 179.

Winthrop, John, arrival in New England, 197. Sickness of, 223. Death of, 223, note. Pictures of, 500. Letters from John Winthrop, Jr., to, 39. Henry Winthrop to, 180, 182. Forth Winthrop to, 189, 190, 195, 196. Stephen Winthrop to, 201, 206. Samuel Winthrop to, 234, 235, 237, 238, 239.

Winthrop, John, Jr., at London, 3, 6, 8, 19, 21, 26, 28, 30. Member of naval expedition for relief of French Protestants at Rochelle, 4. At Ligorne, 9. At Constantinople, 9, note, 11, 12. At Venice, 14, 15. At Amsterdam, 18. At Groton, 22, 23, 25. Invention of horizontal windmill by, 23. At Ipswich, N. E., 33, 34. At Bristol, England, 35. Petition of, to Parliament, concerning certain iron works, 36. Discoveries of iron in New England, 36. Interview with Nenekummatt, 38. At Pequot, 41, 42. At Hartford, 53, 62–74, 85, 101. Deputy-Governor of Connecticut, 54, note. Recovery from sickness, 62. At Commissioners' meeting at New Haven, 68. Intends to make a voyage to Europe, 73. Receives certain books from Samuel Hartlib, 74. In London as agent of Connecticut, 74. Award under an agreement between John Clarke and, 82, 83. Establishment of a bank, proposed by, 86. Receives Col. Nicolls at Long Island, 90, 92, At Boston, concerning the French and Mohawks, 103. Resigns office of Governor, 120, 137. A member of the Royal Society, 131. Goods belonging to, seized by De Ruyter, 134. Resignation as Governor of Connecticut, 168, 169. Death of his wife, 163, 264. Brother of Henry Winthrop, 183. Educated at university at Dublin, 194, note. Concerning the will of, 404. Death of, 404. Letters from Stephen Winthrop to, 200, 204, 206, 208, 209, 211, 212, 214, 215, 217. Henry Winthrop, 178. Forth Winthrop, 185, 186, 188, 191, 192, 197. Adam Winthrop, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 229. Deane

Winthrop, 231, 232. Samuel Winthrop, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 250, 252, 253, 255, 259, 260, 262. Fitz-John Winthrop, 268, 270, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277. Wait Winthrop, 383, 386, 388, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 400, 401. Letters to his father, concerning vacancy in Court of Wards, London, 3. Concerning French Protestants at Rochelle, 4. To his father, 8, 9, 10, 18, 19, 22, 23, 26, 28, 30, 33, 34, 39. To Sir Peter Wich, ambassador at Constantinople, 13. To Emanuel Downing, 14. To Mr. John Freeman at Constantinople, 13, 15, 17. To Forth Winthrop, 25. To Elizabeth Winthrop, 35. To Edward Hopkins, 38. To Robert Child, 41. To Humphrey Atherton, 42. To Fitz-John Winthrop, 43, 45, 49, 62, 68, 72, 143, 148, 149, 150, 152, 153, 155, 158, 161, 170, 171. To Peter Stuyvesant, 44, 73. To John Richards, 53, 55. To John Endicott, 54. To Wait Winthrop, 58, 144, 160. To Daniel Searle, Governor of Barbadoes, 59. To Samuel Winthrop, 60. To Thomas Lake, 73. To Lucy Winthrop, 74. To Mr. Thirsby, a bencher of the Middle Temple, 75. To Lord Clarendon, 75, 92. To John Mason and others, concerning patent for New Haven, 77. To Magistrates and General Court of Connecticut, 80. To Robert Boyle, 84, 104. To William Brereton, 86, 138. To Thomas Willets, 88. To Sir Robert Moray, 90, 93, 125, 140. To Richard Nicolls, concerning invasions of foreign enemies and Indians, 96, 97, 99, 105, 107, 111, 115. To Lord Arlington, 101, 117. To the Deputy-Governor and Assembly of Connecticut, 120. To Henry Oldenburgh, 121, 129. To John Leverett, 146. To Amos Richardson, 155. To Mrs. Priscilla Read, 163. To Sir Edmund Andros, 164, 166. To Matthias Nicolls, 167. To Major Savage, &c., 172. To Robert Treat, 174. To Thomas Stanton, 175. To William Leet, 176.

Winthrop, John, F. R. S., son of Wait Winthrop, 443, 511, 512, 524, 546, 555, 557, 560. Letter of Wait Winthrop to, 504. Letter to Fitz-John Winthrop, 571. Biographical sketch of, 571, note.

Winthrop, John (son of Samuel Winthrop), death of, 260, 385.

Winthrop, John Still, 571, note.

Winthrop, Joseph, son of Samuel Winthrop, 150, 153, 398, 493. Death of, 419.

Winthrop, Joshua, son of Gov. John Winthrop, 228. Grant of the General Court to, 228, note.

Winthrop, Mrs. Judith, 51.

Winthrop, Katharine, 571, note.

Winthrop, Lucy, daughter of John Winthrop, Jr., 62, 71, 74, 222. Wife of Edward Palmes, death of, 281, note.

Winthrop, Margaret, 62, 71, 383, 571, note. Letter of Stephen Winthrop to, 199.

Winthrop, Martha, daughter of John Winthrop, 71, 164, 198.

Winthrop, Mary, daughter of John Winthrop, 183, 185, 198, 571, note. Letter of Forth Winthrop to, on death of his brother Henry, 198.

Winthrop, Mary, daughter of Fitz-John Winthrop, 444, 491, 503, 553, 556, 563.

Winthrop, Rebecca, 571, note.

Winthrop, Samuel, 218, 229. Estate of, taken by the French, 135. Settled at Island of Teneriffe, 202, 234. At Antigua, West Indies, 226. Biographical sketch of, 234, note. At Barbadoes, 235. At St. Christopher's, 237. Sickness of, 238. At Rotterdam, 239, 240. Birth of a daughter to, 242. At St. Christopher's Island, 242–250. Birth of a boy to, 247. Secretary at St. Christopher's, 249. Sickness of, 250. Sons of, sent to New England for education, 244. Business losses of, 253. Death of his son John, 260. Sickness of, 260. Concerning his business with William Bond, 262. Visit of, to Barbadoes, 264. Letter of John Winthrop, Jr., to, 60. Letters to his father, John Winthrop, 234, 235, 237, 238, 239. On the death of his mother, 237. Letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 250, 252, 253, 255, 259, 260, 262. Letter concerning a minister for St. Christopher's Island, 247, 248. Letter concerning his sons in New England, 254. Letter on the invasion of Antigua by the French, 255.

Winthrop, Stephen, 34, 52, note, 61, 220, 222, 229. Biographical sketch of, 199, note. At Teneriffe, 201. Arrival at Rigat of wife and children of, 206. In Wales, 211. Owned "Prudence Island," 212, note. Birth of a daughter to, 212. Birth of a son to, 218. Arrest of, in England, 200. Sickness of, 245. Letters to his mother, Margaret Winthrop, 199. To John Winthrop, Jr., 200, 204, 206, 208, 209, 211, 212, 214, 215, 217. To John Winthrop, 201, 206. To John Winthrop, Jr., concerning business speculations, 208, 209. On death of his brother Adam, 214. To John Winthrop, Jr., concerning the latter's losses by men-of-war, 217.

Winthrop, Wait, 58, note, 60, 62, 144, 164, 254. Biographical sketch of, 382. At Harvard College, Cambridge, 383.

Engaged in Indian attack, 401. Illness of, 414. Death of his infant son, 419, 469. Girl born to, 435. Death of daughter, 437. Answer of, to Randolph's representation concerning Narragansett country, 439. Child born to, 450. Daughter born to, 470. Sickness of his little daughter Ann, 481. Declaration of, and others, concerning public tranquillity, 491. Interest of, in ship "Mehitabell," 512. Interest of, in ship "Swallow," 513. Receives Lord Bellomont at New York, 533. Offices which he held in Massachusetts government, 535. Appointed judge, 560. Letters to Fitz-John Winthrop, 382, 386, 390, 398, 399, 403, 404, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 428, 429, 430, 431, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 447, 448, 450, 451, 452, 453, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 477, 478, 479, 480, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 491, 493, 495, 496, 497, 501, 507, 511, 516, 523, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 536, 537, 538, 539, 541, 542, 545, 547, 548, 549, 550, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 568, 569. Letters to John Winthrop, Jr., 383, 386, 388, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 400, 401. Letters concerning land granted to his father by Owaneco, 460, 461, 462. To John Gallup, 504, 505. To his son John, 503. To County Court at New London, 514. To Governor of Connecticut, concerning the plantation at Quinibaug, 517. To John Allyn (?), 522. To Sir Henry Ashurst, 533, 544. Letters from John Winthrop, Jr., to, 58, 145, 160. From Fitz-John Winthrop to, 266, 271, 279, 280, 286, 294, 304, 324, 325.

Wise, Joseph, 226.

Wiswall, —— mariner, 517.

Witherall (Witherlys), Daniel, 161, 279, 343, 505, 521.

Woodbridge, Mr., 349, 350.

Woodbridge, John, elected assistant, 436.

Woodbridge, Thomas, 374, 381, 422.

Woodbury, Mr., taken by a Dutch ship, 116.

Wood Creek, one hundred miles from Albany, 310, 315.

Woodgreen, Capt., 72, 268.

Woodstock, town of, 379.

Woolcott, Mr., marriage of, to daughter of Col. Hutchinson, 501.

Woolnock, Mr., a linen draper in London, 67.

Worsley, Dr. Benjamin, 86, 136. Appointed to settle bounds between Rhode Island and Connecticut, 82, 83.

Wright, Dr., 221.

Wright, Germin, 187.

Wright, Thomas, 187.

Wyn, Capt., sent to New England for pirates, 373.

Y.

Yale, Mr., 386.

Yale, David, concerning a sale of blacklead, 49.

York, Duke and Duchess of, 418.

Young, Capt. John, concerning English planters on Long Island, 158, 160, 399.

Z.

Zante, city of, 16, 17, 18.

University Press: John Wilson and Son, Cambridge.

UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA
3 0112 049403311